

**KA
JINGTIP KYLLUM IA KA BAIBL**

**DA
U REV. G. R. SANCLEY, L. Th.**

1964

**La pynmih da ka Khasi Jaintia Presbyterian Synod,
Khasi Jaintia Presbyterian Synod Church House
Mawkhar, Shillong.**

KI JINGKDEW /

LYNNONG

KI SOBJEKT.

I KA BAIBL .

1. Ki kyrteŋg ka Baibl . 1
2. Ia ka Baibl la pynsyriem . 2
3. Ka Baibl kum ka iing kaba khraw . 2
4. Ki Nongthoh, jaka thoh bad ka por
ba la thoh ia ki Kitab haba ong
kyllum . 2
5. Ka jinglong kawei ka Baibl . 3
6. Ki sakhi ba ka Baibl ka long ka
Ktien U Blei . 4

II KUMNO BAN PYNDONKAM IA KA BAIBL 4—7

1. Kumno ban pule ia ka Baibl . 4
2. Ka jingsumar bad jingpyndonkam ia
ka Baibl . 5
3. Ka jingmyntoi haba pule ia ka Baibl 6

III KA HISTORI KA BAIBL . 7—11

1. Ka jingsumar ba phylla U Blei ia
ka Baibl . 7
2. Ki kot snieh (Manuscripts) ba nying-
long . 8
3. Ki Barshon (Versions) . 9
4. Ka Baibl Phareng . 9
5. Ka jingpynbynta ia ki lynnong bad
dkhot ka Baibl . 10
6. Ka Baibl jong ka pyrtnei baroh . 10

KA HISTORI KI BRIEW JONG U BLEI . 11—21

1. Ki snem bad ki briew ba kongsan
naduh u Adam haduh U Jisu Khrisť 11
2. Ki jingjia katba kum ka Testament
Barim 12

LYNNONG	KI ⁸ SOBJEKT.	SLA
	3. Ki khun ki ksiew u Abraham . . .	15
	4. Na Ijpt sha Ri Kanaan . . .	15
	5. Ki Nongbishar . . .	17
	6. Ki Syiem Judah bad Israel . . .	18
	7. Ka jinglong mraw . . .	19
	8. Ka por hapteng ka Testament Barim bad Bathymmai . . .	20
V.	KA TEMPL . . .	22—30
	1. Ki Templ . . .	23
	2. Ka Tabernakl . . .	24
	3. Ki Lyngdoh . . .	26
	4. Ki Jingkñia ainguh . . .	27
	5. Ki jingkhawai niam ki Jiw . . .	28
VI.	KIWEI PAT KI JINGTIP LYNGKOT NA KA BAIBL . . .	30—58
	1. Ki kambah ha ka Testament Barim . . .	30
	2. Ki Pharshi ha ka Testament Barim . . .	32
	3. Ki lum ki wah bad ki pung ka Baibl . . .	33
	4. Ki shnong jaka rieh ki Israel . . .	37
	5. Katto katne ki kyrteng ba kham donkam ha ka Baibl . . .	38
	6. Ka Kalendar ki Jiw . . .	54
	7. Ka jingkheifñ por ki Jiw . . .	55
	8. Ka jingshong pher ki lynnong bad ki dkhot ka Baibl . . .	56
VII.	KI NONGIATHUHLPA . . .	58—65
	1. Ki kyrteng jong ki Nongiathuhlypa . . .	59
	2. Ka por jong ki Nongiathuhlypa . . .	60
	3. Ki Nongiathuhlypa bad ki Syiem . . .	60

LYNNONG	KI SOBJEKT.	SLA
	4. Ki Nongiathuhlypa bad ki Lyngdoh	61
	5. Ka Sobjekt kyllum ki Nongiathuh- lypa	62
	6. Ka jingkyrmen ia U Messaiah	63
VIII.	KA JINGIM BAD JINGTREI U TRAI JISU	65—97
	1. U Khrist U la wan ha ka jingdap biang ka ia	66
	2. Ka jinghiar pateng U Jisu	68
	3. Ki sngi ka jingtrei kam U Tr i Jisu	69
	4. Ki Synran U Trai Jisu	70
	5. Ki Kambah U Trai Jisu	72
	6. Ki Pharshi U Trai Jisu	76
	7. Ki jingiakren U Trai Jisu	80
	8. Ki jinghikai U Trai Jisu	81
	9. Ka jingbishar bad jingsah narphna ia U Jisu	92
	10. Ki kyrteug U Blei bad ki kyrteug U Jisu ha ka Baibl	95
IX.	KA RI PALESTAIN	98—107
	1. Ki kyrteug jong ka ri Palestain	98
	2. Ki Nongsynshar ja ka Ri Palestain	100
	3. Ka jait syiem Herod	101
	4. Ki Nongialam ka Ri ha ka por U Jisu Khrist	104
X.	HADIEN U TRAI JISU	107—122
	1. Ka jingim u Paul ha shuwa ka jingkylla kaba mut jong u	108
	2. Ka jingleit mishoneri u Paul	109
	3. Ki jinghikai ba kham kongsan u Paul	113

LYNNONG	KI SOPJEKT.	SLA
	4. Ki kambah ki Apostol . . .	116
	5. Ki jingjia ba kham kongsan ha ka Testament Bathymmai . . .	117
	6. Ki Snem bad ki jingjia ba kongsan ha ka Histori ka Balang . . .	118
	7. Ka khubor kyllum jong kawei pa kawei ka Kitab ka Baibl . . .	120
XI.	KA JINGTHOH LAMPHRANG IA KI KITAB KA TESTAMENT BARIM . . .	123—206
	A. Ka jingpynbynta ia ki Kitab . . .	123
	B. Ki Kitab Genesis haduh Deuteronomi	124
	K. Ka Kitab u Joshua haduh Esther . . .	154
	D. Ka Kitab u Job haduh Jingrwai u Solomon	156
	E. Ki Kitab Nongiathuhlypa . . .	171
XII.	KA JINGTHOH LAMPHRANG IA KI KITAB KA TESTAMENT BATHYMMAI . . .	206—273
	A. Ka Jingpynbynta ia ki Kitab . . .	206
	B. Ki Gospel Mathaios haduh Ioannis . . .	207
	K. Ki Kam ki Apostol haduh II Thessaloni	222
	D. Ki Shithi I Timothi haduh Kitab Jingpynpaw	251
XIII.	KI SOBJEKT LANE KI JINGIATHUHKHANA BA LA THOH TANG KI MAT BA LA SHIM KAWEI NA KAWEI KA KITAB KA BAIBL	273—293
XIV.	SAWPHEW TYLLI KI JINGKYLLI BAD KI JUBAB NA KA BAIBL	294—297

KI KTIEN KHMAT

Ha ka jingsngewthuh ba lyngkot jong nga, nga sngew ba nga la dei ban sngewnguh ia U Blei Uba la iarap ia nga ban lum bad ban thoh ia kane ka kot. Naduh ka por ba nga dang pule ha skul Thioloji nga la ju pyrkhath shaphang ba don bun ki Khristan ha ka ri ki bym pat sngewthuh ia ki kot Phareng kiba eh bad kiba donkam, bad nalog kata ruh kim don ka bor ban thied ia ki wat lada ki la sngewthuh ban pule ruh. Kumta naduh ba nga la rung ha ka kam sharai Balang nga la pyrshang ban pyllait por mynmiet bad mynstep, ban lum ia ki jingtip nangne bad nangtai, bad ha nga hi ka la shim por san snem ban pyndep ia kane ka kot.

Nga ngeit skhem ba kan iarap ia ki Khristan kiba duk bad kiba dang duna ka jingtip da kaba pyndonkam ia kane ka kot, ha kaba khreh iathuhkhana, ha kaba pynpaw klass, ha ka jingpule jingpynleit jingmut ba marwei, na ka bynta ki jingiatainia hangne bad hangtai, ha kaba iakylli ia ki jingkylli kiba iadei bad ka Baibl ha kano kano ka por, la ngam lah ban ong ba kan ai ka jingshai bad ka jingpynhun ba janai.

Haba nga lum ia ki jingthoh na ka bynta kane ka kot ka la long ka jingmyntoi ia nga hi — ka la long ka jingpynkynmaw ia nga ia kiei kiei kiba nga la klet, ia kiei kiei kiba nga la ioh mynshuwa na ki nonghikai ba ieit jong nga ha Sohra. Nga la pyndonkam bun ki kot ban ioh ia ki jingtip kiba iapher bad ban pynwan dur ia ka. Khambun nga la shim na kine ki kot : ka Pocket Bible Hand Book, ka One Volume Bible Commentary, ki Kommentari Baibl ba la ioh ha ka ktien Khasi, ka Bible Dictionary bad Concordance, ki notes ba nga la ioh na Sohra, ki Scripture Readings, ka Atlas of the Life of Christ, bad kiwei kiwei.

Nga sngewnguh bad sngewburom shikatdei eh namar ki jingbthah bad jingai jingmut jong I Rev. Kelvinell B.A., B.D., kumno ban da peit biang sa shisien shuwa ban shon. Nga ngeit ba ki jingtren bad jingthoh lamphrang ba la buh

(ii)

ha kane ka kot ruh la ka jingsynshar bad ka jingkyntu
kumno ban kham ieit ha kaba pule kot. Nga pynpaw ia
ka jingsngewnguh ruh ia ka Literature Committee jong
ka Synod kaba la pynbit pynbiang ban shon bad ban pynmih
kham kloi ia ka.

Mairang,

U Shakri barit U Trai,

20. 3. 1962.

(REV). G. R. SANCLEY.

KA JINGKDEW LAMPHRANG

Nga sngewbha bad sngewshngaiñ kum u nongtrei ka Balang haba nga iohi ba ki mih ki nongtrei kiba pyrkhät ban thoh ei ei shaphang ka Baibl, bad kiei kiei kiba don ha ka, na ka bynta ki paidbah nongpule. Nga kham sngewkmen ruh ban iohi ba la mih kiba dang kat ka rta I Rev. G. R. Sancley ban pyrshang pynmih ki jingthoh kiba dei ia ka jingtip kyllum ia ka Baibl. Nga ong kiba dang kat ka rta jong I, namar nga kyrmen ba In dang ioh lad kham hadien, ynda la pynmih pynphriang ia kane kaba mynta ban nang pynheh bad pynbun jingbatai shuh shuh kat ban pynioh sa ka Revised Edition kaba kham heh kham kynthup bun ki bynta bad ki jingbatai, bad ki jingbatai ba kham bniah ia ki kitab ka Baibl bad ki bynta ba don ha ki.

Nga la iohi ia kane ka jingdonkam la slem ; wat kito ki tymmen kum ki jong I Rev. Khnong bad kiwei kiwei ki la iohi ia kane bad ki la sdang thoh katto katne, hynrei tang ia ki khyndiat ki bynta. Ka la long shisha kaba eh ban pynmih jingthoh namar bun ki daw. Kawei na ki daw ka long ba khyndiat eh ha ka Balang jong ngi, kiba la pule bad la bang ia kaba pule kot shibun, kiba bun ki la sngewhun tang ba la pule ia kaba la buh ha skul pynpaw ne ha kiwei pat ki jingiaseng ka Balang. Kim pat thngan ne brai ban pule hi bad wad lad hi ban pynroi pynsan ia lade ha ka jingtip bad jingsngewthuh ha kaba pule ia ka Ktien U Blei —“Ka Ktien ka jingshisha, ka Ktien ba im, bad ba donbor.” Kawei pat ka jingeh ka long ba khambun ki kwah ia ki kynja kot khubor bad kim pat lah pyrkhät ban kham pynleit por bad pynlut peisa ha kaba thied bad pule ia ki kot ba kham heh kiba kynthup ia ki jingbatai ba bniah bad ba kham shai ia ki bynta ba kordor ka Baibl.

I Rev. Sancley da kaba sngewthuh ia kata ka bynta kaba donkam bad ia kita ki jingeh, I la ialeh shitom ban thoh bad pynmih ka kot ka ban ai jingiarap ia ki paidbah kiba pule ia ka Baibl, kaba yn ym palat ia ka hor pisa jong kiba kham duk ha ki Balang jong ngi.

(ii)

Ngi la tip la iohsngew bad la shem ruh ba ka Baibl ka long ka Par-bah kaba kynthup ia ki jingkynshew ba kordor kiba long jingiarap bad ba myntoi shisha na ka bynta kane ka jingim bad ia kata ruh ka ban sa wan. La kren bad la thoh ruh ia ki jingkren, ki jingiathuhkhana bad ki jinghikai, ki jingshem jingiakynduh, ki jingsneng jingpyni bad ki jingmaham ruh jong ki riewblei naduh ka por U Abraham haduh kaba kut ka spah snem kaba nyingkong hadien U Khrist. Kumta ka Baibl — ka Ktien U Blei, ka kynthup ia kiei kiei kiba iadei na ka bynta ka jinglong jingim jong ngi, na ka bynta ki bor jingmut jingpyrkhat, bad na ka bynta ka jinglong mynsiem jong ngi ba la lum ha kito ki arhajar snem da ki riewblei ki Jiwi bad ka Balang Khristan.

U Blei kat kum ka jingiohi ba stad bad jingthmu ba phylla bad ka jingtip lut jong U, U la ibit ban jied da ka jaitbynriew Israel ban long ka atiar jong U, ba Un pynpaw lyngba jong ki ia ka jinglong bad ka bor jong U, ia ka hok, ka jingbha bad ka jingdawa jong U, khamtam eh ia ka jingieit jong U bad ia ki lad ba phylla ban pynim ia u bynriew namar ka jingieit bymjukut jong U.

Ki la don bun ki kot ba la thoh bad ki jingkren ruh ha ka ktien Khasi shaphang kumno ka Baibl ka long kaba kordor bad ba ka long ka Ktien U Blei, ha kaba la paw ki jingmut jong U bad ki rukom trei ka jingieit ba khraw bad ba phylla eh jong U. Te namar ba ka Baibl ka la mih lyngba ka jaitbynriew Israel, la iathuh ha ka shaphang ki bym dei Jiwi ruh, donkam ban da batai shaphang ki ktien ki jingong, ki rukom ne dustur, ki kyrteng briew bad kiwei kiwei ki Subjekt ne jingiathuhkhana kiba don ha ka.

Namarkata, ki don ruh bun ki jinghikai, ki jingbuh bad jingphla ha ka kiba maian, kiba kynja mynsiem, kiba donkam ban da pynshai katto katne ba ki nongpule kin da sngewthuh. Shisha ym lah ngiam jaka ha i kot iba rit ban batai ne wat ban kdew lut ia kita kiba donkam, hynrei I nongthoh I la pyrshang ban kat lum ban bit bad ban pynshai lyngkot

(iii)

katba lah na ka bynta ki nongpule paidbah.

Nga ngeit ba kane ka kot "Jingtip Kyllum" ia ka Baibl kan long jingiarap ia kiba bun ki nongpule kiba thrang ban ioh jingtip jingsngewthuh ba kham thikna ia ki bynta, ki jinghikai, bad ki jingshisha kiba ha ka Baibl.

Nongsawlia,

• / |

7. 3. 1962.

(REV.) KELVINELL.

LYNNONG I.

KA BAIBL.

(1) *Ki kyrteŋg ka Baibl:*

Ka Baibl ka lōŋg ka kitab kaba khraw tam bad kaba phylla tam ha ka pyrthei ; ka don ruh shibun ki kyrteŋg kiba kit jingmut shibun :—

(a) Baibl—Ka wan na ka ktien Grik, ‘Biblia’, kaba mut ‘Ki Kitab’.

(b) Ka Kitab—Ka Kitab kaba kongsan tam, ka Kitab kaba don 66 tylli ki Kitab (Heb. 10:7 ; Salm 40:7).

(k) Ka Ktien U Blei—ba la kren bad pynpaw da U Blei (Heb. 4:12 ; I Pet. 1:23 ; I Ioan. 2:14).

(d) Ki Jingthoh Bakhuid—Namar la pyrsad mynsiem ha ka da U Mynsiem Bakhuid (Rom 1:2 ; II Tim. 3:15).

(e) Ki Orakl (Kı Kam 7:38 ; Heb. 5:12).

(g) Ka Testament Barim bad ka Testament Bathymmai (II Kor. 3:6-14).

Nalor kine la khot ruh ia ka Baibl ‘Ka Ktien U Khrist’ (Kol. 3:16) ; ‘Ka Ktien ka Jingngeit’ (Rom 10:8) ; ‘Ka Ktien ka Jingaier’ (Kı Kam 20:32) ; ‘Ka Ktien ka Hima’ (Math. 13:19) ; ‘Ka Ktien ka Jingim’ (Phil. 2:16) ; ‘Ka Ktien U Trai’ (I Pet. 1:25) ; ‘Ka Ktien ka Jingiaishah’ (Jingpyn. 3:10) ; ‘Ka Ktien ka Jingiathuhlypa’ (II Pet. 1:19) ; ‘Ka Ktien ka Hok’ (Heb. 5:13) ; ‘Ka Ktien ka Jingphla (Jingpyn. 12:11) ; ‘Ka Ktien ka Jingshisha’ (II Tim. 2:15) ; ‘Ka Ktien ka Jinglyasuk’ (II Kor. 5:19).

(2) *Ia ka Baibl la pynsyriem:*

(a) ‘Ka İt khmih’ (Jak. 1:23)—ban jōhi ia la ka pop.

(b) ‘Ka Dabor’ (Eph. 5:26)—ban sait khuid ia ka dohnud.

(k) ‘Ka Sharak’ (Salm 119:105)—ban pyni lynti.

(d) ‘Ka Dud’ (I Pet. 2:2)—ban pynsan pynrangbah.

(e) ‘Ka Doh’ (Heb. 5:12-14)—ban pynkhlaia.

(g) ‘Ka Ngap’ (Salm 119:103)—ban pynthiang.

- (ng) 'Ka Ksiar' (Salm 19:9-10)—ban pynitynnad.
 (h) 'U Tyrnem' (Jer. 23:29)—ban pynlwet ia ka dohnud eh.
 (i) 'Ka Ding' (Jer. 23:29)—ban thang ia ka bymman.
 (f) 'Ka Waitlam' (Eph. 6:17)—ban jop ia u Soitan.
 (j) 'U Symbai' (Isa. 55:10-11)—ban bet bad ban roi.

(3) *Ka Baibl kum ka ling kaba khraw:*

(a) Ka lynti bad ka kper ban poi sha ka ling—Ka kper Eden.

(b) Ka Kamra kaba 1, ka kamra Jingbishar—San tylli ki kitab u Moses.

(k) Ka Kamra kaba 2, ka kamra Buhkot (Library)—Joshua—Esther.

(d) Ka Kamra kaba 3. ka kamra jingrwai jingput jingtem—Ki Kitab Jingrwai.

(e) Ka Kamra kaba 4, ka kamra ki Riewsait (pleader)—Ki Nongiathuhlypa.

(g) Ka Kamra kaba 5, ka kamra ba la buh 4 tylli ki dur u Trai jong ka ling—Saw tylli ki Gospel.

(ng) Ka Kamra kaba 6, Ka Kor (engine) U Mynsiem Bakhuid—Ki Kam ki Apostol.

(h) Ka Kamra kaba 7, ka kamra ki Nongthoh (clerks) 5 tylli ki shuki, 5 tylli ki miej ba la shong da u Paul, u Ioannis, U Petros, u Jakob bad u Judah.

(i) Ka Kamra kaba khatduh 8, ka dei ka Khet U Syiem—Jingpynpaw. Na ki jingkhangit kane ka ling yn ioh i kawei ka kper kaba itynnad ; ka wah ba sngur ka um ka jingim ; u dieng ka jingim ; ka Nongbah Bakhuid ka Jerusalem ba thymmai ; ka Khet U Blei bad U Khun Langbrot U Blei.

(4) *Ki Nongthoh, jaka thoh bad ka por ba la thoh haba ong kyllum ia ki kitab ka Baibl baroh:*

Don kumba sawphew ngut ki briew ia kiba U Blei U la pyndonkam ia ki ban long ki Atiar ha kaba thoh ia ka Baibl. Don kiba long ki Syiem kum u Dabid ; ki Nongap-

langbrot kum u Amos ; ki Nongtongdohkha kum u Petros ; ki Nongiathuhlypa kum u Isaiah ; ki Nongkhrong kum u Mathaios ; ki Shipai kum u Joshua ; ki Doktor kum u Loukas hynrei ha ka jingshisha don tang uwei u Nongthoh—U Mynsiem Bakhuid keiñ namar la shem ba wat ki nongthoh hi kim sngewthuh ia kaba ki la thoh. (Pule I Pet. 1:11 ; II Pet. 1:21 ; II Tim. 3:16)

La thoh ia ki kitab ka Baibl ha ki jaka kiba iapher bad ki por kiba iapher—ha iingsyiem, ha iingbyndi, hapoh ri khlaw, harud wah, ha ki dewlynnong, bad hapoh krem ruh. La thoh ha ki por ba iapher lyngba ki 1600 snem tam ; hynrei la ka long kumta ka long tang kawei ka kitab kaba khraw kaba long ka Ktien U Blei.

(5) Ka Jinglong kawei ka Baibl:

La kumno kumno ka Baibl ka don 6 tylli kiei kiei kiba lah ban pynshisha ba ka long kawei :—

(a) Naduh ka Kitab Genesis haduh Jingpynpaw don tang Uwei U Blei.

(b) Don tang kawei ka Histori—Ka jingiadei U Blei bad la ki Briew.

(k) Ki Jingiathuhlypa bad ka jingpyndep ia ki jingiathuhlypa.

(d) Ka jingpynpaw mian pa mian ia ka jingthmu U Blei shaduh ka jingjanai.

(e) Tang kawei ka lynti ka jingpynim.

(g) Don kawei ka Subjekt—

U Jisu Khrist U Khun U Blei bad ka Jingsiewspah jong U.

Ha ka Testament Barim ngi iohi ia ka jingiathuhlypa shaphang U Jisu Khrist ; ha ki saw Gospel ia ka histori ka jingim bad ki jinghikai jong U ; ha ki Shithi ia ka jingshem mynsiem ki briew jong U, bad ha ka kitab Jingpynpaw ia ka Burom jong U. Kumta ha ka Testament Barim la

pynkhreh ia ka jingpynim, ha ki Gospel la pynpaw, ha ki Kam ki Apostol la pynbna, ha ki Shithi la batai, ha ka Kitab Jingpynpaw la pyndep ia ka JINGPYNIM.

(6) *Ki Sakhi ba ka Baibl ka long ka Ktien U Blei:*

(a) Namar ba U Trai Jisu hi U la sakhi bad pynskhem ba ka long ka Ktien U Blei. (Pule Math. 19:4 ; Louk. 17:26 ; Math. 11:24 ; 12:39-41 ; Louk. 11:30 ; 24:27-44).

(b) Ka Baibl hi ruh ka dawa ba ka dei ka Ktien U Blei. (Pule Eksod. 4:10-17 ; Deut. 4:2 ; Jer. 1:7-9 ; Esek. 3:4). Ngi shem ruh bunsien ia kine ki ktien, "U Blei U la ong", "U Trai U la kren", "Ka ktien U Trai ka la wan ha nga" ; la don kiba la pyrshang ñiew ba ki ktien kum kine ki don kumba 4000 sien ha ka Baibl.

(k) Ka Testament Bathymmai ka pynskhem ia ka Testament Barim (Pule I Pet. 1:10,11 ; II Pet. 1:20-21 ; Ki Kam 1:16 ; I Kor. 2:13 ; Ki Kam 28:25 ; II Tim. 3:16 ; I Thes. 2:13 ; I Kor. 14:37 ; II Pet. 3:2 ; Louk. 1:70).

(d) Namar ba la jan pyndep lut khoit ia ki jingiathuh-lypa baroh bad yn nangiapyndep ruh haduh ban da dep, "Naba shisha nga ong ha phi ha ban da leit noh ka bneng bad ka khyndew, kat iwei i dak rit lane iwei iba khun khyndiat eh na ka Hukum, kan ym leit noh tad ynda yn pyndep baroh". (Math. 5:18).

(e) Ka bor bad jingtrei phylla jong ka ha kito ki briew, ki ñing, ki jaitbynriew bad ki Hima kiba la pdiang ia ka. (Heb. 4:12.)

LYNNONG II

KUMNO BAN PYNDONKAM IA KA BAIBL

(1) *Kumno ban pule ia ka Baibl?*

"Ka jingthoh baroh ka long ba la pyrsad mynsiem da U Blei, bad kaba myntoi ia ka jinghikai, la ka jingsneng, ia ka jingpynbeit, ia ka jingpynmlien kaba ha ka hok."

(II Tim. 3:16). Namarkata ngim dei ban sngew ba ka long ka jingthoh u Moses, ne u Isaiah ne u Ioannis lane jong u Paul, hynrei ka long kaba wan beit na U Blei hi ; namar-kata, ladei ban pule ia ka da kaba burom bad da kaba pyrkhat bha. Katto katne ki jingai jingmut kumno ban pule ia ka Baibl :—

(a) Pule tista man ka sngi. (Deut. 6:7 ; Ki Kam 17:11).

(b) Pule ryntih ter ter. (Louk. 24:27). Sdang na ba sdang bad haduh kaba kut.

(k) Pule da kaba pyrkhat (Salm 1:2 ; 119:15,97) ; pule da kaba sngewthuh ia ka jingmut. Lada don ka bym sngewthuh nangbuh dak ban wad jingbatai na kiwei pat ki kot. Haba pule da kylli ha lade ia kine ki jingkylli :—

(1) Kiei ki subjekt ha kane ka lynnong ?

(2) Kaei ka dkhoh kaba kham kongsan ban spel lynn-det ia ka ?

(3) Kiei ki shnong, ki jaka ne ki briew kiba don ha ka lynnong?

(d) Pule da kaba duwai. (Salm 119 : 18).

(e) Pule da kaba ngeit. (I Thes. 2 : 13 ; Heb. 4 : 2-3).

(g) Pule da kaba kohnguh. (Ioan. 7 : 17 ; Jak. 1 : 22).

(ng) Pule da kaba ianujor ia ki dkhoh.

(h) Lada ha khmat u paidbah, la dei ban pyrkhat lypa ia ka jaka ban pule ; pule kham suki, shai bad khamjam.

(i) Pule da kaba burom ia ka ktien U Blei.

(j) Pule ha ka sur iakren, da kham shon jur ia ki laifi kiba kham donkam.

(2) *Ka Jingsumar bad jingpyndonkam ia ka Baibl:*

(a) Ka Baibl ka la dei ban long ka kitab kaba kong-san tam ha ki iing Khristan, kaba don ha khmat borabor, kaba khuid bad da kaba buh itynnad ia ka.

(b) Ia ka Baibl dei ban pyndonkam ban pule da ki Khristan baroh wat ki bym long Khristan ruh, Ka long ka

nongrim jong u Nongiathuhkhana, jong u Nongialap, jong u Nonghikai klass, jong u nongsngeng nongkyntu ha ling ne hapoh iingmane ne hangno hangno.

(k) La dei ban pule ia ka khnang ban shem ia U Jisu Khrist bad ban ioh phla pat ha kiba shah hikai ; ban pyrshang bad im kum U Khrist khnang ba yn lah ban hikai ban ialam ia kiwei pat.

(d) La dei ruh ban sngewthuh ba ka Baibl ka long ka kitab kaba jylliew shibun, kaba kynthup ia ki jait jingstad ka pyrthei baroh, kaba ngam jylliew palat ia ka bor sngewthuh u briew ; kumta dei ban da pyrkhath bha haba pyn-donkam ia ka ban nym pynbakla na ka jingmut tynrai kaba don ha ka.

(e) Haba iathuhkhana lane pynpaw klass dei ban da minot ban bud ia ki rukom kiba la don lypa ha ka Baibl hi, bad ban ym iaid jngai na ka nongrim jong ka subjekt ba la thmu ban kren.

(g) Ym dei han niew tad dor ia ka Baibl bad ki jinghikai jong ka, lane wat ban ianujor ia ka bad kiwei pat ki kot niam pyrthei. La don bun ki briew kiba la thied ia ka Baibl hynrei ki bym shym pdiang ia ka ha ka dohnud jong ki. Don bun kiba la thied ia ka da kaba pyn-jakhlia bad leh bymsuidniew ia ka; kim shym iohi ia ki mawlynnai ba kordor na ki sla jong ka.

*"Ban wad ia ka ktien jong Me,
Ah Trai iarap ia nga ;
Ha ban da shem I'U Jisu
U Nongpynim ba bha"*

(3) Ka jingmyntoi haba pule ia ka Baibl:

Ka jingmyntoi kaba mih na kaba pule ia ka Baibl ka long kaba palat liam ia ki jait jingmyntoi baroh ; to ngin iakhmih katto katne na kine ki jingshisha harum :—

(a) Ngin long ki nongbishar thuh ba shisha, kiba tip ia ki jingshisha bad ba la kha arsien da ka Ktien U Blei kiba im bad ba iaisah. (Ioan. 8 : 31, 32).

(b) "Ka pynbha pat ia ka mynsiem ; ka pynstad ia uba shida ; ka pynkmen ia ka dohnud ; ka pynshai ia ki khmat". (Salm 119 : 17,18).

(k) "Ka pynsan sha ka jingpynim". (I Pet. 2 : 2). "Ka iaitei". (Ki Kam 20 : 32).

(d) "Ka long kaba myntoi ia ka jinghikai, ia ka jing-sneng, ia ka jingpynbeit, ia ka jingpynmlien". (2 Tim 3 : 16).

(e) Don ki jingkular ba thiang ha ka. (Ioan. 14 :21).

(g) Yn ioh ia ka jingsuk, jingkmnen, jingkyrkhu bad ka burom. (Deut. 11 : 21).

(*Khnanng ba phin kham ioh jingmut halor kane ka lynnong, pule ruh na ka kot : "Ka Ktien U Blei bad U Nong-ialap" ba la thoh da U Rev.Kelvinell, B.A., B.D.*)

LYNNONG III

KA HISTORI KA BAIBL

(1) *Ka jingsumar ba phylla U Blei ia ka Baibl :*

La buh sumar ia ki kitab u Moses hapoh ka Synduk ka Jutang kat kum ka Hukum U Blei (Deut. 31 : 24-26) ; hadien pat la buh lang bad ka kitab u Joshua (Josh.24 :26). Ha ka por ki Syiem la shem da u Hilkaiiah Lyngdoh hapoh ka Templ 900 snem hadien u Joshua (2 Syiem 22 : 8), bad la pynlong ka Rebaibal kaba khraw ha kata ka por.

Hadien u Josaiah, u khun jong u, u Jehoiakhim u la long Syiem. Une u la leh runar kat ban ot ia ki kot bakli ka Baibl bad ban thang ha ding (Jer. 36 : 23-32), bad tang 22 snem hadien kane la ringmraw ia ki Judah sha Babilon. Ha Babilon u Daniel bad u Sekharaiah (Dan. 9 : 2 ; Sekh. 7 : 12) ki kren shaphang ki kitab Hukum, bad ki Nong-iathuhlypa, kumjuh ruh ia ki kitab ki Syiem Judah bad Israel.

Hadien 70 snem haba ki la lait na ka jinglongmraw u Serubbabel bad u Esra kiba la ialam ban tei pat ia ka Templ, ki la pule na jrong ka pulpit dieng ia 'Kanun' —Ki Kitab ka Testament Barim. Lehse dei u Esra bad u Nehemiaiah kiba la lum lang ia ki Kitab ka Testament Barim baroh ha ka snem 424 S. K.

Don uwei u riewstad uba ong ba kan kham jem ban weng noh ia ka sngi ban ia ka ban weng noh ia ka Baibl na ka dohnud u briew ; ki nongshun ki la ialeh man ka por ban pynduh hynrei U Blei U la ri kyndong ia ka.

(2) *Ki kot snieh (Manuscripts) ba nyngkong:*

La thoh nyngkong eh ia ki Kitab ka Baibl ha ki kot snieh ne ki kot ba kli bad kine ha ka jingsumar U Blei ki sah la ki don ruh kiba la jah noh. Ka daw ka long: —

(a) Ba ki la shu jot hynrei la ialeh ban kopi thik ha ki kot snieh ba thymmai, la thoh bniah ia ka haduh katta katta da ki dak khraw ; ia kito kiba la jot ki tep ha khyndew da kaba sngewburom eh.

(b) Kawei pat ka daw ka long na ki thma bah bad ki jingpynshitom bein ia ki Jiw ; khamtam kum ha ka por u Antiokhos Epiphanes, uwei na ki Syiem Syria, uba la hukum ban thang ia ki Jingthoh Bakhuid ha ka snem 167 S.K.

(k) Ha ka por ka jingpynjot ia ka Jerusalem ha ka snem 70 H. K. la thang katto katne ki kitab bad ki kot snieh, la katta ruh la shem ha ka snem 1881 H. K. haba la ribais ia ka Baibl Phareng ba dang don shuh sa 2000 ki kot snieh. Kiba rim tam na kine la khot (1) Ka Vatican (2) Ka Sinaitic (3) Ka Alexandrinian. Ka Vatican ka don ha Rom bad la buh sumar ia ka da ka Balang Roman Katholik. Ka Sinaitic ka don ha Petrograd bad la sumar ia ka da ka Balang Grik, hynrei la thied ia ka da ka Sorkar Bilat ha ka snem 1933 na ka Sorkar Soviet bad ka don ha London haduh mynta. La buh ia ka hapoh ka British Museum (ka jaka buh ia ki mar ki mata kiba mynhyndai). Ka

Alexandrinian ruh ka don hi ha London bad la buh sumar ia ka da ka Balang Protestant. La thoh ia ka ha ka ktien Hebru.

(3) *Ki Barshon (Versions)*: Ia ki kitab ka Baibl la lum la pyniasoh lang ha ka rukom ba iapher iapher. Ia kine la khot ki Barshon ne Version ha ka ktien Phareng. Kaba rim tam lehse ka dei kaba la khot ka Septuagint ba la pynkylla sha ka ktien Grik ha ka snem 285 H.K. da ki 70 ne 72 ngut ki Rangbah.

Kawei pat ká Barshon ka dei ka Vulgate ia kaba la pynkylla na ka ktien Hebru sha ka ktien Latin ha ka snem 385 H.K. ; kaba rim tam na kine la ong ba ka dei ka Targum ba la pynkylla na ka ktien Hebru sha ka ktien Aramaik. Ha ki por jong ngi mynta ngi don kiwei pat ki Barshon kum ka Authorised Version, ka Revised Version, ha ka ktien Phareng.

(4) *Ka Baibl Phareng:*

La sdang ban pynkylla ia ka Baibl sha ka ktien Phareng ha ka snem 735 H.K. Dei u Bede uba la pyrshang ban pynkylla sha ka ktien Phareng ia ka Gospel u Ioannis ; hynrei namar ba u la ioh kem pang u la thoh kyrkieh ia ka da ka jingiarap uwei u samla uba kyrteng u Cuthbert. Shispah snem hadien u Bede, u Syiem Bilad u Alfred Bakhraw u la pynkylla ia ki Gospel bad ki Salm ; hynrei ka Baibl Phareng kaba nyngkong eh ka dei ka jong u John Wycliffe, uba la pynkylla na ka Vulgate ha ka snem 1380-1382 ia kaba u la thoh da ka kti. Ha ka snem 1804 la seng ia ka Bible Society bad ka ktien U Blei ka la sdang ban iaid kylleng ka pyrthei.

Hadien shispah snem pat la shem ia ka kor shon kot (printing press). La shon ia ka Baibl da u William Tyndale ha ka snem 1525. Ka Baibl ba la pynmih u Wycliffe ka shongdor Rs. 600 (£40). Kumta u Tyndale u la kwah ban kham pyntad dor ia ka. Ki Roman ki la beh ia u bad ki

la thang ruh bun ki Baibl ba u la shon ; nangta ki la kem bad set byndi ia u bad ki la thang iap ia u ha ka 6 tarik October 1536. Ka jingduwai ba khatduh jong u ka la long, "AH TRAI TO PYNPEIT IA KIKHMAT U SYIEM BILAD". Mano ba lah ban len ia kane ka jingleh! Tang khyndiat snem U Blei U la jubab ia ki jingduwai jong u bad u Syiem James I u la hukum ban pynmih ia ka Authorised Version ha ka snem 1611.

(5) Ka jingpynbynta ia ki lynnong bad ki dkhot ka Baibl:

Ngi la dei ban sngewthuh ba la thoh ia kine ki kot snieh, lane wat ia ki Barshon ruh khlem lynnong khlem dkhot, na ba sdang ha ba kut kawei pa pawei ka kitab. U Blei Uba stad khnang ban kham suk ban pule ia ka bad ban sngewthuh ruh ia ka, U la pyrsad mynsiem ha ki nongialam ka Balang. Kumta ha ka snem 1250 la buh ia ki Lynnong, bad ha ka snem 1551 la pynbynta ruh sha ki dkhot. Kumta ha ka Baibl baroh ngi don 66 tylli ki Kitab, 39 tylli ha ka Testament Barim bad 27 ha ka Testament Bathymmai. Baroh kawei ka Baibl ka don 1189 ki lynnong. Ka Testament Barim ka don 929 lynnong bad ka Testament Bathymmai 260 lynnong. Don ha baroh kawei ka Baibl 31,101 ki dkhot ; tang ha ka Testament Barim don 23,144 bad ha ka Testament Bathymmai 7,957 dkhot.

Lada pule ia ka Testament Bathymmai 5 lynnong shi sngi U Trai, ia ka Testament Bathymmai lah ban pyndep baroh hapoh shisnem ne 52 Sngi U Trai. Ia ka Testament Barim pat lada pule 3 lynnong shi sngi (lait noh ka Sngi U Trai) naduh shi tarik January, yn pyndep ia ka ha ka 28 tarik u bnai December jong kajuh ka snem, tang ba ha ka 28 tarik December yn ioh ban pule tang 2 lynnong. Ym don jingeh ban pyndep ia ka Baibl hapoh shi snem lada la dem ka mon. Balei phim sdang noh ?

(6) Ka Baibl jong ka Pyrthei baroh:

Naduh ba la seng ia ka Bible Society, ka Baibl ka la iaid kylleng ka pyrtnei, wat sha ki dewlynnong kiba rit tam jong ki duriaw bah ka pyrtnei ; bad hangno hangno ha kaba ka la ioh rung, ka trei phylla bad pynkylla khongpong ia ka jingdum jinglong pop ki jaitbynriew. Ka Bible Society ka la seng ruh ia ki society ha man la ki ri ka pyrtnei. Kane ka pynlah ia ka seng ban pynkylla sha ki bun jait ki ktien, bad ka pynsuk ruh ban sam kham bun ia ka Baibl man ka snem. Da kane ka rukom yn kham ioh ruh ia ki jingiarap ia kane ka seng, khnang ban kyrshan ia ki nongtrei bad ban die ha ka dor kaba tad ia ka Jingthoh Bakhuid, ba wat ki briew kiba duk kin lah ban thied ia ka.

Don bun hajar ki jait ktien ha ka pyrtnei wat tang ha ri India ruh. Hynrei la thoh ia ka Baibl hapoh kine ki snem ha ki shi hajar tam ki jait ktien ka pyrtnei, bad tang hapoh India don kumba shispah tam ki ktien. Ngi la dei ban ainguh ia U Blei namar ka Ktien jong U bad ngi duwai ba kan nangiaid shaphrang ban thom ia ki kut u Bymman.

LYNNONG IV

KA HISTORI KI BRIEW JONG U BLEI.

Ka Histori kaba don ha ka Baibl ka dei beiti ia ki briew jong U Blei, bad ka kynthup da ki hajar snem naduh kaba sdang haduh mynta ; bad lada la thoh bniah ia ka yn ym don kitab Histori ha ka pyrtnei ka ban kham hoh ia kane ka Kitab Histori. Hangne nyngkong eh ngin shim kyllum ia ki snem naduh u Adam haduh U Jisu Khrist.

(1) *Ki snem bad ki briew ba kongsan naduh u Adam haduh U Jisu Khrist :*

U Adam kumba 4000 S.K.

Esra kumba 457 S.K.

U Noah	kumba	2400	S.K.	Nehemaiah	kumba	444	S.K.
U Abraham	"	2000	"	U Aleksander	"	333	"
U Jakob	"	1900	"	U Ptolemy	"	320	"
U Joseph	"	1800	"	U Seleukus	"	312	"
U Moses	"	1400	"	U Simon Bahok	"	300	"
Ha Ri Khlaw,	"	1400	"	U Antiokhus	"	203	"
Ka Ruth	"	1150	"	U Antiokhus	"	170	"
U Samuel	"	1100	"	U Judas			
				Makabios	"	165	"
U Saul	"	1053	"	U Simon Lyngdoh	"	141	"
U Dabid	"	1013	"	Ki Pharisi	"	135	"
U Solomon	"	973	"	Jingjot ka Templ	"	130	"
Iapait Hima	"	937	"	U Pompey	"	64	"
La ringmraw	"	721	"	U Krassos	"	54	"
La ringmraw	"	606	"	U Herod Bakhraw		37	"
Pynjot ia ka				U Herod u tei			
Jerusalem	"	586	"	Templ	"	17	"
Wan phai na				U Ioannis			
Jinglongmraw,	"	536	"	Nongpynbaptis	"	5	"
Esther	"	478	"	U Jisu Khrist	"	4	"

(2) *Ki jingjia katba kum ka Testament Barim:*

Ka jingpynlong (Gen. 1). Ka jingthaw ia u briew (Gen. 2). Ka jinghap u briew (Gen. 3:6). U bseiñ u pynshoi ia ka Im (Gen. 3 : 1). Ka jingpynshitom ia u briew (Gen. 3:16). U Kaiñ u pyniap ia u Abel (Gen. 4:8). Ka jinghiar pateng (Gen. 5:1). Ka linglieng u Noah (Gen. 6:14). Ka jingshleï ka pyrthei (Gen. 7:17). U Simpyllieng (Gen. 9:13). Ka jing-tei ia ka Babel (Gen. 11 : 3). Ka jingmih bunjait ki ktien (Gen. 11:5). U Abraham sha ri Kanaan (Gen. 12:1). Ka Hagar (Gen. 16:1). Ia ka kyrteng Abram la pynkylla Abraham (Gen. 17:5). La thang ia ka Sodom bad Gomorah (Gen. 19:24). Ka tnga u Lot (Gen. 19:26). La tynjuh ia u Abraham (Gen. 22:1). U Esau u die ia la ka hok ha u Jakob (Gen. 25:29). Ka jingphohsniew u Jakob (Gen. 28:12). Ka buit u Jakob ban ioh spah (Gen. 30: 37). U Jakob u la kylla Israel (Gen. 35:10). Ka Sopti u Joseph (Gen. 37:3).

La die ia u Joseph sha ri Ijpt (Gen. 27:38). U Joseph ha yingbyndi (Gen. 39: 20). U Joseph u batai ia ki jingphohspiew u Pharoah (Gen. 41:25). Ki hynmen u Joseph ki thied kew na u (Gen. 42:46). U Enok u iaide bad U Blei (Gen. 5:24). U Mathusela uba im slem tam (Gen. 5:27). Ka jingkha u Moses (Eksod. 2:1). U Blei U paw ha u Moses (Eksod. 3:2). U Blei U phah ia u Moses sha Ijpt (Eksod. 3:9). U diengduh u kylla bseif (Eksod. 4:3). Ki khlam halor u Pharoah (Eksod. 7:11). U Moses u shoh ia u mawsiang ban ioh um (Eksod. 17:5). Ka Niam ka Jinglait (Eksod. 12:3). Kaba iaide lyngba ia ka Duriaw Basaw (Eksod. 14:22). U Blei U pynhap da ka Mana (Eksod. 16:14). U Blei U paw ha U Moses halor u lum (Eksod. 19:3). Ki Hukum u Moses (Leb. 11:25). U khun masi ksiar (Eksod. 32:1). U 'Lang pyllait (Leb. 16:20). Nga la iuh roit marwei ia ka kor tylliat wai (Isa. 63:3). U Balam (Jingkheif 10:1). Ka Ronsing rupa (Jingkheif 10:1). Kaba shiphew (Deut. 14:22). Ar tylli ki mawlyngkniap ki Hukum (Eksod. 31:18). U Moses u pynpait ia ki mawlyngkniap (Eksod. 32:15). Ka jingrwai u Moses (Deut. 32:33). Ka jingiap bad ka jingtep ia u Moses (Deut. 34:5). U Joshua (Josh. 1:1) La pynkhlad ia ki um ka Jordan (Josh. 3:14). Ia ki maw la shim napoh ka Jordan (Josh. 4:1). Ka mana ka sangeh (Josh. 5:12). "Namar ka jaka ha kaba me ieng ka long kaba khuid" (Josh. 5:15). Ka sngi bad u bnai ki ieng thik (Josh. 10:12). Ka jingiap u Joshua (Josh. 24:29). Ka jingrwai ka Deborah bad u Barak (Nongbishar 5:1). Ka jingkha ia u Samson (Nongbishar 13:24). Ki jingkylli ia u Samson (Nongbishar 14). U Samson u pyniap ia ki Philistia (Nongbishar 15:15). Ka Delilah ka pynbyrngia ia u Samson (Nongbishar 16:4). Ka jingiap u Samson (Nongbishar 16:30). Ka Ruth bad ka Naomi (Ruth 1:16) U Blei U kren ha u Samuel (I Sam. 3:1). U Angel u pynjot ia ki Nong-Assyria (II Khron. 32:21). Ka jingtei pat ia ki kynroh ka Jerusalem (Neh. 2:6). U Dabid u pyniap ia u Golaiath (I Sam. 17:12). U Dabid bad u Jonathan (I Sam. 20:1). U Dabid u pyllait im ia u Saul (I Sam. 24:7). Ka jingiam u Dabid (II Sam. 1:17). Ka tnga u Uriah (II Sam. 11:2). Ka Pharshi i khun langbrot

ba rit (II Sam. 12:1). La kha ia u Solomon (II Sam. 12:24). U Absolom u pyniap ia u Amnon (II Sam. 13:29). La sdiën 7 ngut ki khun u Saul (II Sam. 21:1). U Solomon u löng syiem (I Syiem 2:1) U Solomon u duwai ban ioh jingstad (I Syiem 3:5). Ka Templ u Solomon (I Syiem 6:8). Ka Ju'ang U Blei bad u Solomon (I Syiem 9:1). Ka Syiem Sheba bad u Solomon (I Syiem 10 ; II Khro. 9). Ki tnga u Solomon (I Syiem 11:1). Ka jingiap u Solomon (I Syiem 11:41). La bsa ia u Elijah da ki tyngap (I Syiem 17:4). U Elijah u pynim pat ia u khun ka riewkynthei (I Syiem 17:17). U Elijah u pynshisha ia U Blei Uba shisha (I Syiem 18:19). U Blei U paw ha u Elijah (I Syiem 19:4). La pyniap ia ki nong-iathuhlypa U Baal (I Syiem 18:40). U Elijah arsiën u pynhapding na bneng (II Syiem 2:8). La rah ia u Elijah sha bheng da ka kali (II Syiem 2:1). U Elisha u pynkhlad ia ki um ka Jordan (II Syiem 2:21). U Elisha u pynroi ia ka umphniang (II Syiem 4:1). U Elisha u pynim ia u khun ka nong Shunem (II Syiem 4:34). U Elisha u pynbha ia ka Syrwa (II Syiem 4:38). Ka jingiap u Elisha (II Syiem 13:20). Ka jingduwai u Jehoshaphat bad ka jingjop ia ki nongshun jong u (II Khron. 20). Ka Syiem Basti bad ka Syiem Esther (Esth. 1). Ka jingshukor u Haman bad ka jingphasi ia u (II Khron. 3:7). Ka jingshempap u Job (Job). Ka jingim pat ki shyieng ba la iap (Esek. 37). Ia u Jonah la nguid da u dohkha (Jon. 1:2). Ka jingphohsniew u Nebukhadnessar (Dan. 1:4). Laingut ki samla Ji'w ha Lawarding (Dan. 3: 21). Ka jingthoh ha ka kyäroh (Dan. 5). U Daniel ha krem ki sing (Dan. 6:16). Ki jingduwai u Daniel (Dan. 9:15).

“To pynsgewbha ruh ha U Trai te yn ai 'ha me ia ka jingkwah ka dohnud jong 'me. ” (Salim 37:4).

“To ngut 'ha U Trai da la ka dohtud baroh 'bad wat shantah ia la ka jingskenthang. ” (Prob. 3:5).

“Ha ia ki lynti baroh to phla ia U te Uh pyllait ia ki lynti 'ind jong 'me. ” (Prob. 3:6)

"Ka jingstad ka long kaba kongsan, to ioh te ia ka jingstad bad ia kiei kiei baroh kiba me don, to ioh ia ka jingshemphang." (Prob. 4:7).

(3) *Ki khun ki ksiew u Abraham:*

U Blei U la kren ha u Abraham, "Ngan pynlong ia me ka jaitbynriew kaba khraw, Ngan kyrkhu ia me bad Ngan pynkhraw ia ka kyrteng jong me." (Gen. 12:2). Kumta kat kum kane ka jingkular, u Abraham u la pynkha ia u Isaak na ka Sara, ka tnga jong u. Hadien kata u Isaak u la pynkha ia u Esau bad u Jakob na ka Rebekah, ka tnga jong u. U Jakob u la don sawngut ki tnga ; kaba nyngkong ka Leah kaba la kha ia u Reuben, u Simion, u Levi, u Judah, u Issakar, u Sebulon. Na ka Bilhah pat la pynkha ia u Dan bad u Napthali. Na ka Silpah la pynkha ia u Gad bad u Asher. Na ka Rakhel la kha ia u Joseph bad u Benjamin. Ka Leah ka la pynkha ruh ia ka Dinah. Na kin ki 12 ngut la pynlong ia ki 12 jait Israel, ha kaba la pyniabynta ia ka ri Kanaan ha ka por u Joshua. Na ki la roi ka pyrthei Jiwi.

(4) *Na Ijipt sha Ri Kanaan:*

Ka jingiaid ki Israel na Ri Ijipt sha Ri Kanaan ka la shim por sawphew snem ; namar ka pop jong ki, U Blei U la pynkyllaiñ bad pynsakma ia ka jingleit jong ki.

Hapoh ka jingialam u Moses lehse ki la mih na Ijipt ha u bnai April 1200 S.K. sha Ramases bad Sukkoth bad ha Etham U Blei U la ialam lynti ia ki da u Rishot Lyoh mynsngi bad u Rishot Ding mynmiet. Nangne ki poi sha Pihahiroth ha kaba u Pharoah bad ki shipai ki la iabud nadien ban beh ia ki. Kumta ki la iaid lyngba ia ka Duriaw Basaw da ka bor phylla U Blei lyngba u Moses bad la pynngam jyllop ia u Pharoah bad ki pait iapom jong u hapoh duriaw. Te u Moses bad ki briew jong u ki rwai iarah ia U Blei,

Na ka Duriaw Basaw ki la poi sha Elim, nangta sha ri khlaw' Sin, sha 'Rephedim, bad nangta pat ha Sinai lehse ha ka snem 1498-1491 S.K. Ha kine ki jaka U Blei, lyngba u Moses, U la pynbang ia ka um, U la pynhap ia ka Mana, U la phah ia ki syiar khlaw, U la pynmih um na u Mawsiang Horeb. Ki Israel ki la jop ia ki Amalek, ki la ioh ia ki Shiphew Hukum, ki la buh ia ki niam ki rukom bad ki la thaw ia ka Tabernakl. La pynkyntang ruh ia u Aron bad ki khun jong u sha ka kam lyngdoh. (Eksod. 20-23).

Nangta pat ki iaidd lyngba ka ri khlaw Paran bad sha Taberah ha kaba U Blei U la phah da ka ding namar ka jing-khñium jong ki. Ha Haseroth pat ka Miriam ka ioh pang ñiangthohlieh. Ha Kades Barnea ki la sah kham slem; nangne la phah khadar ngut ban leit syntiat ia ka ri Kanaan Namar ka jingbymkohnguh jong ki, U Blei U la pynshitom ia ki. U Korah, u Dathan bad u Abiram ki la iap bad kumjuh ruh kumba khadsaw hajar hynñiew spah kiwei pat. Kumta ki la iaidd sakma sawphew snem naduh lehse 1491-1451.

Na Kades Barnea ki la iaidd sha u lum Hor ha kaba u Aron u la iap ; nangta pat sha Salmonah ha kaba mih ki 'seiñ ding bad u bsein rnong. Nangne ki iaidd sawdong ia ka ri Edom ha kaba u Balak u pyrshang ban khang ia ki hynrei ki la jop ia u. Hadien nangne ha Edrei ki la jop shuh sa ia u Sihon bad u Og. Ha Shitim ki Moab, ki Ammon bad ki Midian ki la iateh lok ban ialeh ia ki Israel. Hangne namar ka pop ki Israel, la pyniap arphewsawhajar ngut da ka khlam. Ha ki madan ka ri Moab ki la ñiew ia ki shynrang kiba arphew snem ka rta bad ki don hynriew lak arphew san hajar bad laiphew. U Moses nalor u Lum Nebo Pisgah u iohi ia ka ri Kanaan ; u la sneng la hikai ia ki. U sa iap noh lehse kumba hapdeng ki snem 1459 bad 1451 S.K.

Hapoh ka jingialam u Joshua ki la iaidd lyngba ia ka Jordan. Ki pynkyllon ia ki kynroh ka Jerikho bad nangta pat ki la jop ia ka shnong Ai. Ha Shekhem ki la pynlong

ka jingsmai ha khmat U Trai da u Joshua bad u Kaleb. Nangta ki poi sha Gilgal bad sha Gibion ; ki la jop ia u Syiem Adonibesek bad ki sawngut kiwei pat ki syiem. Ki jop ia ka ri Kanaan kaba shaphang shathie bad hadien nangta ki jop sa ia ka ri Kanaan ba shaphang shatei. Ki la jied bad thung ia ki shnong jakarieh. U Joshua u la iap hapdeng ki snem 1450 bad 1427 S.K.

(5) *Ki Nongbishar:*

Ki Nongbishar ki la trei kumba 300 snem, naduh 1400-1100 S.K.

Kyrteng ki Nongbishar—Snem.			Ki Nongshun.		Snem
U Othniel	...	40	Ki Nong-Mesopotamia		8
U Ehud	...	80	} Ki Nong-Moab } Ki Ammon } Ki Amalek		... 18
U Shamgar	...		Ki Philistia		
Ka Deborah bad Barak		40	Ki Nong-Kanaan		
U Gideon	...	40	} Ki Midian } Ki Amalek		
U Abimelek	...	3			
U Tola	...	23			
U Jair	...	22			
U Jephthah	...	6	Ki Ammon		... 18
U Ibsan	...	7			
U Elon	...	10			
U Abdon	...	8			
U Samson	...	20	Ki Philistia		... 40
<hr/>					<hr/>
14 ngut		299 snem			111 snem

(6) *Ki Syiem Judah bad Israel:*

Ka Hima ka la neh kumba 120 snem ha ka jingsynshar ki lai syiem—U Saul 40 snem, u Dabid 40 snem bad u Solomon 40 snem bad hadien u Solomon ka Hima ka la iapait arhiang lehse hapteng ki snem 983 bad 931 S.K. Ki shiphew jait ki pynlong ia ka Hima kaba shatei ba la khot 'Israel' bad ki arjait Judah bad Benjamin ia ka Hima ba shathie ba la khot 'Judah'; ia kane ka Hima la synshar da ki 20 ngut ki syiem kumba 300 snem, hynrei la pynjot da ki Nong-Babilon lehse ha ka 600 S.K. Ia ka Hima Israel pat la synshar da ki 19 ngut ki syiem kumba 200 snem tam bad la pynduh da ki Assyria ha ka snem 721 S.K. Khmih ia ki kyrteng ki Syiem, ka jinglong jong ki bad ka snem ba ki la synshar kumne harum :—

KI SYIEM ISRAEL

Jeroboam	22 snem	933-911	Sniew.
Nadab	2 snem	911-910	Sniew.
Baasha	24 snem	910-887	Sniew.
Elah	2 snem	887-886	Sniew.
Simri	7 sngi	886	Sniew.
Omri	12 snem	886-875	Sniew.
Ahab	22 snem	875-854	Sniew eh.
Ahasaiah	2 snem	855-854	Sniew.
Joram	12 snem	854-843	Sniew eh.
Jehu	23 snem	843-816	Sniew eh.
Jehoahas	17 snem	820-804	Sniew.
Joash	16 snem	806-790	Sniew.
Jeroboam II	41 snem	790-749	Sniew.
Sekharaiah	6 bnai	748	Sniew.
Shallum	1 bnai	748	Sniew.
Manahem	10 snem	748-738	Sniew.
Pekahaiah	2 snem	738-736	Sniew.
Pekah	20 snem	748-730	Sniew.
Hoshia	9 snem	730-721	Sniew.

KI SYIEM JUDAH

Rehoboam	17 snem	933-916	Sniew eh.
Abijah	3 snem	915-913	Sniew eh.
Asa	41 snem	912-872	Ba bha.
Jehoshaphat	25 snem	874-850	Ba bha
Jehoram	8 snem	850-843	Sniew.
Ahasaiah	1 snem	843	Sniew.
Athaliah	6 snem	843-837	Sniew eh
Joash	40 snem	843-803	Bha eh.
Amasaiah	29 snem	803-775	Bha eh.
Ussiah	52 snem	787-735	Bha.
Jotham	16 snem	749-734	Bha.
Ahas	16 snem	741-726	Sniew.
Hesekaiah	29 snem	726-697	Bha tam
Manasseh	55 snem	697-642	Sniew tam.
Amon	2 snem	641-640	Sniew tam.
Josaiah	31 snem	639-608	Bha tam.
Jehoahas	3 bnai	608	Sniew.
Jehoiakim	11 snem	608-597	Runar.
Jehoiakhin	3 bnai	597	Sniew.
Sedekaiah	11 snem	597-586	Sniew.

(7) *Ka Jinglongmraw:*(a) *Ka Jinglongmraw ki Israel.*

U Hoshia, u Syiem ba khatduh ki Israel uba la synshar 9 snem naduh 730-721, u la siew bai nguh syiem ia u Syiem Assyria, hynrei ha rieh ha rieh u iateh lok bad u Syiem Ijipt. Kumta ki Assyria ki la wan bad ki la ring mraw ia ki baroh. Ha kane ka por la don u Hosia, u Isaiah bad u Mikah kiba la iathuhlypa pyrshah ia ka jinglong jong ki, hynrei baroh khadkhyndai syiem ki la bud ia ka jingsniew u Jeroboam u Syiem Israel ba nyngkong. La ring mraw ia ki da u Tig-lath Pileser III ha ka 727 S.K.

(b) *Ka Jinglongmraw ki Judah.*

U Sedekaiah u dei u syiem ba khatduh ki Judah ha ki snem 597-586. Ha ka snem 606 S.K., u Nebukhadnessar u la jop ia u Jehoiakim, u la shim ia ki mar ki mata ka Templ bad u la ringmraw shibun ki briew lem bad ia u Daniel. (II Khron. 36:6-7 ; Dan. 1:1-3).

Ha ka snem 597 S.K. u Nebukhadnessar u la ringmraw 10,000 ki khunsyiem, ki rangbah bad kiwei sha Babilon (II Syiem 24:14-16). Ha ka snem 586 S.K., ki nong-Babilon ki wan biang ki da thang ia ka Jerusalem, ki khlaw ruh ia ki khmat u Syiem Sedekaiah bad ki la ialam mraw ia u lem bad 832 ngut kiwei pat sha Babilon (II Syiem 25:8-12). Nangta pat ha ka snem 581 S.K., ki Nong-Babilon ki la wan biang ki da ringmraw 745 ngut tam (Jer. 52:30).

Ki Israel ki la don ha ka jinglong mraw ki Assyria 120 snem, bad ki Judah pat 70 snem ha Babilon. La pyllait ia ki na ka jinglong mraw da ki Syiem Persia ha ka 536 S. K. Na Babilon ki la wan phai nyngkong hapoh ka jingialam u Serubbabel ha ka 536 S.K., nangta pat ha ka jingialam u Esra ha ka snem 457 S.K., bad khatduh eh hapoh ka jingialam u Nehemiah ha ka snem 444 S.K. Kita kiba la wan phai baroh ki la long sawphew khyndai hajar phra spah khyndaiphew hynñiew (49,897) ngut. Kumta ki la sdang ban tei pat ia ka Templ bad ia ki kynroh ka Jerusalem.

(8) Ka por hapdeng ka Testament Barim bad ka Testament Bathymmai.

Kane ka por lah ban buh antad kumba 400 snem. Nyngkong eh ka long hapoh ki Syiem Persia kumba 100 snem, naduh 430-332 S.K., ha kaba ngi kham tip ia ka Histori ki Israel, hynrei hadien nangne ym don jingtip thikna shuh. La don hynñiew ngut ki Syiem Persia ha kane ka por naduh u Artaksarsis I haduh u Darios uba Lai, bad ha ka por jong u ba la wan jop da ki Grik.

Ki Grik, naduh 331-167 S.K., ki la long kiba pawnam

bad ba donbor eh. U Aleksander Bakhraw u la jop ia ki Syiem Persia ha ka 331 S.K. Ka pyrthei baroh ka la long ha ki kjat jong u. U la iap ha ka snem 323 S.K. bad ia ka hima jong u la synshar da ki sawngut ki Rangbah Shipai jong u. Ia ka Syria la synshar da u Seleukos, ia ka Ijipt da u Ptolemy ; ka Palestain nyngkong ka iasoh bad ka Syria hadien pat bad ka Ijipt. Hapoh ka jingpeit ki Ijipt, ki Jiw ki la im suk hynrei u Antiokhos u la jop biang ia ka Palestain hapoh ka Hima Syria. Ha ki snem 175-164 S.K., u Antiokhos u la lehbein shibun ia ki Jiw ; ia ka templ bad ki jingleh niam jong ki u khang pyrshah, u da thang ruh ia shibun ki Jingthoh Bakhuid. Na kane ka daw la don ki briew kiba la khot ki Makabis kiba la pyrshah shibun ia kane ka jingleh bad ki la ialeh pyrshah ia u.

Hapoh ki Grik Syiem Ijipt la don hynhiewngut ki Ptolemy kiba la synshar naduh 323 haduh 117 S.K. Hapoh ki Grik Syiem Syria pat la don khadlai ngut ki syiem kiba la synshar naduh 312 haduh 130 S.K. La mih u briew uba kyrteng u Mattathias, u lyngdoh bad u riew ieit ri, uba la lum ia ki paidbah Jiw ban ialeh pyrshah ia ka jinglehbein u Antiokhos. Hadien ba u Mattathias u la iap, u khun jong u u Judas u la long rangbah shipai bad u la jop pat ia ka Jerusalem ha ka snem 165 S.K. Hadien kane u la pynkhuid bad pynkyntang ia ka Templ. Kumta la synshar ia ki Jiw kumba shispah snem da kine ki Makabis—nyngkong u Mattathias, nangta u Judas bad nangta pat u Jonathan, u Simon, u John Hykranos bad u Aristobulos. Kane ka jingsynshar ka neh haduh ka snem 63 S.K., ha kaba u Pompey u nongsynshar Rom u la jop ia ki. Ia u Antipater la thung Nongsynshar ha Judia, bad hadien pat ia u khun jong u, u Herod, uba la synshar naduh 37-3 S.K. ha ka por ba la kha ia U Trai Jisu. Kane ka long ka jingthoh lyngkot ia ka Histori ki Jiw hapdeng artylli ki Testament.

LYNNONG V.

KA TEMPL.

(Pule II Khron. 1-9, I Syiem 1-11).

Kumba 400 snem U Blei U la shong ha ki tingjain bad ka Tabernakl ; kumta U Blei U la kwah ban ioh ka ting ban shongneh hapdeng ki Israel. La ai ia ka plan bad ka dur jong ka Templ ha u Dabid, bad u Dabid ruh u la pyrkhut kumno ban tei ia ka (I Khron. 22:5) ; hynrei namar ka jingbun ki thma ha ka jingim jong u, um shym la lah satia ban shna ia ka (I Khron. 22:8). U Blei U la iarap ia u Dabid ban jop lut ia ki nongshun khnang ba u khun jong u u Solomon un ym shem jingwit ban tei ia ka Templ.

U Solomon u la tei ia ka Templ da ki maw kiba khraw, da ki dieng kedar ba la suit ksiar (I Syiem 6:14-22 ; 7:9-12). La pynlut bun millian tyngka ban tei ia ka, bad ka la long ka jingtei kaba khraw tam ha kato ka por. La shna ia ka da kaba bud ia ka dur jong ka Tabernakl. Ka lynter ka templ ka long 90 phut, ka pyngkiang 30 phut, bad ka kynjang 45 phut. Ka phai khmat shaphang mihngi ; bad shaphang sepngi kumba 30 phut ka dei ka jaka kyntang tam, bad kaba sah 60 phut ka dei ka jaka kyntang, bad la pyniakhlad ia kine da ka jingkah.

Ha ka jaka kyntang tam la don ka Synduk ka Jutang lem bad ki Kherub ba pynpiar la ki thapniang. Ha ka jaka kyntang pat don ka duwan jingiwbihi ksiar, san tylli ki dieng pynieng sharak shaphang shatei bad san tylli shaphang shathie, 5 tylli ki miej u kpu pyni shaphang shatei bad 5 tylli pat shaphang shathie. Ha khmat ka Templ don ka Batsha kaba 15 phut. Ia ka Batsha la shan da ki artylli ki rishot rnong kiba heh 6 phut sawdong bad kiba jrong 35 phut.

Baroh sawdong ka Templ don ka kynroh kaba skhem.

Ha ki lai dong ka Templ—shatei, shathie bad sepngi—don ki ring rit kiba lai mala kawei kawei na ka bynta bah shong ki Lyngdoh. Ha khmat ka Templ don ka Duwan jingai-nghu thang kaba 30 phut sawdong bad 15 phut ka lynter ; ha kane 'ka jaka don u mawsiang bad imat dei hanghe ba u Abraham u la mut ban knia ia u Isaak. Mynta la khot ia uta u mawsiang "Dome", ha kaba la tei ia ka iingmane ki Masulman. Hajan hangta shaphang shathie la don ka dabor rnong ne ka pung kaba heh 15 phut, kaba jylliew 8 phut. La buh 12 tylli ki masi rnong. La pyndap um bora-bor khang ba ki Lyngdoh kin sait la ki kti ki kjat. La don ruh 10 tylli ki dabor rit, 5 tylli shaphang shathie bad 5 tylli shatei ban ioh um ha ka por knia. La ker ia ka Templ da artylli ki kynroh, kawei kaba rit sawdong ka Templ bad kawei pat kaba heh kaba kynthup ia ka iing syiem de.

La tei ia ka Templ da ki 30,000 ngut ki Israel bad 150,000 ki nong-Kanaan (I Syiem 5:13-16), ka shim por 7 snem bah tei (I Syiem 6:38). Baroh ki tiar ki tar la shna la pynbiang lypa na khlaw. Kumta haba tei ia kane ka Templ, ym shym iohsngew ka jingsawa u tyrnem ne ka kurat (I Syiem 6:7).

(1) *Ki Templ:*

Ka Templ u Solomon ka la neh 400 snem, 970-586 S.K., la la pynjot ia ka tang 5 snem da ki nong-Babilon hadien ka jingiap u Solomon.

Ka Templ u Esekiel (Esek. 40-43) ka long tang ka jing-ithuhpaw.

Ka Templ u Serubbabel—La shna pynbha ia ka Templ u Solomon ynda haba ki la wan phai na ka jinglongmraw na Babilon ha ka jingialam u Esra bad u Nehemiah. Kane ka la neh 500 snem haduh ka Templ u Herod.

Ka Templ u Herod — Kane ka dei ka Templ ha ka por U Trai Jisu. La tei ia ka da u Herod, da ki maw matbl bad ka ksiar hynrei la pynjot ia ka da ki nong-Rom ha ka

70 H.K. Ki Synagog ki dei ki iingmane rit kiba la shna ha ka por ka jinglong mraw, bad ha ki bun jaka ban ioh ka jaka iaseng lang.

(2) *Ka Tabernakl*:

Katba ki Israel ki dang don ha Sinai U Blei lyngba u Moses U la hukum ba kin shna ia ka Tabernakl (Eksod. 25-27), khnang ba U Blei Un shongsah hapteng jong ki. Lah ban pynbynta ia ka ha ki lai bynta : (a) Ka Phyllaw (b) Ka Jaka Kyntang (k) Ka Jaka Kyntang tam. La shna ia ka da ki brieve kiba stad, u Besalil bad u Aholiab na ka jait Dan, kat kum ka nuksa ba la ai halor u lum Sinai.

(a) *Ka Phyllaw*. Ka lynter ka long 100 pruh bad ka pyngkiang 50 pruh. La ker da ki rishot rnong kiba san pruh ka jingjrang, arphew tylli shiliang shiliang bad shiphew shiphew ha ki tdueh jong ka Tabernakl. Nangta pat la pyndait na khlieh kine ki rishot da ki jaiñ pyrda haduh khyndew bad baroh sawdong. Kine ki jaiñ ki la long da ki jaiñ linen ba ni. Ka jingkhong ban rung shapoh ka long na shaphang mihngi. Ia kane ka jingkhong ruh la sdien da ka jaiñ pyrda kaba arphew pruh. Hapoh kane ka phyllaw la don (1) ka Duwan kaba heh 5 pruh sawdong bad lai pruh kynjang ; la thaw da ki dieng shitim bad la sop tama shapoh bad shabar. Dei hangne ba u Rangbah Lyngdoh u ju kñia uwei u khun 'langbrot mynstep mynmiet ; (2) ka Dabor tama—kane ka long kaba heh bad la buh khnang ban ioh um ba ki lyngdoh kin sait ia la ki kti ki kjat.

Ka Tabernakl. Ka lynter ka long 30 pruh bad ka pyngkiang 10 pruh. Ia ki lai dong la ker da ki lyntang ba la suit ksiar bad ba la pyndait ha ki thliw tnaw rupa ; shaphang mihngi la don ka jingkhong. La sop ia ka saw syrtap shapoh eh da ka jaiñ linen ba ni, nangta pat da u shñiuh blang, halor nangta pat da ka snieh 'langbrot shynrang bad halor eh da ka snieh Takash—kaba long lehse ka kynja snieh dohkha.

(b) Ka Jaka Kyntang.

Ka jaka kyntang ka long 20 pruh ka lynter bad 10 pruh ka pyngkiang. Hapoh jong ka la buh ia (1) ka miej u kpu pyni. Ka lynter ka long arpruh, ka pyngkiang shi pruh bad ka kynjang shipruh shiteng. La thaw ia ka da ki dieng shitim bad la suit ksiar ia ka. Halor jong ka la buh ia ki pliang ksiar ha kaba la buh ia ki 12 tylli ki kpu pyni—kaba kdew ia ki 12 jait Israel. Man ka sngi Sabbaton ki lyngdoh ki dei ban bam noh ia kiba rim bad ban buh da kiba thymmai. (2) Ka Diengpynieng sharak ksiar, kaba da ka ksiar nylla ba la shu thaw tylli. Ka don ka met bah bad 6 tylli ki tnat, bad la buh 7 tylli ki sharak. Ka jingkhia jong ka ka long kumba shitalen bad ka shong dor kumba shilak tyngka. (3) Ka Duwan ka jingiwbihi lane ka Duwan Ksiar. Kaba heh shi pruh sawdong bad ar pruh ka kynjang. La thaw da ki dieng shitim, la oh shrong bad la suit ksiar ia ka. Dei hangne ba ki Lyngdoh ki thang jingiwbihi mynstep mynmiet shuwa ban trei ia ka kam.

(k) Ka Jaka Kyntang Tam.

Kane ka kamra ka long shiphew pruh sawdong shadien eh ka Tabernakl. La ju leit tang u Lyngdoh shisien shisnem—ha ka sngi ba khraw ka Jingpyniasuk. Hapoh kane ka kamra la don : (1) Ka Synduk ka Jutang kaba ka lynter ka long arpruh shiteng bad ka pyngkiang shipruh shiteng. La thaw ia ka da ki dieng shitim bad la suit ksiar shapoh bad shabar. Ka don ka jingtap ba la khot “ka jaka isnei”. Halor ka jingtap la thaw artylli ki Kherub kiba pynpiar la ki thapniang bad ki iapeit marpyrshah halor ka jingtap isnei. Hapdeng ki Kherub la don ka jingtyngshain ba la khot ‘Ka Shakeina’ kaba pyni ia ka dak ka jingdon U Blei. Hapoh ka synduk ki buh ia ki mawlyngkniap ka Hukum, u Diengduh u Aron bad u khiew ksiar bad la buh ia ka Manna. Ia ki duwan, ka miej u kpu pyni bad ka synduk ka jutang la shna kyrwoh ha kata ka rukom ban suk ban pynrung ia ki dieng khnang ban suk ban bah ia ki. (2) Hapoh kane

ka jaka la don ruh ka Dabor Ksiar ha kaba ki lyngdoh ki thang jingiwbihi.

(3) *Ki Lyngdoh:*

Ia ka jait Lebi la jied kum ka jait Lyngdoh. La jied ia kita kiba la kha nyngkong briew ne mrad ban pyndonkam sha ka kam U Blei. Kine ki lyngdoh ki trei ia ki kam niam bad la kyrshan ia ki da 'Kaba Shiphe' na u paidbah. Don kumba 48 ki shngong ba ki shong (Jingkheih 35:7 ; Josh. 21:19)

Napdeng ka jait Lebi la jied ia ka kpoh u Aron bad ki khun jong u ban long ki Lyngdoh bad Rangbah Lyngdoh. Ka kam jong ki ka long :— ban sumar ia ka Tabernaki, hadien pat ia ka Templ, ia ki jingbuh jingsat kiba don, bad ban pyndep ia ki niam ki rukom baroh jong ka Niam Ji.

Ka jingriam ki Lyngdoh : Pule Eksod. 28. Hapoh eh u Lyngdoh u don ka jain ba ni ba lieh bad ki jingsop kti kiba jrong. Nangta pat don ka Barandi kaba byriong, bad ha ki rymiang ka Barandi la sdien ia ki shakuriaw ksiar kiba rit, kiba riew sngewtynnad haba u Lyngdoh u iaid. Halor kane ka Barandi pat la don ka Ephod bad kane ka don arbynta ; kawei shadien naduh tyrpeng haduh ban bad kawei pat shakumat naduh tyrpeng haduh kham hapoh khyndiat ia ka syngkai. Ha ka jaka iakynduh kine ki ar bynta ha tyrpeng la pyndait artylli ki maw Oniks ha kaba la thoh ia ki kyrteng ki khadar jait Israel, hyariew sha ka-diang bad hyariew sha kamon. La don ruh ka jingpanpoh ka Ephod ba la thaw kam ka Ephod hi da ka jain linen ba ni ba la suh syntiew da u ksai saw hem bad u ksai ksiar.

Ka jingdeng shadem—la kane la thaw kumjuh kum ka Ephod. Ka long shi tda sawdong bad la buh ha ka 12 tylli ki mawlynnai, bad ha urwei urwei la pruid dak la ka kyrteng kawei kawei ka jait Israel. Ha ki saw ki dong jong ka la don ki sati ksiar, bad ha ka Ephod ruh la don saw tylli ki sati ksiar. La teh la ki jong ka Ephod bad ki jong ka jing-

deng shadem da u pita uba byriong, bad la pynskhem ha ki tyrpeng da ki kynjri ksiar. Nalor kine u Lyngdoh u don ruh ka jingspong. Kane ka long kaba jrong, bad halor ka shalyngmat la don shilyngkhot ka ksiar bad la thoh ha ka “ka jingkhuid ha U Trai”.

(4) *Ki Jingkñia Ainguh:*

Ki jingkñia ba kham kongsan ki Jiw lah ban shem ha Leb. 1-5. Hangne ngin shim katto katne kiba kham donkam:

(a) *Ki Jingkñia jingainguh thang.* (Leb. 1:3-7).

La kñia da ki masi kyrtong, ki 'langsohmoh, ki blang, ki paro, ki lyngdkhur. Kane ka jingkñia ka pyni ia ka jingpynkyntang ia lade sha U Trai. La kñia ha kane ka rukom :—(1) la u mrad la ialam da u trai nongai sha jingkhang ka Tabernakl da kaba buh ia ki kti halor khlich uta u mrad. (2) Nangta pat dei ban pyniap da uta u nongai hi. (3) la ka snam yn buh ha ka dabor da u Lyngdoh. (4) Nangta la ot bad iasam bynta ia ki bynta ba dei ban thang. Ka long namarkata ym tang ka jingpynkyntang hynrei ka jingaiti ruh ba marwei ha U Blei. La ju leh ia kane ha ka por mynsngi, mynstep bad janmiet.

(b) *Ka Jingkñia jingainguh pyniasuk* (Leb. 3.)

Ha kane la don ruh ka jingkñia sngewnguh, jingiateh kular, jingainguh sngewbha. La kñia da ki jingri kum ki blang, ki langbrot. la ka khleiñ la thang ; ia kaba sah la bam shi bynta da ki lyngdoh bad shi bynta da u nongai-nguh bad kiba ha iing ha sem jong u. Ka pyni ia ka jing-iadei ba jan U Blei bad ki Nongmane. Ka long ka jingkhawai jingiasyllok.

(k) *Ka Jingkñia ainguh bam* (Leb. 2).

La ainguh da ki kynja khaw, ata, riewhadem, u soh nyngkong na ka jingmih ka kper ne ka lyngkha. La wan rah ha ki khiew ki pliang ne ki dabor. La ai shi kham ne shibynta ban thang bad kaba sah kan long ka jongki lyngdoh. Kane ka ieng kum ka jingkñia namar ka pop ruh, ia ki

briew kiba duk ; tangba ym dei ban pynkhleh umphniang .
ne jingiwbih.

(d) Ka Jingainguah namar ki pop bad ki Jingpalat (Leb.4)

La ju ainguh da ki kynja mrad ba iapher katba kum ka jait pop. Ia ka khleiñ la thang ; ia kaba sah teng teng la thang shabar ka templ, teng teng pat la bam da ki lyngdoh. Lada ka pop ka long ka jong ki lyngdoh ne ka kynhun, ia ka snam la shim bad synreit hynñiew sien halor ka jaka kyntang. Ka jingmut jong kane ka jingkñia ka long, ba ka jingiadei ba bha hapceng U Blei bad ki briew la pynsniew da ka pop, namarkata, dei ban sait ban pynkhuid.

Nalor kine dang don shuh sa kiwei ruh ki jait jingkñia, kum ka jingainguah diñ, namar kano kano ka jingjia, namar ka jingleh jubor. Ha kine ki jingainguah, u rongai un buh la ki kti halor u mrad, kaba pyni ba uta u mrad u bah khala ia u. Ia u mrad la pyniap bad ia ka snam yn synreit ha ka duwan bad ia ka doh la thang.

Ki don pat de ki jingainguah ba man ka sngi, iwei i khun blang, mynstep bad jamniet bad la leh arshah ha ka sngi Sabbaton. La ju ainguh ruh man la ka sngi nyngkong jong u bnai bad ha ki por jingkhawai niam. Kaba khraw eh na kine ka long ka jingkñia shisien shisnem ha ka sngi ba khraw ka jingsiewspah, ha kaba u Rangbah Lyngdoh u rung sha ka jaka kyntang tam.

(5) Ki Jingkhawai Niam ki Jiñ :

(a) Ka Niam ka Jinglait. La ju rakhe ia kane shisien shisnem, ha kaba 14 sngi jong u bnai uba nyngkong jong ka snem kaba kyntang ki Hebru, u bnai Nisan. Ki bam janmiet bad kim shah ban iakren. Ki pyniap ia u khun langbrot uba tlem bha uba shisnem ka rta. Ia kane la leh kum ka jingkyrmaw ia ka jinglait ki Israel na ka jingshoh iap u Angel ia ki khun nyngkong baroh u briew bad u mrad .

myimba ki dang don ha Goshen ha ri Ijipt. (Eksod. 12:6 ter ter).

(b) Ka Jingkhawai Niam u kpu ba khlem thiat. Kane ka jingkhawai niam ka bud ia ka Niam ka Jinglait ha kaba 15 sngi u bnai Nisan. bad ka neh hynñiew sngi. Kane ka long ka jingkybmaw ia ka jinglait na Ijipt.

(k) Ka Jingkhawai Niam Pentekost. La rakhe ia kane ha ka 6 tarik u bnai Siban shisien shisnem, sanphew sngi hadien ka Niam ka jinglait. Don ki nongthoh Jiw kiba ong ba ka dei ka 'jingkhawai niam sanphew sngi.' Ka long ka jingkybmaw ia ka jingai ia ki Hukum.

(d) Ka Jingkhawai Niam ki Ronsing. Ia kane ruh la rakhe shisien shisnem, ha ka sngi nyngkong u bnai uba hynñiew (Tishri) (Jingkhew 29 : 1-6). La ju khot ruh ia ka, ka jingkhawai niam snem thymmai bad ki da put ia ki ronsing.

(e) Ka Jingkhawai Niam ka sngi ka jingsiewspah. La leh ia kane shisien shisnem ha ka sngi kaba shiphew jong u bnai uba hynñiew. naduh ka janmiet ka sngi kaba khyndai haduh ka janmiet ka sngi kaba shiphew. Ka leng san sngi shuwa ka Niam Tabernakl. La khot ia ka ka sngi ka jingsiewspah ia ka pop u paidlang, ha kaba u Rangbah Lyngdoh u rung sha ka jaka kyntang tam jong ka Tabernakl. (Leb. 16)

(g) Ka Jingkhawai Niam Tabernakl. Ia kane ruh la rakhe shisien shisnem, naduh kaba 15 sngi haduh kaba 20 sngi jong u bnai uba hynñiew. La khot ia ka teng teng, "Ka Jingkhawai niam ka Jingot". Ha ka por ba ki rakhe ia kane ka jingkhawai Niam ki dei ban don hapoh ka Tabernakl (Leb. 23:43).

(ng) Ka Jingkhawai Niam ki Purim. Ia kane ruh la rakhe shisien shisnem. La seng ia ka da u Mordekai ban kynmaw ia ka jinglait ki Jiw na ka jingpynshitom ki Persia da ka buit sniew u Haman (Esth. 9). La rakhe ha ka 14 bad 15 sngi u bnai Adar.

(h) Ka Jingkhawai Niam ka Jingpynkyntang. Ia kane ka jingkhawai niam la sdang nyngkong ha Jingkheĩ 7:10 bad khatduh ha Ioannis 10:22. Ka long ka jinglehniam kaba khraw hapteng ki Jiw. La rakhe ha ka 25 tarik, u bnai Kisleb ban kynmaw ia ka jingpynkyntang ia ka Templ.

(i) Ka Jingkhawai Niam ka snem Sabbaton. La khot ruh ia ka "ka snem kaba hynjiew" (Deut. 15:9), namar la rakhe ia ka shisien hynjiew snem. Ha kane ka por dei ban siew dep ia ki ram ki shah b'uroh; ka long ka snem shong-thait.

(i) Ka Jingkhawai Niam snem Jubilee. La rakhe hadien ki 7 tylli ki snem Sabbaton ne shisien 49 snem (Leb. 25:8-17). Ha kane ka sngi la pyllait ia ki mraw.

(j) Ka Jingkhawai Niam ka iingtrep. Ki rakhe naduh 15 haduh 23 tarik u bnai Tishri ban kynmaw ia ka jingshong ki Israel ha ki iingtrep ha ri khlaw.

LYNNONG VI.

KIWEI PAT KI JINGTIP LYNGKOT NA KA BAIBL.

Ha kane ka lynnong pat ngin iakhmih katto katne kiei kiei kiba kham donkam na ka Baibl.

1. *Ki kambah ha ka Testament Barim ki long kumba 51 tylli :*

(a) *Ha ri Ijpt :*

La pynkylla bseiĩ ia u diengduh (Eksod. 7). La pynkylla thohlieh ia ka kti u Moses (Eksod. 7). Ka jingpynkylla snam ia ka um (Eksod. 7:20-25). Ki jakoid (Eksod. 8:5-14). Ki jynreiĩ (Eksod. 8:16-18). Ki skaiĩ (Eksod. 8:20-25). Ka jingiap khlam ki jingri (Eksod. 9:3-6). Ki tohjaw (Eksod. 9:8-11). U phria bad u pyrthat (Eksod.

10:11-22). Ki puit (Eksod. 10:12-19). Ka jingdum tliew tliew ha ri Ijipt (Eksod. 10:21-23). Kaba pyniap ia u khun nyngkong (Eksod. 12:29-30). Ka jingkad arliang ia ka Duriaw Basaw (Eksod. 14:21-22).

(b) Ha ri kllaw :

Kaba pynbang ia ki um Marah (Eksod. 15:23-25). Kaba pynhap manna (Eksod. 16:14-35). Kaba pynmih um na u mawsiang (Eksod. 17:5-7). Kaba pyniap ia u Nadab bad u Abihu (Leb. 10:1,2). Kaba thang da ka ding ia ka jirgiaseng ha Teberah (Jingkh. 11:1-3). Kaba pyniap ia u Korah u Dathan bad u Abiram (Jingkh. 16:31-35). Kaba puh syntiew u diengduh u Aron ha Kadesh (Jingkh. 17:8). Kaba pynmih um na u mawsiang Meribah (Jingkh. 20:7-11). U bseiñ ding bad bseiñ rynong (Jingkh. 21:8-9). Kaba kad arliang ia ka wah Jordan (Josh. 3:14-17).

(k) Ha Kanaan hapoh u Joshua :

Ka jingkyllon ki kynroh ka Jerikho.(Josh. 6:6-25). Ka jingpynieng ia ka sngi bad u bnai (Josh.10:12-14).

(d) Ha ka jingsynshar ki Syiem :

Ka jingiap u Ussah (II Sam. 6:7). Kaba pyniap ia ka kti u Jeroboam bad ka jingpynkad ia ka duwan ha Bethel (I Syiem 13:4-6).

(e) Da u Elijah :

Ka jingpynneh ia ka umphniang bad u purew ha Sarephat (I Syiem 17:14-16). Kaba pynim ia u khun ka riewkynthei ha Sarephat (I Syiem 17:17-24). Kaba pyning da ka ding ia ka jingkaia ha u Lum Karmel (II Syiem 18:30-32). Kaba thang ia ki rangbah bad ki kynhun (II Syiem 1:10-12). Kaba kad ia ka wah Jordan (II Syiem 2:7-8).

(g) *Da u Elisha :*

Ngi shem ia ki kambah u Elisha baroh ha ka kitab II Syiem. Kaba kad ia ka wah Jordan (II Syiem 2:14). Kaba pynbha pat ia ki um Jerikho (II Syiem 2:21-22). Kaba pyn-iap ia ki khynnah kiba rkhibeiñ (II Syiem 2:23-24). Kaba ai um ia ki shipai ba iasoh lok ha Moab (II Syiem 3:16-20). Kaba pynroi ia ka umphniang ka riewkynthei (II Syiem 4:2-7). Kaba pynim ia u khun ka nong-Shunem (II Syiem 4:32-37). Kaba pynbha ia ka syrwa (II Syiem 4:38-41). Kaba pynkoit ia ka jingpang ñiangthohlieh u Naaman bad kaba pynngat ia ka ka ha u Gehasi (II Syiem 5.) Kaba bsa ia u paidbah (II Syiem 4:42-44). Kaba pynper ia u sdic ha sla um (II Syiem 4:5-7). Kaba shoh matlah ia ki shipai Syria (II Syiem 6:18-23). Kaba pynmih pat ia u briew ba la iap da kaba ktah ia ki shyieng u Elisha (II Syiem 13:21).

(ng) *Ba la thoh da u Isaiah:*

Ka jingpynjot ia ki shipai u Senakherib (II Syiem 19:35). Ka jingpynkynran da dien ia ka syrngiew ka sngi shiphew kyrdan (II Syiem 20:9-11).

(h) *Ha ka por jinglong mraw:*

Ka jingpyllait im ia u Shedrak, Meshak bad Abednego na ka lawar ding (Dan. 3:19-27). Ka jingpyllait ia u Daniel na ka krem ki sing (Dan. 6:16-23)

(i) *Kiwei kiwei pat ki Kambah:*

Kaba shoh ia ki shipai ki Philistia bad kaba pynkyllon ia u Dagon (I Sam. 5:3-12). Kaba shoh ia u Ussaiha da ka jingpang ñiangthohlieh (II Khron. 36:16-21). Ka jingpyllait ia u Jonah na ka kpoh u dohkha (Jonah 2:1-10)

2. *Ki Pharshi ha ka Testament Barim (Shiphew tylli) :*

(1) I khunlangbrot — la kren da u Nathan — ka jingpynithuh ia ka pop u Dabid (II Sam. 12:1-4)

(2) Ki para arngut bad ki nongpynhiar kput — la kren da u Joab — ban ioh ia ka jingsngewlem u Syiem (II Sam. 14:1-11)

(3) U mraw ba la ioh lait — la kren da uwei u nong-iathuhlypa ia u Syiem Ahab ba u Ahab un da bishar ia la ka jinglong (I Syiem 20:35-40).

(4) Ka brisoh bad ki sohwaiñ — la kren da u Isaiah, ban pyni ba U Blei U pynksan ia la ka jingpynshitom ba eh (Isa. 5:1-7).

(5) Ki pukni bad u diengsohwaiñ — la kren da u Esekiel — la pyni ia ka jingbishar U Blei halor ka Jerusalem (Esek. 17:3-10)

(6) Ki khun sing — la kren da u Esekiel ; ka mut ba ka iing u Dabid kaba khraw kan kyllon (Esek. 19:2-9).

(7) U khiew ba thnam — la kren da u Esekiel, ban pyni ia ka jingjot ka Jerusalem (Esek. 24:3-5).

(8) Ki dieng kin thung syiem — la kren da u Jotham, ban pyni ia ka jingjot u Abimelek Syiem bad ki nong-Shekhem (Nongbishar 9:7-15).

(9) Ka jingithupaw u Mekaiah — la kren da u Mekaiah ban pyni ba ki Israel ki la sakma na U Trai (I Syiem 22:17)

(10) Ki diengshiah bad u dieng kedar — la kren da u Jehoash Syiem, ban pyni ia ka jingjop jong u (II Syiem 14:9)

3. *Ki Lum ki Wah bad ki Pung ka Baibl :*

(a) *Ki Lum 'ba kham kongsan ka Baibl :*

U Lum Sinai (Eksod. 3:1-5) : U don hapdeng ka Gulf Sues bad ka Gulf Akaba. Don artylli ki khlieh lum — Sinai bad Horeb. Hangne U Blei U la khot ia u Moses. Ki Israel ki la sher dara bad U Blei U la ai artylli ki maw-lyngkniap ki Hukum.

U Lum Ebal (Deut. 27:4) : Une u don ha Samaria, hangne yn tim ia ki nongpynkheiñ Hukum.

U Lum Gerisim (Ioan. 4:20 ; Deut. 27:12) : La khot ia u u lum ki jingkyrkhu.

U Lum Nebo bad Pisgah (Deut. 24:1) : U don ha Moab ; nangne u Moses u iohi ia ka Ri ka Jingkular.

U Lum Kalbari (Louk. 23:33) : U don hajan Jerusalem. Ia u khlieh lum la khot Golgotha ; hangne la sahnarphna ia U Trai Jisu.

U Lum Olib : U don sha mihngi na Jerusalem, sha lyndet ka wahduid Kedron. Ha sharing une u lum don ka kper Gethsamane. Nalor une u Lum U Trai Jisu U la kiew sha bneng.

U Lum Ararat (Gen. 8:4) : U don ha Armenia. La ngeit ba ka iinglieng u Noah ka la neh halor une u Lum.

U Lum Moraiah (Gen. 22). Hangne u Abraham u la mut ban kñia ia u Isaak. Halor une u lum ruh la tei ia ka Templ da u Solomon Syiem.

U Lum Hermon (Math. 17) : Une u lum u jrong 10,000 phut ; u don shaphang shatei lam mihngi na Kaisaria Philipi. Dei hangne ba U Trai Jisu U la kylla dur.

U Lum Abarim (Jingkh. 33:47-48) : U don ha ki ranap u Lum Pisgah bad Nebo, mihngi na Jerusalem..

U Lum Dathan (Deut. 3:4) : U don hapoh ka hima u Syiem Og. ~~U donnam namar ki dieng~~ sning bad ki mrad khlaw.

U Lum Karmel (I Syiem 18) U don sha sepngi na Nasareth. Dei hangne ba u Elijah u iakop bad ki nongia-iathuhlypa u Bual ban pynhap ding halor ka jingknia.

U Lum Gilboa (I Sam. 31) : Dei hangne ba u Saul bad u rangbah shipai jong u ki la pyniap ia lade, haba ki la ioh-sngew ba baroh ki khun jong u Saul ki la iap.

U Lum Gilead (Gen. 31:48) : Hangne u Laban bad u Jakob ki la iateh jutang.

U Lum Lebanon (II Khron. 3:8-10) : U dei u lynter lum sha mihngi na Sidon. Dei nangne ba la ioh ia ki dieng ban shna ia ka Templ.

U Lum Sier (Gen. 36:8) : La ong ba u Iso u la leit shong shnong halor une u Lum bad na u la mih ki nong-Edom.

U Lum Tabor (Nongbishar 4:14) : Hangne u Barak u pynieng iingdara ban ialethma.

U Lum Scion (II Sam. 5:7) : Ka shnong Jerusalem, ka shnong u Dabid, ka don halor une u Lum.

(b) *Ki Wah ba kham donnam ha ka Baibl :*

Ka Wah Jordan : Kane ka wah ka mih na shatei ka ri Galilaia, ka tuid arsut sha Duriaw Galilaia nangta sha ka Duriaw Baiap. Ka long kaba rit bad kaba jyndong hynrei ka bym ju rngad. Ka jrong kumba 200 mail. Kane ka donnam namar ka long tang ma ka hi ka wah kaba kham heh hapoh Palestain. U Joshua u la kad ia kane ka wah ba ki Israel kin iaaid lyngba, kumjuh ruh u Elijah bad u Elisha. La phah sum ia u Naaman ban khuid na u niang-

thohlieh. La pynbaptis ia ki briew bad ia U Trai Jisu ha wah Jordan. Kane ka wah ka la man long ka pharshi ia ka bor ka snam U Trai Jisu ban pynim ia u nongpop.

Ka Wah Nile : Kane ka wah ka don ha ri Ijipt. Ka mih na shathie bad ka tuid shaphang shatei. Shuwa ba kan poi sha Duriaw Mediterranean ka pait ha ki bun ki tnat. Ka long ka wah kaba heh bad kaba jrong. Ki rud jong ka ki pynseisoh ia ka ri Ijipt naduh hyndai haduh mynta. Dei ha kane ka wah ba ka kinie u Moses ka la pynkie ia u, bad ba la shem da ka khun u Syiem Pharoah.

Ka Wah Tigris : Ka long ka tnat wah ka Iuphratis, ka mih na ki lum Armenia bad ka tuid shathie lam mihngi kumba 1146 mail. Hapdeng jong ka bad ka Iuphratis la don ka ri Mesopotamia. Ka long kawei na ki wah ba la kdew kiba don ha ka kper Eden hyndai.

Ka Wah Iuphratis : Kane ruh ka mih na ki lum Armenia bad ka tuid sha ka khmut duriaw Persia (Persian Gulf), ynda haba ka la iasoh lang bad ka wah Tigris.

(k) Ki Duriaw kiba kham donnam ha ka Baibl :

Ka Duriaw Bakhraw : Kane ka dei ka Duriaw Mediterranean ba la khot mynta. Ka don sha sepngi na Palestain bad shatei na ri Ijipt. Ka long kaba donnam ha ka por u Paul bad haduh mynta ruh. Shaphang shatei jong kane ka Duriaw la don ki ri kiba u Paul u la leit seng Balang kum ka ri Asia Minor, Akhaia bad Galatia.

Ka Duriaw Galilia : Kane ka don ha ri Galilaia. La ju khot ruh ia ka ki pung Jenesareth na ka duriaw Tiberias. Ha ka Testament Buriu la khot ia ka ki Duriaw u Shimnereh (Jingkhain 24:11) bad ka jylliew kumba 632 phut. Ka wah Jordan ka tuid lyngba jong ka sha ka Duriaw Baiap. Ka lynter jong ka ka long 13 mail bad ka pyng-

kiang 6 mail. Ka long ka duriaw kaba bun dohkha. La jan baroh ki synran U Jisu ki la dei ki nongtong dohkha jong kane ka Duriaw.

Ka Duriaw Baiap : Kane ka don hapoh Judia mihngi na Bethlehem. La khot ruh ia ka ka Duriaw Mluh. Ka wah Jordan ka tuid sha ka. Ka long ka duriaw kaba jrong bad kaba heh ruh bad ka jyliew kumba 1291 phut, shaphang sepngi jong ka la don ka ri khlaw Judia. La ong ba ka shnong Sodom bad Gommorah ki la don hangne, hynrei naduh ba U Blei U la thang da ka ding ka la kylla duriaw. Ym don uno uno u jingthaw ba im uba lah ban im ha kane ka duriaw, namar ba ka kthang mluh. Dei ha ka spah snem kaba ar ba la khot kyrteng ia ka, ka Duriaw Baiap.

Ka Duriaw Basaw : Kane ka don sha sepngi na Arabia, shathie na Palestain. Ka long kaba jrong bad ba jyliew. Ha khlich jong ka don artylli ki khmut um ba la khot Akaba bad Sues. Dei hangne ba ki Israel ha ka jing-ialam u Moses ki la iaied hapoh duriaw kum ha ryngkew. Ha trai jong kane ka Duriaw la don ka ryndang um ba la khot Aden.

4. *Ki shnong jakarieh ki Israel :*

Don 6 tylli ki shnong jakarieh jong ki Israel ia kiba la tei halor ki lum, lai lai tylli shilliang ka Jordan. Ki kyrteng jong ki ki long ka Hebron ha Judah, ka Shikhem ha Ephraim ka Kedesh ha Naphtali, ka Boser ha Reuben, ka Golan ha Bashan, ka Ramoth ha Gilead. Nalor kine la don ruh ki Nongbah ki Lebi kumba 48 tylli (Jingkheia 35:6) ba la buh lai ne saw shnong ha kawei kawei ka jait.

La buh ia kine ki shnong na ka bynta ban phetrich lada la kum leh ia ka pop, ne kum pyniap briew ban lait na ka jinglehkylliang ne jingpyniap kylliang ha shuwa ban bishar da ki nongbishar ne ki lyngdoh, kat bym put

pynkhuid ia la ka pop. Na kane ka daw la buh kylleng kylleng ki ri, bad la don ruh ki lynti kiba suk ban phettrieh.

5. Katto katne ki kyrteng ki briew, ki jaka ne ki shnong ha ka Baibl :

(a) Ki jaitbynriew ba kham pawnam :

Ki Amalek (I Sam. 15:6) : Ki long ki briew kiba khlaiñ bor kiba la shong hapdeng ka Palestain bad Ijypt. Dei kine kiba la mih ban ialeh ia ki Israel. Ki la hiar pateng na u Ham u khun u Noah lane na u Amalek u khun u Iso. La jop ia ki da u Gideon, nangta u Saul bad khatduh da u Dabid, bad la pynduh noh khoit ia kane ka jaitbynriew na ka khyndew.

Ki Amor (Gen. 10:16) : Ki dei ki riwlum bad ki riw-khlaiñ (Amos 2:9). Ki la shong ha ki ri kiba seisoh. Kine ki ialeh ban pynduh ia ka jingroi ki Israel, hynrei ki Israel ki la jop ia ki bad la pyiniabynta ia ka Hima jong ki hapdeng ka jait u Gad bad u Reuben.

Ki Ammon (Gen. 19:38) : Kine ki la hiar pateng na u Benami u khun u Lot. Ki dei ki nongmane bleithaw bad ka kyrteng u blei jong ki ka long u Molok uba iasyriem ia u Baal bad u Milkom. Ka pop jong ki Ammon ka long kaba khraw ; kim don jingiadei bad ki Israel, bad ym shah ia ki wat ban pynjan sha ka jingiasyllok bad ki Israel namar ba kim don ka jingsngewlem ia ki Israel ha ka por ba ki rung sha ri Palestain.

Ki Assyria (II Syiem 15:19) : Kane ka hima ka long kaba khraw bad kaba donbor. Ngi ich ia ka histori jong ka na ka kitab u Esekiel 31. Ka don shaphang mihngi ka wah Tigris bad shipor ka la synshar ia ka Media, ka Persia, ka Khaldi, ka Mesopotamia, ka Syria, ka Palestain bad shibynta ka Arabia ruh.

Ki Khaldi : Kine ki shong hapdeng ka wah Tigris bad luphratis. U Abraham u la mih noh na kane ka ri. Ka lynter jong ka ka long kumba 400 mail bad ka pyngkiang kumba 100 mail. Ha ka Kitab Genesis 10:10 la khot ia ka ka Shinar bad ka Aram-Naharain. La ngeit ba ka dei ka jaka shong u Nimrod. Hadien jong u ki Arab ki la synshar ia ka 250 snem ; nangta pat la jop ia ka da ki Assyria.

Ki Edom (ba saw) : Dei u Iso uba la shong nyngkong ha kane ka ri (Gen. 36:43), uba long u kthaw tymmen jong ki. Kine ki briew ki shong naduh ka Duriaw Baiap haduh ka Duriaw Basaw. La synshar ia ki da ki syiem haduh ka por ba u Dabid u la jop ia ki (II Sam. 8:14).

Ki Ijipt : Ka dei ka ri kaba shatei ka khyndew bah Aphrika. Ka long kaba donnam naduh hyndai haduh mynta namar ka jingseisoh jong ka. La khot ruh ia ka ka Misraim na ka kyrteng uwei na ki khun u Ham. La khot ruh ia ka ka Ham (Salm 78:51) bad ka Rahab (Isa. 51:9). Kane ka ri ka long kumba 600 mail ka lynter bad ka pyngkiang kumba 300 mail. Ka donnam namar ki Pharoah bad ki jingtep jong ki. Hangne ki Israel ki la shong bun spah snem naduh ka por u Jakob haduh ka jingpyllaït da u Moses.

Ki Persia : Kine ki briew kiba shong ha ka Ri Pers'a. Shisien ha kawei ka por ki la long ka Hima ba donbor. Ka Hima jong ki ka la long naduh Duriaw Mediterranean haduh ka wah Indus (India), bad la ong ba ki la don 127 tylli ki jylla, hynrei mynta ka la long ka hima kaba rit.

Ki Grik : Kane ka ri ki Grik ka don hapoh Europe bad ka la long shisien ka ri kaba donbor bad kaba donnam.

Ha ka por u Aleksander Bakhraw, kane ka hima ka la long kynrad ia ki hima ka pyrthei pdeng. Don bun ki riewstad bad ki philosopher kiba la mih na kane ka ri kum u Sokrates, u Plato bad kiwei. Ka ktien Grik ka long

ka ktien ba iatip paidbah ha ka por U Trai Jisu. Namar-kata ia ki Kitab ka Testament Bathymmai la thoh nyngkong ha ka ktien Grik.

Ki Ethiopia : Don lai tylli ki ri jong ki Ethiopia; (1) kawei kaba sha mihngi ka wah Tigris, (2) ka Arabia kaba shaphang mihngi ka Duriaw Basaw bad (3) ka Abyssinia na kaba ka Syiem Sheba ka la wan.

Ki Nong-Galilaia (Louk. 13:1) : Ki long ki brierw kiba shong ha Galilaia, ka ri kaba shatei na ka ri Samaria. Ka long ka ri kaba seisoh bad kaba itynnad shibun. Ia U Trai Jisu ruh la khot U 'Nong-Galilaia' namar la pynsan pynrangbah ia U hangta. (Math. 26:69). Ki synran U Jisu baroh lait noh u Judas ki la long na kane ka ri.

Ka Samaria (I Syiem 13:32) : Kane ka ri ka don hapdeng ka Judia bad ka Galilaia. Ka nongbah Samaria ka don kumba 40 mail shatei ka Jerusalem. Ka long ka ri kynti jong ka jait Ephraim bad Manaseh. U Trai Jisu Um da kham iaiaid lyngba ia kane ka ri. Haba U leit sha Galilaia U ju iaiaid narud ka Duriaw ne da ka lieng. Shisien U Trai Jisu U la iakren bad ka kynthei nong-Samaria ha kane ka ri. Ki Jiw ki n̄iewbei shibun ia ki nong-Samaria bad ki nong-Galilaia.

(b) Ki jaka ba kyntang jong ki Jiw :

Ka Bir Sheba (ka pukri ka jingsmai) : Hangne u Abraham u la shong kumba 75 snem. Ka don kumba 11 mail na Hebron. Haden u Abraham, u Isaak bad u Jakob ruh ki la shong hangne. Hangne u Abraham u la tei duwan bad ka brisoh ba kyntang ia U Trai.

Ka Bethania (Ka iing jingrwai) : Ka don shaphang mihngi na u lum ki Olib. Dei ha kane ka shnong ba U Jisu bad ki synran ki shait leit sah miet ha iing ka Mari bad ka

Martha. Dei hangne ba ka Mari ka shong ha ki kjat U Jisu. Ka Mari ka pynsleh ia U Jisu ha ñing u Simon. La pynmih pat ruh ia u Lasaros. (Louk. 10:38-42).

Ka Bethel (ka ñing U Blei) : Ka kyrteng rim jong ka ka dei ka Lus. Ka don 8 mail shaphang shatei na Jerusalem ha ka jait Benjamin. Hangne u Abraham u la tei kawei pat ka Duwan (Gen. 12:8; 13:3). Hangne la tep ia ka Deborah. U Samuel u la pynlong ia ka kum ka jaka bishar, ka jaka ban kñia ia ki jinganguh ; bad ka long ruh ka skul jong ki nongiathuhlypa.

Ka Bethlehem (ka ñing u kpu) : Ka don 4 mail shathie na Jerusalem bad la ju khot ia ka ka Ephrath. Ka donnam namar ka long ka shnong u Dabid bad ka jaka ha kaba la kha ia U Trai Jisu. Ka long ruh ka jaka kaba seisoh.

Ka Hebron (ka jingialang.) : Ka la long ka shnong kaba rim eh. Ka jngai kumba 22 mail shathie na Jerusalem. U Abraham, u Isaak, u Jakob ruh ki la shong hangne. Ka krem Makpela ka don hangta hajan ha kaba la tep ia u Abraham, ka Sarah, ka Rebekah bad u Isaak. La pynlong ia ka hadien kum kawei na ki shnong jakarieh.

Ka Jerikho (ka jaka iwbihi) : Ka long ka shnong kaba donnam jong ka jait Benjamin. Ka don hajan ka wah Jordan kumba 20 mail na Jerusalem. La pynlong ia ka ka Skul ki nongiathuhlypa ha ka por u Elisha. Ka dei ka shnong u Sakhaio. Ka long ka jaka kaba seisoh.

Jerusalem (ka jingiohi ka jingsuk) : Ka long ka nongbah jong ka ri Palestain . La khot ruh ia ka ka Jebus ne ka Salem (Josh. 15:8 ; Salm 76:2). Ka dei ka shnong u Melkhisadek bad u Dabid ruh. La tei ia ka halor u lum Seion bad Moraiah. La pynjot bad la tei ia ka bunsien. Ha ka por U Jisu Khrist ka la long ka nongbah kaba donburom bad kaba bun briew. Ka don kawei ka Templ bad kumba 70 tylli ki Synagog.

Ka Mamre (uba ialeh pyrshah) : La khot ia ka kumta namar ba u Mamre uba long u kynja Amor, u la thung dieng hangto. (Gen. 13:18). Hangne u Abraham u la iohi ia ka jingithuhpaw (Gen. 15:17). Hangne ruh la kha ia u Ishmail.

Ka Samaria (ka jingiada) : Ka nongbah ki shiphew jait ki Israel. La tei ia ka da u Syiem Omri da kaba thied ia uwei u lum na u Shemer. Ha ka snem 720 S.K. la jop ia ka da ki nong-Syria bad la tei pat ia ka da u Syiem Herod.

Ka Shikhem (ka bynta): Ka don hajan u Lum Gerisim. Ka jngai 40 mail na Jerusalem. U Abraham u la iohi ia ka jingithuhpaw shaphang ka ri Kanaan. U Joshua u la pule ia ki jingkyrkhu bad jingtim ia ki khun Israel ha ka por jong u, bad u la tei ia u mot ban long sakhi ha khmat U Trai. Dei hangne ruh ba la thung syiem ia u Abimelek bad u Jeroboam.

Ka Sheiloh (nongai jingsuk) : Ka don kumba shiphew mail shaphang shatei lam mihngi na Bethel. Hangne la pyinieng ia ka Tabernakl bad la pyiniabynta ia ka ri Kanaan da u Joshua. Ka dei ka shnong u Eli bad u Samuel ruh (Josh. 12:24)

(k) Ia ki Jiw la khot :

(1) Ki Hebru (na sha shilliang) : Ka ktien Hebru ka dei ka jait ktien ba ki Israel ki kren, hynrei wat ia ki briew ruh la khot ia ki ki Hebru. La thoh ia ki kitab ka Testament Barim ha ka ktien Hebru. Kane ka ktien ka la mih na ka ktien Eber kaba mut na sha shilliang ka wah. Kumta ia u Abraham uba la ryngkang sha shilliang ka wah la khot u Hebru, mynba u la mih na la ka ri sha Ri Kanaan. Ia ka ktien Hebru la kren lynter da ki Israel tad haduh ka por ba ki la wan phai na Babilon ba ka la sdang duh, bad ki kren da kawei pat ka ktien ba la khot Aramaik. Ha ka por U Trai Jisu ki kren da ka ktien Grik bad ka ktien Aramaik.

(2) Ki Israel (U Blei U ialeh) : Kane ka long ka kyr-teng thymmai ba u Angel u la ai ia u Jakob ha Mahanaim. (Gen. 32:28 ; Hos. 13:4). Kumta ia ki khun ki ksiew u Jakob la khot ki Israel, ki briew ba la jied da U Blei. Kine ki khun u Jakob ki la pyniabynta ia ka ri Kanaan ha ki 12 bynta hapoh uwei u syiem naduh u Saul haduh u Solomon ; hynrei hadien u Solomon, ka Hima ka la pait arliang da ka kyr-teng Israel bad Judah. Kumta naduh kane ka por ka kyr-teng Israel ka la sdang ban duh.

(3) Ki Jiw : Ka wan na ka ktien Judah, u khun u Jakob. Nangta la khot ia ka ri kynti u Judah, ka Judia, bad ia ki briew kiba shong ha ka la khot ki Jiw. Ha ki sngi U Trai Jisu bad hadien jong U ki Jiw ki la sngew ba tang ka jait Jiw hi kaba mih bteng na ka jait Israel ne Hebru khlem da ñiewkor shuh ia kiwei pat ki jait hapoh Palestain kiba long na kajuh ka tynrai, na kijuh ki kpa tymmen u Jakob, u Isaak bad u Abraham.

(d) Kiwei pat ki ktien bad ki kyr-teng ba kham donkam:

Aron (uba kham pynshai) : U hynmen u Moses, u Rang-bah Lyngdoh.

Abel (ringmynsiem) : U khun u Adam — la pyniap da u Kaiñ.

Abraham (u kpa kiba ngeit) : U briew ba la jied da U Blei na Khaldi.

Absolom (u kpa ka iingsuk) : Ukhun u Dabid, uba jrong shñiuh.

Akeldama (ka lyngkha ka snam) : Math. 27:7 ; Ki Kam 1:19.

Akhan (u nongpynjynjar) : La lynthem namar u la tuh ia ki mar ba kyntang.

Adam (ka dewmet) : U briew ba nyngkong eh.

Agabus (u puit) : U nongiathuhlypa ha Antiok (Ki Kam 11:28).

Ai (ka kynton ki jingjot) : Ka nongbah ki nong-Kanaan.

Alabaster (u maw ba lieh) : U maw ba la shna bilor umphniang.

Aleksander (u nongiada ki briew) : U Syiem uba khraw ki Grik.

Aleksandria (na u Aleksander) : Ka nongbah Khristan ha Ijpt.

Alpha (u dak nyngkong ki Grik) : U Jisu u long u Alpha.
Alphaios (uba kylla) : U kpa u Apostol Jakob, lehse jong u Lebi ruh.

Amen (da shisha) : Ka ktien khatduh ban pynshisha (Jing-kheñ 5:22). Ki jingkular U Blei ki long Amen ; U Jisu U long U Amen (Jingpyn. 3:14).

Anathema (kaba la pynkyntang sha ki lyngdoh) : Ha ka Testament Bathymmai (kaba la tim). Marantha (long ba la tim).

Angel (u nongrah khubor U Blei) : Ki riewkhuid ha bneng.
Annas (uba sngewrit) : U Rangbah Lyngdoh ki Jiw ha ka por U Jisu.

Antioch : Ka shnong ba la seng da u Antiokos ha ri Syria.
Apollos : U dei u Apollo, u Khristan Jiw ba nang ba stad na Aleksandria.

Akwila (pukni) : U Khristan Jiw uba na Pontus.

Apostol (kiba la phah) : Ki nongbud ba shisha U Trai Jisu.

Arkhelos (u syiem ki briew) : U khun u Herod Syiem.

Arepagos (u lum ki Mars) : U don hapdeng shnong Athen (Ki Kam 17:19-34).

Aristobulos (u nongiasylla ba bha tam) : U lok u Paul uba na Rom.

Armakedon (u Lum ha Megiddo) : Ka dur jong ka thma bah hapdeng ki briew ba bha bad ki briew kiba sniew (Jingpyn. 16:16).

Artaksarses (u shipai ba shlur) : U Syiem Persia, uba pynthut ban tei ia ka Templ ha ka por jong u Esra, u Serubabel.

Asap (uba ialang) : U Asap bad ki khun jong u ki nongrwai ba bang u Dabid, ka kynhun nongrwai u Dabid.

Athalia (kaba la pynjot da U Blei) : Ka tnga u Jeroboam.

Ashtoreth (u khlur) : Ka blei ki Phoinisha (Nongbishar 3:13)

Augustus (ba donburom) : u Patsha ha ka por ba la kha ia U Jisu.

Baal (u trai) : U blei jong ki Phoinisha bad ki Ka naan ba la ju kña da ka met brierw (Jer. 19:5).

Baalsebub (u blei ki skaiñ) : Ka dur u Baal ha Ekron.

Baalsephon (u kynrad jong ka shatei) : Ka jaka iaid lait ki Israel.

Babel (ka jingkulmar) : La pyngkulmar ia ki nongtei mot da ki ktien.

Baka (kaba iam) : Ka jaka them, lehse ka dei ka them Gehenna.

Balaam (uba lalot) : U nongiathuhlypa pyrshah ia u Balak ha Moab.

Balak (u nongpynjot) : U syiem ki Moab ba la jop da ki Israel.

Baptis (synreit, wieh, sait, thet, sum, pynngam).

Barrabas (u khun u Abba) : U nongsah byndi ba la pyllait.

Bartimaio (u khun u Timaios) : Uba matlah ba la pynkoit da U Jisu.

Belshasar (u Syiem Babilon) : La thew ia u ha ka tarajur U Blei.

Belteshasar (uba la iada) : Ka kyrteng u Daniel ha Babilon.

Bethania (ka iing ka jingialeh). Bethel (ka iing U Blei).

Bethlehem (ka iing u kpu). Bethphangi (ka iing ki sniang)

Bethsaida (ka iingkhwai dohkha) : Ka shnong u Andriw, Petros, Philip.

Bildad (u khun ka jingialeh) : Uwei na ki laingut ki paralog u Job.

Bishop (uba peit halor ne nalog) : U Nongsharai Balang.

Kaisar (u hati) : Ka nam jong ki Patsha Rom.

Kaisaria (ka shnong u Kaisar) : La tei ia ka da uwei na ki Kaisar.

Kaiaphas (ka jingbanbeiñ) : U Rangbah Lyngdoh.

Kaiñ (uba ioh bynta) : U khun u Adam, u hynmen u Abel.

Kaleb (uba lah ban ioh) : U nongialam ki Israel lem bad u Joshua.

Kalbari (ka maloi khlieh) : Ktien Hebru "Golgotha"; la sahnarphna ia U Jisu. (Louk. 23:33).

Kana (kaba klo) : Ka shnong ha Galilaia, ha kaba la pynkylla waifñ ia ka um.

Kandasi (ka syiem ki shakri). Kapernam (ka shnong u Nahum).

Khaldi (ki ksuid) : Ka ri trai jong u Abraham.

Kherith (kaba ot) : La ai jingbam ia u Elijah da ki sim.

Kherub (kaba i shyrkhei) : Ka dur ki Angel halor ka Synduk ka Jutang.

Khloi (jhur jyrngam) : Ka Khristan ha Korinth, ka brieve ba riwspah.

Khrist (ba la sleh ne U Syiem). Khorasin (ba kyntang).

Khronikl (Ki ktien jong ki por ba la thoh kynmaw).

Klement (ba lui-lui) : Uwei na ki paralok u Paul.

Kolosai (ka jingpynshitom) : Ka shnong ha Phrekia.

Korban (ka jingainguh) : Ban pyndep ia ka jingsmai (Math. 15:3-9).

Korinth (ka mar) : Ka shnong ha Akhaia.

Kypros (kaba itynnad) : Ka dewlynnong ha Duriaw Mediterranean.

Dagon (dohkha) : U blei ki Philistia, ka dur kum ka dohkha.

Dalmanutha : Ka shnong harud ka Duriaw Galilaia.

Damaskos : Ka don 133 mail shatei na Jerusalem.

Daniel (ka jingbishar U Blei) : U nongiathuhlypa ha Babilon.

Darios (u syiem) : U syiem ki Mid bad ki Persia.

Dabid (uba la ieit eh) : U Syiem bad u nongrwai ba bang.

Deborah (u ngap) : Ka nongbishar ha ka por ryngkat bad u Barak.

Dekapolis (shiphew shnong). Delilah (kaba iai ap) : Ka tnga u Samson.

Diana (laitim) : Ka blei ki nong-Rom ha ka Templ ha Ephesos, kawei na ki 7 tylli ki jingphylla ha ka pyrthei.

Didimos (synrop) : Ka kyrteng sin ia u Thomas Apostol.

Dorkas (ka skei) : Kaba na Joppa ia kaba la pynim pat da u Petros.

Ebeneser (u maw ka jingiarap) : U mawtei jingkynmaw (I Sam. 4:1-5).

Eden (ka jingsngewbha) : Ka jaka shong ki brieve ba nyingkong.

- Ehud (la iasohlang) : U nongbishar ha Israel.
- Eliaser (ka jingiarap U Blei) : U khun u Aron, u Rangbah Lyngdoh.
- Eli (uba kiew shajrong) : U Lyngdoh uba hiar pateng na u Aron.
- Elijah (U Blei U long U Blei) : U nongiathuhlypa uba kiew im sha bneng.
- Elimalek (U Blei jong nga U long U Syiem).
- Elisabeth (ka jingsmai U Blei) : Ka tnga u Sekharaiah, ka kmie u Ioannis.
- Elisha (U Blei ka jingpynim jong u) : U nongiathuhlypa hadien u Elijah.
- Elkanah (ba la ai da U Blei) : U kpa jong u Samuel.
- Elohim (U Blei) : Ka kyrteng U Blei da ka ktien Hebru.
- Emanuel (U Blei lem bad ngi) : Ka kyrteng U Trai Jisu.
- Enok (uba la pynkyntang) : U dei u khun u Kaiñ.
- Epaphradow (uba la itynnad eh) : Uwei na ki paralok u Paul.
- Ephesos (kaba pynkwah) : Ka nongbah ha ri Ionia.
- Ephraim (uba seiso arshah) : U khun ba ar u Joseph.
- Esau (uba samup) : U khun u Isaak.
- Esther (u khlur) : Ka Jiw, ka tnga u Syiem Ahasueros.
- Evangelist (uba kren ia ki khubor ba bha).
- Esra (jingiarap) : U nongthoh bad u lyngdoh ba donnam.
- Gabriel (u briew jong U Blei) : U Angel Rangbah.
- Gaios (u kynrad) : U paralok u Paul uba na Makedonia.
- Galatia (ka ri ki Galli) : Ka ri hapdeng ka Asia Minor.
- Gamaliel : U riewstad ha Jerusalem, u Chairman ka Sanhedrin.
- Gasa (ba khlaiñ) : Ka shnong jong ki Philistia.
- Gehasi (ka them jingithupaw) : U nonglamktien u Elisha.
- Gershon (Nga la long u nongwei ha ka ri nongwei) : U khun u Moses.
- Gibion (u lum ba jrong) : Kawei na ki shnong ki nong-Kanaan.
- Gidion (u nongpynjot) : Uwei na ki nongbishar ki Israel.
- Gog (ka jingsop) : Ka jait Reuben, la khot ruh Magog.

Gommorah (la tap lup) : La thang da ka ding na bneng
ia kane ka shnong.

Goshen (kaba ring kham jan) : Ka ri ha Ijipt ba ki Israel
ki shong mraw.

Gospel (ka khubor ba bha) : Don saw tylli ki Gospel.

Goliath (tyngshaiā) : U radbah ki Philistia, la pyniap
ia u da u Dabid.

Hades: Ka jaka shong kiba la iap na ka pyrthei. Ym lah
ban tip haei ka don.

Hagar (jingphet) : Ka kmie u Ishmel, ka tnga u Abraham.

Ham (shit) : Uwei na ki khun jong u Noah.

Haman (ba donburom) : Uba thaw buit ban pynshitom
ia ki Jiw.

Haleliwia : (To iaroh ia U Trai).

Hebron (ka jingialang lok): Ka shnong ba rim eh ki Israel.

Higgaion (pynleit jingmut) : U dak sangeh ha ki jingrwai
ki Israel.

Hilkaiah (U Blei U long ka bynta jong nga) : U Rangbah
Lyngdoh.

Hiram (ba donburom) : U Syiem ka Tyros, uba ai tiar
ban shna Templ.

Hosanna (pynim ngi kyrpad) : Ka jingrwai jingduwai.

Hyssop (u kynja jhur ne jingthung):

Ioannis (Ka jingai U Blei)

Ikonium (ka dur) : Ka nongbah ha ri Likonia.

Im-manuel (U Blei lem bad ngi) : Ka kyrteŋg U Jisu.

Isaak (la rkhe) : U khun u Abraham bad ka Sarah.

Ishmel (ia uba U Blei U la shah shkor) : U khun u Abraham.

Jabin (ba la peit bha) : U Syiem Hasor.

Jakob (U Israel) : U khun u Isaak, u para u Esau.

Jambress : U nongleh byrtong ha ri Ijipt.

Jebus (jaka tylliat kpu) : Ka kyrteŋg rim ka shnong Jerusalem.

Jehoiakhin (U Blei U la thung). Jehoiakim (U Blei U la
pynmih).

Jehoram (U Blei U la pynkyntiew).

Jehoshaphat (La bishar da U Blei)

Jehobah (Nga long Uba Nga long) : Ka kirteng U Blei.

Jehobah-Jireh (ha u lum U Trai Un sa pyni) : Ka jaka
ba la mut ban kñia ia u Isaak (Gen. 22:14).

Jehobah-Nisi (U Blei U long U Nongiada jong nga).

Jehobah-Shalom (U Blei U long ka Jingsuk).

Jeremaiah (la pyndonburom) : U nongiathuhlypa.

Jerikho (ka jingiwbihi). Jeroboam (la ialang bun briew).

Jerusalem (ka shnong ka jingsuk) : Ka nongbah ha Palestain.

Jerusalem Bathymmai (Ka Seion ka Balang U Blei.)

Jisu (U Nongpynim) : Ha ka ktien Grik Joshua.

Jethro (ha ka burom) : U dei u Rewel, u kthawkurim
u Moses.

Jesebel (kaba sniew jinglong) : Ka tnga u Syiem Ahab I.

Job (ba la pynshitom) : U riewhok ba riewspah ha ri Us.

Joel (Jehobah U Blei jong u) : U nongiathuhlypa.

Jonah (ka han) : U nongiathuhlypa ba la nguid da u dohkha.

Jonathan (U Blei U la ai) : U khun nyngkong u Syiem Saul.

Joppa (jingbhabriew) : Ka shnong hajan Jerusalem.

Joseph (nangroi) : U khun u Jakob. Uwei pat u kpa U
Jisu ; uwei pat u Joseph na Arimathaia.

Joshua (Nongpynim) : U Nongialam ki Israel hadien u
Moses.

Jubilee (ka jingriew ka turoi) : Haba la dap sanphew snem.

Jupiter : U blei ki Grik bad ki nong-Rom.

Laban (ba lieh) : U kthawkurim u Jakob.

Loadikaiah (ki briew ba hok) : Ka dei ka shnong bad ka
Balang.

Lasaros (ia uba U Blei U la iarap) : U hynmen ka Mari.

Lebbaeos (ba shlur) : U dei ujuh u Thadaeos.

Libertin (lait) : Ki mraw jong ki Jiw.

Lois (kaba pynsgewbha) : Ka kmierad u Timothi.

Lusiphar (u nongai jingshai) : Ka dur u Syiem Babilon.

Makedonia (la pyniar) : Ka ri shatei jong ka ri ki Grik.

Makpelah (arshah) : La tep ia u Abraham bad kiwei.

Magdala (u mot) : Ka shnong sha sepgi na ka Duriaw
Galilaia.

- Magog (ka ri jong u Gog) : U khun u Jephthah.
 Maharshalahasbas (la buh ha ka jingiap) : U khun u Isaiah :
 ka kyrteng ba jrong tam ha ka Baibl.
 Malakhi (u nonglam ktien U Blei) : U nongiathuhlypa.
 Manna (kaei kane?) : Ka jingbam ki Israel ha ri khlaw.
 Manoah (shongthait) : U kpa u Samson.
 Marah (ba kthang) : La pynbang ia ki um jong ka da u
 Moses.
 Maranatha : “U Trai jong ngi U la wan” (I Kor. 16:22).
 Marbl (ba phyrnai) : Uno uno u maw ba phyrnai.
 Markos (ba don akor ne ba tyngshaiñ).
 Mars : U dei u lum ; peit ruh Ariopagos.
 Martha (ka riewdonburom) : Ka para u Lasaros.
 Martyr (u sakhi) : Uba shah iap namar ka kyrteng U Jisu.
 Mari (ka jingialeh pyrshah) : Ka kmie U Jisu, bad kiwei
 pat ki Mari.
 Mathuselah : Uba im slem eh ha ka pyrtnei (969 snem).
 Mathaios (ka jingai U Blei) : Uwei na ki Apostol.
 Malakhisedek (u syiem ka hok) : U Rangbah Lyngdoh ka
 Salem.
 Mene-Mene Takel Upharsin (La thew ia me ha ka tarajur
 bad la shem ba me dang duna).
 Mephibosheth (u nongpynpait bleithaw) : U khun u Saul.
 Meribah (ka jingialeh) : La pynmih um na ki mawsiang da
 u Moses.
 Merodak (ka jingiap) : U blei ki nong-Babilon.
 Messaiah (ba la pynsleh) : Ka kdew ia U Syiem ki Jiw—U
 Jisu.
 Miriam (ka jingialeh pyrshah) : Ka hynmen u Moses.
 Mordekai (ba rit) : U mraw u Ahasueros.
 Moraiah (la jied) : U lum ba la mut ban kñia ia u Isaak.
 Moses (ba la ring na um) : U nongialam ba khraw ki Israel.
 Myrrh (ba kthang) : Ba thaw ia ka Myrtle (jingiwbiñ).
 Naaman (ka jingsngewtynnad) : Uba sa ñiangthohlieh na
 ri Syria.
 Nahum (u nongpyntngen) : u nongiathuhlypa.

Naomi (ka jingsngewbha jong nga): Ka kiawkurim ka Ruth.
Nathanail (jingai U Blei) : U synran U Trai Jisu.

Nasareth (ba la pyntyntang) : Ka shnong u Joseph bad ka Mari.

Nasar (ba la pyntyntang) : U briew ba la pyntyntang.

Neginah (u ksai jingtem). Neginoth (ki ksai jingtem).

Nehemiah (ka jingsngewtngen). Nikonor (u nongjop).

Nikodimos (u nongjop jong ki briew).

Nikolas (u nongjop jong ki briew).

Nikopolis (ka shnong ka jingjop).

Nile (ka wah ba iong). Ninebe (ka shnong u Ninus).

Noah (shongthait) : Uba la lait im na ka jingshlei ka pyrthei.

Obadaiah (u shakri U Blei) : U nongiathuhlypa.

Og (u radbah) : U Syiem Bashan.

Omer : Ka rukom thew hyndai ia ki kynja ba rkhiang.

Omri (u khynnah) : U syiem uba la tei ia ka Samaria.

Omega (u dak khatduh ha ka ktien Grik) : U Jisu — U Omega.

Onesimus (uba donkam) : U shakri U Philemon.

Onesiphoros (u nongrah ba myntoi) : U lok u Paul ha Rom.

Onyks : U kynja mawkordor.

Palestain (ka ri jong ki nongleit jingleit) : Ri Kanaan.

Pamphilia (ka jingshong khleh ki jaitbynriew) : Ka dei ka ri.

Paphos (ba shit) : Ka nongbah ka dewlynnong Kypros.

Paradais (ka ri ba sngewtynnad) : Ka Bneng.

Parthia (ki Jiw kiba shong ha Parthia.)

Pastor (u nongaplambrot) : Ka kynhun ba kham rit.

Paul (ba rit) : Ha ka ktien Hebru la khot Saul.

Pentekost (50 sngi) : Ka Jingkhawai Niam ki Jiw.

Perga (ba kynja dewmet) : Ka shnong ha Pamphilia.

Petros (u mawsiang) : U Simon u synran U Jisu.

Phanuel (ka khmat U Blei) : U kpa ka Anna nongiathuhlypa.

Pharoah (Syiem Sngi) : Ka nam jong ki Syiem Ijipt.

Pharisi (ba pyntyrypang) : Kawei na ki kynhun ha Palestain.

Phebi (kaba tyngshaiñ) : Ka Khristan ha Kenkhria.

Philadelphia (jingiaieit shipara) : Ka shnong ha Lidia.
 Philemon (ba ialang lok) : U riewspah ha Kolosai.
 Philip (uba ieit ia ki kulai) : U synran U Jisu.
 Philippi (ka shnong u Philip) : Ka don ha Makedonia.
 Pihahiroth (ka jaka ki phlang). Pilat (khnam ksangkti).
 Pithom (ka iingjingkynshew) : Ka shnong ha Ijipt.
 Potiphar (uba dei jong ka sngi) : U Rangbah Syiem u Pharoah
 Proverb (tang shikyntien): Jingkren da ki ktien stad.
 Purim (ki nusib) : Ka jingkhawai niam ki Jiw.
 Rabbi (u nonghikai jong nga) : Ka jingkren burom ia ki
 nonghikai.
 Rabboni (Ko Nonghikai). Raka (bym dondor) : La n̄iewbein̄
 Rakhel : Ka khun u Laban, kawei na ki tnga u Jakob.
 Rahab (ba iar) : Ka kynthei ba lait im ha Jerikho.
 Ramah (ka jingkynjang) : Ka shnong ha Benjamin.
 Rabekah (jingriam) : Ka tnga jong u Isaak.
 Rehoboam (u nongpyllaitluid) : U khun u Solomon.
 Reuben (ha khmih u khun) : U khun rangbah u Jakob.
 Ruth (ba bhabriew) : Ka tnga u Boas.

Sabakthani (Balei Me la iehnoh ia nga) : Ki ktien U Jisu
 ha ka diengphna.
 Sabbaton (ka sngi shongthait, ka sngi kaba hyn̄iew.)
 Sadusi (ki nongbud u Sadok) : Kawei na ki kynthun Jiw.
 Salamis (la pynkhih) : Ka shnong ha dewlynnong Kaipros.
 Salomi (la pynphong jaīn̄) : Ka tnga u Sebedi.
 Samson (ba kum ka sngi) : U palwan ki Israel pyrshah
 ia ki Philistia.
 Samuel (U Blei U la iohsngew) : U khun u Elkanah bad
 ka Hanah.
 Sanhedrin (ba iashong pyrkhath lang) : Ka Durbar jong ki
 Jiw.
 Sarah (ka khun syiem) : Ka tnga u Abraham, ka kmie u
 Isaak.
 Soitan (u nongshun) : U nongialeh pyrshah ia kiei kiei kiba
 bha.
 Saul (la kwah) : U syiem ba nyngkong jong ki Israel.

Selah (ka jingrwai lyngkot—hapteng kawei pa kawei ka jingialehkai).

Selusia (ka shnong u Selukos) : Ka long ka jakarieh lieng.
Septuagint (70) : Ki 70 ne 72 kiba la lum lang ia ki kitab ka Baibl.

Seraphim (kaba thang) : Ki kynja Angel.

Serjios Poulus (ka jar ba rit) : U rangbah ha dewlynnong Kaipros.

Shedrak (ba don u syiem) : Ka kyrteng u Henaiah ha Babilon.

Shesleasar (u nongmane ia ka ding) : Ka kyrteng u Serubabel ha Persia.

Shiloh (jingsuk) : Ka nam ba la ai ia u Messaiah ne ia ka shnong.

Silas (u Silbanos) : U Khristan uba la bud ia u Paul shipor.

Siloam (ba la mih na tynrai) : Ka pung ba la pynkyntang.

Simion (uba iohsngew) : Uwei na ki synran U Trai Jisu.

Sinai (ka lawlynnong) : Ka khmut khyndew kaba tur sha duriaw.

Seion (ba padun) : Ka kyrteng rim ka Jerusalem — Ka Balang.

Sodom (ba la thang) : Ka shnong ba la thang da U Blei.

Solomon (uba im suk) : U syiem uba la tei ia ka Templ.

Stephan (ka pansngiat) : U martyr Khristan ba nyngkong.

Synagog (iasyllok lang) : Ka iingmane ba rit, ne ka skul niam.

Tabernakl (ka iingjaiñ kaba rit) : Ka iing U Blei.

Tabitha (ka skei) : Ka Khristan ha Ioppa.

Talen (ka jingthew ki Jiw) : Ka iaryngkat dor bad lai hajar Shekel.

Talithakumi (Ko khynnah, to ieng).

Talmud (ka jinghikai) : Ki jingiathuhkhana pateng jong ki Jiw.

Tarsos (thapniang) : Ka dei ka shnong trai u Saul ne Paul.

Tekoa (ka jingker) : Kawei na ki shnong hapoh Judia.

Terah (u nongtrei ba bniah) : U kpa jong u Abraham ha Khaldi.

Teraphim (ki dur) : Ki dur ba la shna ban mane.

Tertulos : U riewsaid jong ki nong-Rom.

Testament (ka sakhi) : Ka Testament Barim bad Bathymmai.

Tetrak (u nongsynshar uba saw) : Ka nam ki syiem ha Palestain.

Thaddaios (uba stad) : Ka kyrteng sin ia u Juda, u synran U Jisu.

Tiophilos (uba ieit jong U Blei) : Lehse u dei u nongtrei ophis.

Thessaloni : La don ka umshit ha kane ka shnong Thessaloni.

Thumim and Urim (ki tiar ba rieh ba kyntang ha ka jingriam u Lyngdoh).

Theathira (kaba thang iwbihi) : Kawei na ki shnong ha ri Lidia.

Tiberios : U dei u Patsha Rom naduh 14 haduh 37 H.K.

Timaio (la pyndonburom) : U kpa jong u Bartimaio uba matlah.

Timon (uba donburom) : Uwei na ki tymmenbasan.

Timothi (uba burom ia U Blei) : Uwei na ki nongtrei balang.

Tikhikos : Uwei na ki nongbud bad ki synran u Paul.

Tairos (mawsiang) : Ka dei ka shnong khaii kaba khraw.

Salm (tied da ki ksai jingtem) : Ki Jingrwai Salm.

Sakhaio (ba hok) : U briew ba riewspah hapteng ki nong-khron.

Sakharaiah (La kynmaw da U Jehovah).

Sekharaiah (jingkynmaw ia u Jehovah) : U nongiathuhlypa.

Sephanaiah (ka jaka ba kyntang U Blei) : U nongiathuhlypa.

Serubbabel (la kha ha Babilon) : U Governor, na ka iing u Dabid.

Sophar (ka sim ba rit) : Uwei na ki laingut ki lok u Job.

6. Ka Kalendar ki Jiw :

<i>Ka snem paidbah.</i>	<i>Ka snem kyntang.</i>	<i>Ki bnai Jiw.</i>	<i>Ki bnai Phareng.</i>	<i>Ki sngi</i>
7	1	Abib ne Nisan	March-April	30

<i>Ka snem paidbah.</i>	<i>Ka snem kyntang.</i>	<i>Ki bnai Jiw.</i>	<i>Ki bnai Phareng</i>	<i>Ki sngi</i>
8	2	Iar ne Sib	April-May	29
9	3	Siban	May-June	30
10	4	Thammus	June-July	29
11	5	Ab	July-August	30
12	6	Elul	August-September	29
1	7	Tishri	September-October	30
2	8	Bul	October-November	29
3	9	Kisleb	November-December	30
4	10	Tebeth	December-January	29
5	11	Shebat	January-February	30
6	12	Adar	February-March	29

7. *Ka jingkhein por ki Jiw :*

- (a) Ka jingap miet kat kum ka Testament Barim.
 1. Naduh ka por sepsngi haduh shiteng miet
 (Jingrwai 2:19).
 2. Naduh shiteng miet haduh ka por 3 A. M.
 (Nongbishar 7:19).
 3. Naduh 3 A. M. haduh ka por 6 A. M. (Eksod.14:24)
- (b) Ka jingap miet kat kum ka Testament Bathymmai.
 1. Naduh ka por 6 P.M. haduh ka por 9 P.M.
 2. Naduh ka por 9 P.M. haduh ka por 12 P.M.
 3. Naduh ka por 12 P.M. haduh ka por 3 A.M.
 4. Naduh ka por 3 A.M. haduh ka por 6 A.M.
- (k) Ka jingpynbynta por mynsngi ha ka Testament Barim.
 1. Naduh ka por 6 A.M. haduh ka por 9 A.M.
 2. Naduh ka por 9 A.M. haduh ka por 2 P.M.
 3. Naduh ka por 2 P.M. haduh ka por 6 P.M.
- (d) Ka jingpynbynta por mynsngi ha ka Testament
 Bathymmai.
 1. Naduh ka por 6 A.M. haduh ka por 9 A.M.
 Lai kynta.
 2. Naduh ka por 9 A.M. haduh ka por 12 A.M.
 Hynriew kynta.

3. Naduh ka por 12 A.M. haduh ka por 3 P.M.
Khyndai kynta.
4. Naduh ka por 3 P.M. haduh ka por 6 P.M.
Khadar kynta.

8. *Ka jingshongpher ki lynnong bad ki dkhoh ka Baibl :*

Don shibun kiei kiei kiba ipher bad shongpher haba peit bniah ia ki lynnong bad ki dkhoh ka Baibl. Ngim thoh hangne tang katto katne :—

Ka dkhoh kaba pdeng tam jong ka Baibl ka dei kaba 2, Salm 103. Ka dei ka dkhoh kaba 15,551 naduh kaba sdang haduh pdeng ; naduh pdeng haduh kaba kut pat sah sa 15,550 dkhoh. Lada tang ha ka Testament Barim ka dei ka dkhoh kaba 30, Il Khron. 18, bad lada tang ha ka Testament Bathymmai ka dei kaba 7, Ki Kam 7.

Ka dkhoh kaba rit tam ha ka Baibl ka dei “U Jisu U la iam” (Ioannis 11 : 35). Ha ka ktien Phareng ka don lai kynnoh bad tang khyndai tylli ki dak. Ha ka ktien Khasi ka don hynriew kynnoh bad khadwei dak. Ka dkhoh kaba lyngkot tam ha ka Testament Barim ka dei, “Eber, Peleg, Reu” (I Khron. 1:25). Ka dkhoh kaba jrong tam ha ka Baibl ka dei kaba 9, Esther 8. Ka don shispah hynriewphew saw (164) kynnoh ha ka ktien Khasi. Ka dkhoh kaba jrong tam ha ka Testament Bathymmai ka dei kaba 4, Jingpynpaw 20. Ka don kawei ka dkhoh ha ka Kitab Esra 7:21 kaba don lut ki dak Alphabet baroh ha ka ktien Phareng lait tang u ‘J’. Ha ka ktien Khasi pat jah tang kine ki dak: G, I, N, J.

Ka Jingrwai Sngewsynei u Jeremaiah ka don 5 lynnong bad 154 tylli ki dkhoh. Ki dkhoh ki don kumne : Lyn. 1: 22 ; Lyn. 2:22 ; Lyn. 3 : 66 ; Lyn. 4:22 ; Lyn. 5:22 ; kata ka mut, 7 sien ki 22. Ka kyrteng Jisu ka don ha ka dkhoh kaba nyngkong bad kaba khatduh ka Testament Bathymmai.

Ka Salm kaba 136 ka don 26 tylli ki dkhot kiba pynkut da kine ki ktien, “Naba ka jingisnei jong u ka bymjukut”. Ka Salm 107 ka don 4 tylli ki dkhot kiba don kijuh ki ktien : ki dkhot 8, 15, 21 bad 31.

Ka lynnong kaba jrong tam ha ka Baibl, lait noh ka Salm 119 kaba don 176 dkhot, ka dei ka Kitab Jingkheih 7 lynnong. Ka don 89 dkhot, hynrei ki dkhot jong ka pat kiba don ka jingiadei kijuh ki ktien ki long kumne : dkhot 15, 21, 27, 33, 39, 45, 51, 57, 63, 69, 75 ; nangta pat ki dkhot 16, 22, 28, 34, 40, 46, 52, 58, 64, 70, 76, 82 ; sa nangta ki dkhot 26, 32, 38, 44, 50, 56, 62, 68, 74, 80. Kumjuh ruh ki dkhot 25, 37, 49, 61, 67, 73, 79, 31, 55, bad 43 ruh.

Ka ktien ‘TRAI’ ka don 7736 sien ha ka Baibl.

Ka ktien ‘BLEI’ ka don 4370 sien ha ka Baibl.

Ha ka Kitab Esther ym don ka ktien ‘BLEI’.

Ia ka Nomber ‘HYNÑIEW’ la pyndonkam borabor ha ka Baibl. Lehse ka lah ban mut kum ka nomber ‘LAI-PHEW’ ha ka ktien Khasi, ba la ju ong : “Laiphew jait,” “Laiphew Sker”, “Laiphew har rukom”. Ngin peit hangne katto katne na kine ki Nomber Hynñiew ha ka Baibl :—

Ka Kitab Jingpynpaw ka kynthup 7 tylli ki shithi sha ki 7 Balang, 7 ki jingpyndait, 7 ki turoi, 7 ki pliang, 7 ki diengpynieng sharak, 7 ki Angel, 7 ki khlur, 7 ki pyrthat.

Ha ka Kitab Lebitikos pat ngi shem : 7 ki lyngdoh, 7 ki turoi, 7 sngi ban iaaid ia ka Jerikho sawdong bad put turoi 7 sien ha ka sngi kaba 7. La phah sum ia u Naaman ha Jordan 7 sien. 7 sngi la pynlong ia ka pyrthei. Ka sngi kaba 7 ka long ka Sabbaton. 7 ki rong u Simpyllieng. 7 ki dak jingrwai.

Nangta pat : 7 kyrdan ka Histori ha Phil. 2:6-9.

7 kyrdan ka jingstad ha Prob. 3:15-18.

7 ki pharshi ha Mathaios 13.

7 ki jingkyrpad ha ka jingduwai U Trai
Louk. 23:34.

7 ki jingkyrkhu halor ka khet. Jingpyn.
 Lyn. 1,14,16,19,20,22
 7 sien U Trai U la kren nalor ka diengphna.

Ka Nombor SAWPHEW ha ka Baibl. La shem kham bunsien ia ka Nombor Sawphew ha ka Baibl. Namarkata ka lah ban long ba ka da jia shisha sawphew sngi ne kaba la shu antad. Peit hangne harum katto katne na ki :—

Ia u Othniel, ka Deborah bad u Barak, u Gidion, la ong ba ki la synshar mar 40 snem. U Ehud ar sien ki 40 u la trei kum u nongbishar. U Eli u la trei 40 snem ; u Saul, u Dabid bad u Solomon ki la long syiem mar 40 snem. Ka jingshlei ka pyrthei ka la long 40 sngi tang ka jinghap slap. U Moses u la phet sha Midian haba u la dap 40 snem ka rta, bad u la sah ha Midian 40 snem ; u la don halor u Lum Sinai 40 sngi. Ki Israel ki la mih na Ijipt bad haduh ban da poi sha Kanaan ka la long 40 snem. Ki nongsyn-tiat ia ka Ri Kanaan ki la sah 40 sngi. U Elijah u la shah jingit 40 sngi bad U Jisu ha ri khlaw ruh 40 sngi. U Jisu U la sah 40 sngi hadien ka jingmihpat.

LYNNONG VII.

KI NONGIATHUHLIPA.

Ki Kitab Histori ka Baibl naduh Genesis haduh Esther ki iathuh ia ka jingmih, jingroi bad jingjot ka jaitbynriew Hebru. Ki Kitab Jingrwai pat naduh u Job haduh ka Jingrwai u Solomon ka dei ka Aiom Ksiar ka jaitbynriew ba la jied U Blei. Nangta pat ki Kitab ki Nongiathuhlypa ki kren ia ki sngi ka jingtroiñ bad jinghiar kane ka jaitbynriew. La phah ia ki nongiathuhlypa ban kren, ban maham ban ialam ia kane ka jaitbynriew kaba la sdang hiar arsut.

Ha ka ktien Khasi jong ngi ka kytrenng 'Nongiathuhlypa' ka long kaba shai bad ym donkam shuh ban ai jing-

ibatai, namar ka mut u briew jong U Blei uba lah ban ia-thuhlypa ia kaei kaei ka ban sa jia. U nongiathuhlypa u long uba kren ha ka jaka U Blei ia ki jingshisha kiba U Blei U kwah ia u ban kren ha ka kyrteng jong U. Namar kane ka daw ki nongiathuhlypa ki pyndonkam kum kine ki ktien haba ki kren : “Ka ktien na U Trai ka la wan”, “Kumne U ong U Jehobah”. Kane ka pyni ba ki nongiathuhlypa ki ieng ban kren ia ka khubor na U Blei hi. Don katto katne na ki jingkren kine ki nongiathuhlypa kaba long kumba ki la iohi ia ki jingphohsniew lane ki jing-ithuhpaw, hynrei kaba kham bun ka long beit ka jingtrei ka jingpyrsad mynsiem hapoh jong ki kaba pynlah ia ki ban kren bad ban iohi lypa ia kiei kiei kiba shisha. Ki jingkren jong ki ki long katba kum ki por bad ki jingjia, hynrei ki long kiba iadei lada pyndei ia ki jinghikai jong ki ha ki por bad ki pateng bynriew baroh.

(1) *Ki kyrteng jong ki Nongiathuhlypa:*

Ka por jong ki nongiathuhlypa ka lah ban kynthup kumba 400 snem, hynrei ngim dei ban klet ba la don kiwei pat ruh ki nongiathuhlypa kiba kham ha shuwa, bad ngi lah ban ong ba wat u Moses, ka Miriam, ka Deborah, u Samuel ki long hi ki nongiathuhlypa. Nangta pat de ngi shem kum u Elijah, u Elisha, u Mikaiiah ki long ki nongiathuhlypa la kim shym don kitab kum kiwei. Ha ki por kiba mynshuwa eh la khot ia ki nongiathuhlypa, ‘ki nong-iohi’, ki da don ruh ki skul ba la hikai ia ki kum ka Bethel ha kaba u Samuel u la long u nongialam jong ki.

Ia ki nongiathuhlypa kiba da don la ki kitab lah ban pyniabynta ia ki arbynta : (1) Ki nongiathuhlypa kiba kham khraw kum u Isaiah, Jeremaiah, u Esekiel bad u Daniel—la ka kitab u Daniel kam da iadei eh ban ong ba ka long ka kitab Nongiathuhlypa. (2) Ki Nongiathuhlypa kiba kham rit ki don 12 ngut—Hosia, Joel, Obadaiah, Jonah, Mikah, Nahum, Habakkuk, Sephanaiah, Haggai, Sekharaiah, bad Malakhi. Ka jingbuh ter ter kam shym mut katba kum ka por jong ki kitab hynrei lehse katba kum ka histori bad ka subjekt jong ki.

(2) *Ka por ki Nongiathuhlypa:*

Na ki 16 ngut ki nongiathuhlypa haba kheiñ bad u Daniel, 13 ngut ki don ka jingiadei bad ka jingjot ka jaitbynriew, hynrei tang 3 ngut kiba don ha ka jingtei thymmai ia kane ka jaitbynriew. la kane ka jingjot ka jaitbynriew lah ban pynbynta ar bynta : (1) Ka jingjot ka Hima ba shaphang shatei hapteng ki snem 734-721 S.K.: ha kata ka por la don u Joel, u Jonah, Amos, Hosia, Isaiah, Mikah. (2) Ha ka por ka jingjot ka Hima ba shaphang shathie pat 606-586 S.K. la don u Jeremaiah, u Esequiel, Daniel, Obadaiah, Nahum, Habakkuk, Sephaniah. Ka jingtei jingpynbha pat ia ka jaitbynriew ba la jot lah ban buh por naduh 536-444 S.K., ha kaba la don u Haggai, u Sekharaiah bad u Malakhi.

Lah ban buh ha kane ka rukom ia ki nongiathuhlypa kiba la iathuhlypa ha ki briew kiba iapher :—

Ia ki Israel da u Amos bad u Hosia.

Ia ki nong-Ninebe da u Jonah bad u Nahum.

Ha Babilon (ia ki nong-Babilon) da u Daniel.

Ia ki Israel ha Babilon da u Esequiel.

Ia ki Edom da u Obadaiah

Ia ki Judah da u Joel, Isaiah, Mikah, Jeremaiah, Habakkuk.

Sephaniah, Haggai, Sekharaiah bad Malakhi.

(3) *Ki Nongiathuhlypa bad ki Syiem Israel bad Judah:*

Israel	Judah	Nongiathuhlypa	Snem.
--------	-------	----------------	-------

Jeroboam I	Rehoboam		
------------	----------	--	--

NadabAbijah		
-------	-------------	--	--

BaashaAsa		
--------	----------	--	--

Elah			
------	--	--	--

Simri			
-------	--	--	--

Omri			
------	--	--	--

Israel	Judah	Nongiathuhlypa	Snem.
Ahab	Jehosaphat ...	da u Elijah	875-850
Ahasaiah.....	Jehoram	da u Elisha	850-800
Joram	Ahasaiah.....		
Jehu	Athalia		
Jehoahas	Joash	da u Joel.....	840-830
Joash ..	Amasaiah		
Jeroboam II ...	Ussaiiah	da u Jonah	790-770
Sekharaiah	Jotham	da u Amos	750-740
Shallum		da u Hosia	760-720
Manahem		da u Isaiah	745-695
Pekaiah			
Pekah	Ahas	da u Mikah	740-700
Hoshia	Hesekiah.....		
	Manassch		
	Amon		
	Josaiah	da u Sephanaiah	639-608
	Jehoahas	da u Nahum	630-610
	Jehoiakim	da u Jeremaiah	626-586
	Jehoiakhin	da u Habakkuk.....	606-586
	Sedekiah	da u Obadaiah	586.
Ha ka por ka jinglong mraw ha Babilon		Daniel	606-534
		Esekiel	592-570
Wan phai na Babilon :--	Joshua	Haggai	520-516
	Serubbabel	Sekharaiah	520-516
	Esra.....	.....	.....
	Nehemiaiah	Malakhi	450-400

(4) Ki Nongiathuhlypa bad ki Lyngdoh:

Ia ki lyngdoh la thung kum ki nonghikai niam jong ka jaitbynriew Israel. Ki long ka jait ba hiar pateng naduh u Aron bad ter ter. Ki long borabor ki briew kiba sniew am ha ka jaitbynriew, la katta ruh la shaniah lut ha ki ia ki kam niam jong u paidbah, ban shakri ha ka Templ bad ki jaka kyntang. Teng teng ha ka jaka ban kren pyrshah ka pop u paidbah ki ngop ia lade ha kijuh ki pop, bad ki kylla long ma ki ki nongialam sha kaba sniew ia u paidbah.

Ki nongiathuhlypa kim dei kiba da hiar pateng. Uwei pa uwei u ioh ka jingkhoh beit na U Blei. La khot ia ki na ki jait kam ba iapher ba ki trei. U Jeremaiah bad u Esekiel ki la long ki lyngdoh. U Isaiah, Daniel bad Sephanaiah ki long na ka jait syiem ba donburom. U Amos u long tang u nongaplangbrot. La kumta ruh kumba la khot la pynbit ia ki da U Blei, ki la long ki brierw kiba ialam khmat sha kaba bha hapdeng ki paidbah, ki riewshlur bad ki riewhok pyrshah ia ki syiem bad ki nongshun. Kim sheptieng ne khaweit ban kren ia kaba sniew bad ban maham, wat ban iathuhlypa ia ka khubor bad ka ktien kaba la wan na U Trai.

(5) Ka Subjekt kyllum ki Nongiathuhlypa:

Ia ka khubor ki nongiathuhlypa lah ban buh kyllum kumne :— (a) Ki pyrshang ban pynim ia ka jaitbynriew na ka jingmane bleithaw bad ka jinglong ba sniew. (b) Bad ba lada ki la ngam ha kane ka jingsniew la pynbna ba ka jaitbynriew na don ha ka jingjot bad yn pynjot ia ka da U Blei. (c) Hynrei ka jingpynjot kan ym long lut khoit, kan don kaba sah bad ia kata yn pyllait im. (d) Na kane ka bynta kaba sah kan mih ka bor ka ban phriang bad tap lup ia ka pyrthei, bad ka ban wallam ia ki jaitbynriew baroh sha U Jehobah. (e) Kata ka bor kan wan na U BRIEW UBA KHRAW U ban mih na ka iing bad ka jait u Dabid. Ki nongiathuhlypa ki khot ia u “U TNAD”. U dieng uba long ka iing u Dabid, shisien ka la long kaba donbor tam ha ka pyrthei, hynrei ka la hiar ha ki sngi jong ki nongiathuhlypa, kaba la synshar tang i bynta iba rit iba la jan duh jan dam noh, hynrei na ine in mih i tnad lung i ban long ka ‘TNAD’ kaba tap lut ia ka pyrthei.

Lah ban buh kyllum ia ka subjekt jong uwei pa uwei u rongiathuhlypa ha kane ka rukom :—

U Joel —Ka jingithuhpaw ia ka por jong ka Gospel, ka jingialum lang U Jehobah ia ki jaitbynriew baroh.

- U Jonah* —Ka jingsngew jong U Blei ia ki Israel halor ki nongshun.
- U Amos* —Ka ŋing u Dabid, mynta la pynduh da u Israel, pynban kan sa long ka nongsynshar ia ka pyrthei.
- U Hosia* —U Jehobah, ba la klet da u Israel, Un long ha kawei ka sngi U Blei jong ki jaitbynriew baroh.
- U Isaiah* —U Blei U don ka bynta kaba sah bad na ka bynta jong ka don ka burom ha ka lawei.
- U Mikah*—U Syiem Un mih na Bethlehem, bad ka jingsynshar kaba khraw jong U.
- U Nahum*—Ka jingbishar kaba yn sa jia, bad ka jingiaid-lait ia ka Ninebeh.
- Sephanaiah*—Ka jingwan jong ka jingpynpaw ba thymmai ba la khot da ka kyrteng ba thymmai.
- Jeremiaiah*—Ka pop jong ka Jerusalem, ka jingjot, bad ka burom jong ka lawei.
- Esekiel* —Ka jingkyllon ka Jerusalem, ka jingpynthymmai pat ia ka bad ka burom jong ka lawei.
- Obadaiah* Ka Edom, namar ka jingbishni jong ka ia ki briew jong U Blei, kan jot lut phar.
- Daniel* —Sawtylli ki hima, bad ka hima ka jingsynshar ba bymjukut U Blei.
- Habakkuk*—Ka jingthikna ka jingjop jong ki briew u Jehobah.
- Haggai* Ka Templ kaba ar, bad ka jingwan jong ka Templ kaba kham khraw.
- Sekharaiah*—U Syiem U ban dang wan, ka ŋing jong U, ka Hima jong U.
- Malakhi* —Ka khubor ba khatduh shaphang u Messaiah, ia ka jaitbynriew bymkohnguh.

(6) *Ka jingkyrmen ia U Messaiah:*

Haba kren kyllum ia kane ka bynta ka dei ka jingkhmih lynti hir hir jong ki Israel ia ka jingwan u Messaiah. Kumba ki nongiathuhlypa ki la iathuh shaphang ka hima bad ka burom jong U, kumjuh ruh ka jingjop jong U, kumta ki Israel ki iai khmih kmang lano kan wan. Kane ka jingsngew bad ka jingngeit ka la suhthied ha ka dohnud uwei

pa uwei u Israel. Uta U Messaiah Un long U Syiem U ban mih na ka iing u Dabid, U Blei Un phah ia U na ka bynta ban pyllait ia ki Israel na ki nongbanbeiñ, bad ban seng ia ka hima ka jingsuk halor ka jaitbynriew ba la jied jong U.

Ha ka liang ki Jiw haduh mynta ki dang iai kyrmen ia kane, bad kim ngeit satia ba la pyn dep ia kane ha ka jingwan U Jisu Khrist sha kane ka pyrthei, namar kam iadei satia bad ka jingthmri ka jingkwah ka dohnad jong ki. Ki la pyrkhath ba Uta U Syiem Un long kam u Saul, u Dabid, u Solomon, bad Un long ruh kham pulat ia ki. Un don la ka khet bishar, Un don la ki shipai ki swar, bad Un long u kynja Kaisar ne Aleksander u nongjop pyrthei.

U Isaiah bad kiwei ki nongiathuhlypa ki la iathuh shai shaphang ka jingkha, ka jaka kha, bad ki kyrteng jong Uta U Messaiah. La iathuh ruh shaphang ka jaka trei jong U, bad kumjuh ruh ia ka jingiap jingshah shitom jong U, baroh kaba la kren da ki nongiathuhlypa la pyndep ha ka jingwan U Trai Jisu ; hynrei kim ngeit satia ba U Jisu U long U Messaiah jong ki.

Ha ka jingsngew jong ki Khristan ki sngewthuh shai bad ki ngeit skhem ba U Jisu Khrist U dei U Messaiah. Ka hima jong U ka long kaba kynja mynsiem, ki aiñ jong U ki long kiba janai, bad ka jingsynshar jong U kaba hok halor kiba ngeit baroh. U Jisu Um shym wan ban pyllait na ki nongbanbeiñ bad ki nongpynshitom beiñ jong ka pyrthei ; hynrei U wan ban pyllait na ka bor ka pop bad u bymman. U wan ban seng ia kiei kiei kiba thymmai. Mynta U long da shisha U Syiem ka pyrthei baroh bad U Nongsynshar halor ki nongsynshar bad U Nongpynim ka pyrthei. U Jisu Khrist U dei U Messaiah. Khmih na kine ki bynta harum :—

Shaphang ka jinglong khun U Blei jong U (Salm 2:7; nujor Louk. 3:22).

Shaphang ka jingkha ia U (Isa. 7:14; nujor Math. 1:18).

U nonglamktien jong U (Mal. 3:1; nujor Math. 3:1-3.)
 Ka jaka ialap jong U (Isa. 9:1,2 ; nujor Math. 4:12-15.)
 Ka jingdie ia U (Sekh. 11:12; nujor Math. 26:15).
 Ka jingshah shitom jong U (Isa. 53:7; nujor Math. 27:11-14).
 Ka jingsahnar ia U (Salm 22:16; nujor Ioan. 19:18; 20:25).
 La ai um dih ia U (Salm 69:2; nujor Math. 27:34).
 La pyniabynta ia ki jaiñ (Salm 22:18; nujor Math. 27:35).
 La iasaid na ka bynta ki nongshun (Isa. 53:12; nujor Louk. 22:34).
 Ka jingpynkheñ ia ki shyieng (Salm 34:20; nujor Ioan. 19:33).
 Ka jingtep jong U (Isa. 53:9; nujor Math. 27:59, 60).
 Ka jingmihpat jong U (Salm 16:10; nujor Louk. 24:6).
 Ka jingkiew jong U sha bneng (Salm 68:18 nujor Louk.24:51)

LYNNONG VIII.

KA JINGIM BAD JINGTREI U TRAI JISU.

Ia ka jingim bad jingtrei U Trai Jisu lah ban thoh lyngkot
 tang khyndiat ki laiñ, katba ngi lah ban lum na ki jingthoh
 jong ki sawngut ki nongthoh Gospel. Kine ki nongthoh
 ki la thoh shen hadien U Trai Jisu hapteng ki snem laiphew
 haduh hynriewphew, bad baroh kaba ki la thoh ka long
 Shaphang ka jaka kha ia U (Mik. 5:2; nujor Math. 2:1).
 kham bun kaba ki la iohi da la ki khmat bad ba ki la ioh-
 sngew da la ki shkor, la la don napteng jong ki kiba la thoh
 da kaba iohsngew pateng na ki synran U Trai Jisu hi.

La kha ia U Jisu ha u bnai December ka snem kaba
 5 ha shnong Bethlehem, Judia, hynriew mail shathie na
 Jerusalem. Na Bethlehem ki kmie ki kpa U Jisu ki la
 phet sha ri Ijpt namar ba u Herod Syiem u la wad ban pyniap
 ia U Jisu. Hadien tang khyndiat por ki la wan phai ban
 shong sha Nasareth, ka shnong trai jong ka Mari bad u Joseph
 ynda haba ki la iohsngew ba u Herod u la iap. Dei hangne
 ba U Jisu U la san U la rangbah kum u khun misteri haduh
 ba U la dap 30 snem ka rta. Hapteng kine ki snem ym

don jingtip ei ei shuh lait tang ha ka por ba U la dap 12 snem ba U la don hapoh ka Templ ha Jerusalem.

Haba U la dap 30 snem ka rta U la mih na Nasareth ban leit shah pynbaptis ha u Ioannis Nongpynbaptis ha ka wah Jordan. Nangta pat U la don ha ri khlaw ban shah pynshoi da u Soitan. Na ri khlaw U iaid harud ka Duriaw Galilaia ha kaba U la khot hynriew ngut na ki synran jong U—u Jakob, u Ioannis, u Andriw, u Simon Petros, u Philip bad u Nathanail, bad shen hadien nangne pat u khot shuh shuh sa hynriew ngut ban bud ia U. Nangta pat U la pynlut katto katne por ban hikai bad ban pynkhiah harud kane ka Duriaw, U sa leit sha Jerusalem ha ka Niam ka Jinglait. Naduh kane ka por haduh hynriew bnai shuwa ka jing-shah sahnarphna ia U ka long kaba eh ban da buh thikna ia ka por.

Lehse ha ka synrai ka snem 33 U la iehnoh ia ka ri Galilaia bad U la wan sha Jerusalem. Ha ka sngi Sabbaton shuwa ka Niam ka Jinglait U la leit rung shapoh Jerusalem U da shong halor u khun kada. Naduh kata ka por ki jingjia ki wan khah khah, ha ka sngi Palei kaba bud u bam ia ka Niam ka Jinglait bad la ki synran. Nangta pat U poi sha ka kper Gethsamane, ha kaba la kem bad la bishar ia U da ki Jiw, bad ha kawei pat ka sngi da u Pilat. Ha ka por 9 baje mynstep sngi Thohdieng la sahnarphna ia U halor u lum Kalbari bad ha ka step Sngi U Trai U la mihpat na ka jingtep. Hadien nangne U la sah sawphew sngi bad la iohi ia U da ki bun ki synran ; U sa kiew noh sha bneng, U da kular ban phah ia U Mynsiem Bakhuid ha ki synran bad ka Balang jong U.

1. *U Khrist U la wan ha ka jingdap biang ka ia (Rom 5:6; Gal. 4:4):*

U Paul lem bad kiwei ki nongthoh kot ki iamynjur ban ong ba ka jingwan U Trai Jisu sha ka pyrthei ka la long hamar ka ia kaba biang, ka aiom kaba la ih bad ka por suh

khun ka la dei. Ka la long ka pdeng jong ki por ba la leit bad ka pdeng jong ki por ki ban sa wan. Lah ban pynshisha ia kane ka jingong katba kum kine ki jingshisha harum:

(1) Ka jaka ha kaba yn kha ia U Jisu la pynkhreh.

Ka ri Palestain ka dei ka jaka pdeng jong ka pyrthei mihngi, sepngi, shatei bad shathie. Ka dei ka jaka pdeng jong ki nongkhañi bad ki nongleit jingleit. Ka dei ka jaka pdeng jong ka histori bad ki nong-iathuhlypa kaba iadei shaphang ka jingwan U Messaiah. Ka dei ka jaka pdeng jong ka jingstad, ka ri ha kaba ki Israel ki briew jong U Blei ki la im la shong. Ka dei ka ri ka Jingkular kaba tuid da ka dud bad ka ngap.

(2) Ka jingpynkhreh na ka liang ka Hima.

Ha kane ka por la synshar ia ka ri Palestain da ka Sorkar Rom, ka Sorkar kaba khelaiñ duh ha kato ka por. Kumta kane ka Sorkar ka la pynkhreh :—

(a) Ka jingsuk ha kylleng ka ri. Ym don thma, ym don jingialeh bad ym don jingkulmar. Ki pulit ki don ha man la ki jaka ban peit ia ki jing-iakajia bad ki jingkulmar. Ym kham shem ba don nongtuh, nonglute ne nongpyniap briew. Ki briew ki im suk im saiñ.

(b) La shna ia ki surok bad ki lynti ha kylleng ka ri. Kane ka la pynsuk ia U Trai Jisu bad ki synran ban iaid kylleng ban ialap ia ka Gospel.

(k) Kawei ka ktien kaba lah ban iasngewthuh lang. Ka ktien Grik ka la long ka ktien kaba iasngewthuh paidbah. Kane ka pynsuk ia U Trai Jisu ban kren, ban hikai bad ban ialap ia ka Gospel.

(3) Kawei pat ka jingpynkhreh ka la long na ka liang ka ioh ka duh (Economics).

Imat kumba arngut na ki laingut ki nongshong shnong ha ri Palestain ha kane ka por ki la long ki shakri lane ki mraw jong ka Sorkar. Ka jingkyrduh ka jur bad ka jingshim khajna ka khia

than ia u paidbah. Kumta ki Israel ki kyang sha
 U Blei bad ki khmihlynti dngong ia ka jingwan
 U Jisu Khrist, ban pyllait ia ki na kane ka lanot
 ba ki iakynduh.

- (4) Ka la don ruh ka jingpynkhreh ha ka liang ka Niam.
 Ka jinglong niam hapteng ki Jiw ka la hiar than.
 Ka hok bad ka jingkhuid kam don shuh, dap tang
 ka jingsniew ka jingthala. Ka jingawria bad jing-
 khlem akor ka synshar. Nalor nangta la dawa ia
 u paidbah ban mane ia u Kaisar bad ia ki bleithaw
 ka Hima Rom. Ha kane ka por la don ruh ka
 jingkhaid bried bad ka jingdie mraw. Kumta ha
 kiba kum kine ki por bad ki jingpynkhreh ba U
 Trai Jisu U la wan ban iap iapli na ka bynta ki hym
 riewblei. Ka jingwan U Trai Jisu, namarkata, ka
 long hamar ka aiom kaba biang ch.

2. *Ku jinghiar pateng U Trai Jisu :*

Don ar jaka ba la thoh ia ka jinghiar pateng U Jisu.
 Ha ka Gospel u Mathaios la thoh ia ka jinghiar pateng
 U Jisu na ka liang u Joseph bad ha ka Gospel u Loukas
 pat la thoh ia ka jinghiar pateng U Jisu na ka liang ka Mari.

- (a) Katba kum u Mathaios (1:1-16). Abraham haduh
 Jisu—32 pateng bynriew: Abraham, Isaak, Jakob,
 Judah, Phares, Esrom, Aram, Aminadab, Naason,
 Salmon, Boas, Obed, Jesse, Dabid, Solomon,
 Reboam, Abia, Asa, Jeshaphat, Joram, Osias,
 Joatham, Ahas, Esekaias, Manasseh, Amon,
 Josaiah, Jekhonaiah, Salathiel, Sarobabel, Abiud,
 Eliakim, Asor, Sadok, Akhim, Eliud, Eleasar,
 Mathan, Jakob, Joseph, Jisu.

- (b) Katba kum u Loukas (3:24-38).
 Adam, Seth, Enos, Kainan, Malelil, Jared, Enok,
 Methuselah, Lamekh, Noah, Shem, Kainan, Shelah,

Eber, Peleg, Raw, Serukh, Nahor, Terah, Abraham, Isaak, Jakob, Judah, Pares, Esrom, Aram, Aminadab, Naason, Salmon, Boas, Obed, Jesse, Dabid, Nathan, Mattatha, Menan, Melea, Eliakim, Ionan, Joseph, Juda, Simeon, Lebi, Matthat, Jorin, Elieser, Jose, Er, Elmodam, Kosam, Addi, Melkhi, Niri, Salathiel, Sorobabel, Risa, Joanna, Juda, Josikh, Semei, Mattathias, Maath, Joseph, Janna, Melkhi, Lebi, Mathat, Heli, Mari, Jisu.

3. *Ki sngi ka jingtrei kam U Trai Jisu. (Ka jingianujor baroh 4 tylli ki Gospel.):*

Ki saw tylli ki Gospel—Mathaios, Markos, Loukas, Ioannis,—ki iathuh ia ka jingim bad jingtrei kam U Trai Jisu. Kijuh kiei kiei hynrei kiba don jingiapher. U Mathaios bad u Loukas ki iathuh ia ka jingkha bad jinglong khynnah U Jisu. U Mathaios bad u Markos ki kham kdew ia ka jingtrei U Jisu ha ka ri Galilaia, u Loukas u kham kdew ia ka jingtrei ha Perea bad u Ioannis pat ha ri Judia. U Ioannis u iehnoh shibun eh ia ka jingtrei ha Galilaia, hynrei u iathuh ia ka jingleit sha Jerusalem ha kaba kiwei ki la iehnoh. Ki lai tylli ki Gospel ki la iehnoh ia ka jingtrei kam ha Judia lait noh ka taiew kaba khatduh ha kaba baroh sawngut ki la thoh kham bniah. Lah ban ianujor ia ka jingthoh jong ki sawngut ki nongthoh Gospel ha kane ka rukom :—

	Mathaios	Markos	Loukas	Ioannis
U Jisu ha shuwa ka jing-				
kha ia U	...	...	...	1:1-3.
Ka jingkha bad ka jing-				
long khynnah U Jisu	1:2	...	1:2	...
U Ioannis Nongpynbap-				
tis	3:1-12	1:1-8	3:1-20	1:6-42
Ka jingpynbaptis ia U				
Jisu	3:13-27	1:9-11	3:22	...
Ka jingpynshoi ia U Jisu	4:1-11	1:12-13	4:1-13	...

	Mathaios	Markos	Loukas	Ioannis
Ki kambah kiba nyng-kong	...	...	...	2:1-11
Ka jingtrei ha Judia (kumba 8 bnai)	...	...	...	2:13-4:3
Ka jingleit sha Samaria	...	...	...	4:4-42
Ka jingtrei ha Galilaia (kumba 2 snem)	4:12-19:1	1:14; 10:1	4:14; 9:51	4:53-54 6:1;7:1
Ka jingleit sha Jerusalem	...	...	...	5:1-47.
Ha Perea bad Judia pat (4 bnai)	19:20	10.	9:51; 19:28	7.2:11-57
Ka taiew ba khatduh	21:27	11:15	19:29; 24.1	12-19
Jingmihpat bad jingkieu sha bneng.	28.	16.	24	20 21.

4. *Ki Synran U Trai Jisu:*

U Trai Jisu U la khot 12 ngut ki synran jong U ban sakhi ia ka jingim bad jingtrei jong U ; lah ruh ban ong ban mihkhmat na ka bynta ki 12 jait Israel, bad la seng ruh ia ka Balang halor jong ki (Jingpyn. 21:12-14). Lajan baroh, lait noh u Judas ki la long ki riempoh, bad kham bun la khot ia ki narud ka Duriaw Galilaia. Laingut ki nongthoh Gospel-Mathaios, Markos, Loukas—ki thoh ia ki kyrteng kine ki synran, bad kumjuh ruh la shem ha ki Kam ki Apostol (Pule Math. 10:2-4 ; Mark. 3:16-19 ; Louk. 6:12-19 ; Ki Kam 1:13). Lah ban thoh lyngkot ia ka jingim ki synran uwei pa uwei kumne harum :—

(1) *U Simon*—U dei u khun u Jonah, la khot ruh ia u u Kephas ne u Petros, kaba mut ‘U Mawsiang’. Ka shnong jong u ka long na Bethsaida, hadien kata ha Kapernam. U dei u nongtong dohkha. U long u synran uba ha khmat eh borabor, uba shlur bad uba khawpud ruh. U la thoh artylli ki Shithi, I bad II Petros. U la iarap ruh lehse ia u Markos.

ban thoh ia ka Gospel. U dei u mishoneri hapteng ki Jiw ha Babilon bad ruh haduh ha Rom. Ka jingiathuhkhana pateng ka ong ba u la iap da kaba shah sahnarphna da khong-pong ha Rom lehse shuwa ban kut ka spah snem kaba nyingkong.

(2) *U Andriw*—Une ruh u dei u khun u Jonah, uba na Bethsaida bad hadien ha Kapernam. U dei u nongtong dohkha. La ong ba hadien U Jisu, u la leit ialap sha Skaithia ha ri Greece bad ha Asia Minor, bad u la iap da kaba shah sahnarphna ha ka diengphna kaba ki la khot, “Ka Diengphna u Andriw”.

(3) *U Jakob*—U dei u hynmen u Ioannis, ki khun u Sebe bad ka Solomi. La khot ia ki ‘Bounerges’, kaba mut ki khun u Pyrthat. Ka shnong trai jong ki ka dei na Bethsaida bad nangta ki la kynriah sha Jerusalem ; baroh arngut ki dei ki nongtong dohkha. U Jakob u la ialap ha Judia bad ha Jerusalem. La khrai khlieh ia u da u Herod ha ka snem 44 H.K. ha Jerusalem.

(4) *U Ioannis*—U khun u Sebedi bad ka Solomi, u dei u synran ba U Jisu U la icit eh. Kum u hynmen jong u, u Jakob, u la long u nongtong dohkha uba na Bethsaida. U la thoh kawei ka Gospel, lai tylli ki Shithi (I, II, III Ioannis), bad ka Kitab Jingpynpaw. U la trei hapteng ki Balang ha Asia Minor bad khamtam ha Ephesos ; nangta la pynryngkang par ia u sha ka Dewlynnong Patmos ha ka snem 95 H.K. Ka jingiathuhkhana pateng ka ong ba u la iap suk haba u la tymmen bha, u tang shu lait na ka jingpynryngkang par.

(5) *U Jakob*—U khun u Alphaios ne u Klophas bad ka Mari, u dei na ka ri Galilaia. Don kiba ong ba dei ma u uba la thoh ia ka Shithi u Jakob. U la ialap ha ri Palestain, nangta ha Ijipt bad lehse u la long ruh u kynja Bishop ha Jerusalem. U la iap da kaba shah sahnarphna ha Ijipt.

(6) *U Juda ne u Thaddaios lane Lebbaaios*—U khun u Alphaios bad ka Mari na Galilaia. U la thoh ia ka Shithi u Juda. La ong ba u la iap kum u martyr ha Perea, hadien ba u la ialap ha Asyria bad ha Perea ruh.

(7) *U Philip*—Une u dei na Bethsaida . Hadien U Trai Jisu u la ialap ha Phrygia. La ong ba u la iap kum u martyr ha Hierapolis kaba ha Phrygia.

(8) *U Bartholomai lane u Nathaniel*—U dei na Kana Galilaia. Ka jingiathuh pateng ka ong ba u la iap da kaba shah puid ia ka sniehdoh jong u haduh ba un da iap.

(9) *U Mathaios lane u Lebi*—U khun u Alphaios uba na Kapernam, u dei u nongkhrong khajna. Une u la thoh ia ka Gospel (Gospel Mathaios) kaba nyngkong. La ong ba u la iap kum u martyr ha Ethiopia.

(10) *U Thomas lane u Didimos*—U dei na Galilaia. La ong ba u dei u Nongseng Balang ha Persia nangta ha India ruh. U la iap da kaba shah siat da u khnam shathie ka ri India katba u dang duwai.

(11) *U Simon ba shitrhem*—U dei na Galilaia. Une ruh u la iap da kaba shah sahnarphna.

(12) *U Judas Iskariot*—U dei u Jiw na Judia, u nongbat tyngka ki synran. Dei une uba la die noh ia U Jisu. U la iap namar ka jingkthang mynsiem da kaba sdien ia lade; u tyllai u la dkut bad u la hap ha khyndew.

5. *Ki Kambah U Trai Jisu :*

U Trai Jisu U la leh 35 tylli ki kambah kiba shai bad. kiba thikna, la ki don shibun kiwei pat ki bym da iathuh shai ha ki Gospel, hynrei la shu thoh kum kine ki ktien, “Shibun ki la ngeit ha U da kaba iohi ia ki jingphylla ba U la leh, ha Jerusalem” (Ioan. 2:23) ; “U Jisu U iaid kylleng:

U da pynkhiah ia ki jait jingpang baroh" (Math. 4:23 ; 9:35). Pule ruh na kine : (Math. 4:24 ; Louk. 4:40; Math. 15:30-31 ; Mark. 6:53-56 ; Math. 19:1-2 ; Louk. 6:17-19).

U Jisu U sngewbha ban leh ia kine ki kambah, kawei ban pyni ba U la wan na U Blei bad ban pyndonburom ia U Blei. U kdew ruh ia ka bor ba U don halor kiei kiei baroh. Nalor nangta u pyni ia ka jingsngewsynci bad ka mynsiem jingieit ia kiba pang kiba shifom ha ka met bad khamtam ha ka mynsiem. Ym tang katta, hynrei haba U Jisu U leh ia ki kambah U da wad ia ka jingngeit jong ki nongpang bad U da hikai ruh ia ki.

Haba U Jisu U leh ia kine ki kambah ka long borabor da ka bor ka mon kaba rich jong U. Teng teng U pyndonkam da ki ktien kum kine : "Ka jingngeit jong pha ka la pynkhiah ia pha" ; "To long ba la plie". Hateng hateng pat U da ktah ia kiba pang ne U buh ia ki kti ha kiba pang. Shisien pat U da biah ban pynpeit ia ki klimat uba matlah ; don ruh kiba la koit tang da kaba shu ktah ia ki rymmiang ki jain jong U.

U Jisu U pynshisha ia lade ba U long Uba donbor lut haba U la leh ia kine ki kambah kam phylla. Lah ban pyniabynta ia ki kambah baroh ha ki sawbynta ban pyni ba U long Uba donbor lut. (a) U Jisu U long Uba donbor lut halor ki jingpang jingkhrew baroh jong ka met, kum kiba matlah, kiba dkoh, kiba pang iap shilliang bad kiwei kiwei. Ha kane ka bynta la don kumba 17 tylli ki kambah ba U la leh. (b) U long ruh Uba donbor lut halor ka Mariang ; kum kaba pynkylla waiñ ia ka um, kaba bsa ia ki 5000 ngut ki briew, ka jingngat ki dohkha bad kiwei kiwei. Ia kane ka jait kambah U Jisu U la leh kumba 9 sien. (k) U Jisu U long Uba donbor lut halor ki ksuid ; kum kiba shong. ksuid, kiba pang-lamwir don 6 sien ba U Jisu U la leh ia kane ka jait kambah. (d) U long ruh Uba donbor wat halor ka jingiap bad ka jingim ; U la pynim ia ka khun u u Jairos, U la pynim ia u khun ka riewkynthei ha Nain bad U pynmihpat ia u Lasaros.

Nalor kata, ka jingim U Jisu na sdang ha ba kut ka dap tang da ki jingphylla : ka jingpha ia u kaba phylla, ka jingtrei jingshakri ki Angel, u khlur ia ki riewstad, U iaiaid lait napdeng u paidbah uba bitar, U pynkhuid ia ka Templ, U kylla dur, ki shipai ki kyllon, ka jingdum, ka jingkad ka jingkah ka Templ, u jumai ha ka por ba la sahnarphna ia U. Nalor nangta U la mihpat, U paw ha ki synran bad U da kiew ruh sha bneng.

Khngang ban ianujor ia ka jingdon ki kambah ha kawei pa kawei ka Gospel ngin buh ia ki 35 tylli ki kambah U Jisu kumne harum :—

<i>17 tylli halor ki jing- pang ka met—</i>	<i>Math.</i>	<i>Mark.</i>	<i>Louk.</i>	<i>Ioannis.</i>
U khun u Rangbah Syiem, Kapernam.	...	...	...	4:46-54
Uba pang 38 snem ha ka pung sum.	...	...	...	5:1-9
Ka syngkenkurim u Petros, Kapernam.	8:14-17	1:29-31	4:38-39	...
Uba pang ñiangthohlich	8:2-4	1:40-45	5:12-15	...
Uba pang iapshilliang.	9:2-8	2:3-12	5:17-26	...
U briew uba iap ka kti.	12:9-14	3:1-6	6:6-11	...
U shakri u rangbah shi-spah.	8:5-13	...	7:1-10	...
Arngut kiba matlah.	9:27-31	...	...	...
Uba kyllut bad bym nang kren.	...	7:31-37	...	...
Uba matlah ha Bethsaida	...	8:22-26	...	...
Uba matlah ha Jerusalem	...	...	...	9:
Kaba don mynsiem jing-khrew 18 snem.	...	...	13:10-17	...
Kaba pang mihsnam	9:20-22	5:25-34	8:43-48	...
Uba pang at top	...	...	14:1-6	...
Ki 10 ngut kiba pang-ñiangthohlich	...	...	17:11-19	...
U Bartimaos matlah	20:29-34	10:46-52	18:35-43	...
Ka shkor u Malkhos	...	...	22:50-51	...

9 tylli ki kambah kiba iadei bad ka mariang—

	<i>Math.</i>	<i>Mark.</i>	<i>Louk.</i>	<i>Ioannis.</i>
La pynkylla waiñ ia ka um ha Kana.	...	...	...	2:1-11
Ka jingngat ki dohkha hajan Kapernam.	...	...	5:1-11	...
Ka jingngat ki dohkha pat.	...	...	...	21:6
La pynjai jai ia ka 'Eriong	8:23-27	4:35-41	8:22-25	...
La bsa 5000 ngut ki briew.	14:13-21	6:34-44	9:11-17	6:1-14
U Jisu U iaid ha sla um	14:22-33	6:45:52	...	6:19
La bsa 4000 ngut.	15:32-39	8:1-9	...	...
U sbai khajna na ka dohkha.	17:24-27	...	...	...
La tim ia u dieng dum- bur.	21:18-22	11:12-14	etc	...

6 tylli ki kambah halor ki ksuid—

	<i>Math.</i>	<i>Mark.</i>	<i>Louk.</i>	<i>Ioannis.</i>
U briew uba don myn- siem bymkhuid.	...	1:21-28	4:31-37	...
Uba shong ksuid, matlah, u bym nang kren.	12:22	...	11:14	...
Kiba shong ksuid ha Gadara.	8:28-34	5:1-20	8:26-39	...
Uba shong ksuid bym- nang kren.	9:32-34	...	...	...
Ka khun ka kynthai ba na Kanaan	15:21-28	7:24-30	...	...
U khyannah ba pang- bhur.	17:14-21	9:14-29	9:37-43	...

3 tylli ki kambah halcr ka jingiaf—

	<i>Math.</i>	<i>Mark.</i>	<i>Louk.</i>	<i>Ioannis.</i>
Ka khun u Jairos ha Kapernam.	9:18-26	5:22-43	8:41-50	...
U khun ka riewkynthei ha Nain.	...	...	7:11-15	...
La pynmih pat ia u Lasaros.	...	...	...	11:1-44

Haba kheiñ lang, u Mathaios u thoh 20 tylli ki kambah, u Markos pat 18 tylli, nangta u Loukas 20 tylli bad u Ioannis pat tang 8 tylli bad na kine ki 8 tylli ki kambah 6 tylli ki long tang ha ka Gospel jong u hi. U Loukas u don 6 tylli kyrpang ha ka Gospel jong u, u Markos 2 tylli bad u Mathaios 3 tylli. La thoh tang da u Mathaios bad u Markos 6 tylli. La thoh lang lai ngut, Mathaios, Markos, Loukas 10 tylli. Ka kambah kaba la thoh da baroh sawngut ki nongthoh Gospel ka long kawei—kaba bsa ia ki san hajar ngut.

6. *Ki Pharshi U Trai Jisu:*

U Jisu U ju kren da ki pharshi haba U hikai. U kren da kiei kiei kiba lah ban iohi ne kiba lah ban tip ban batai ne ai nuksa ia kiei kici kiba jylliew bad kiba kynja mynsiem. Ban shu ong lyngkot : Ki Pharshi ki long ki jingiathuh-khana lyngkot ba la shim nuksa ia kiei kiei kiba shisha. Ka jinglong Syiem bad ka Hi-na U Jisu ki long ki bym lah ban peiphang ia ka jingsngewthuh briew, namarkata U ong ka Hima U Blei ka long kum kane bad katai da ki pharshi khnang ba ki briew kin sngewthuh.

Ka long kaba eh ban da buh thikna ia ki nombar jong ki pharshi, namar don ruh na ki kiba ngim lah ban ong ba ki dei ki pharshi, hynrei tang ki kynja Proverb (jingkren ki riewstad), kum “Ka jaiñ kaba rim bad ka jaiñ kaba thym-mai”, “Ka sharak ha ka dieng pynieng sharak”. Don

pat kiba long tang ki metaphor (ki rukom kren ba don jingmut) kum “Ki langbrot bad ki blang”, “Ka iing halor u mawsiang bad ka iing halor u shyiap”. La kumno kumno ruh ki pharshi U Trai Jisu ki pynshisha ba U long U Riewstad Uba khraw eh bad U Nonghikai Uba na bneng ; nangta ruh ngi shem ba ki pharshi ba U la kren ki ai jinghikai ha kano kano ka por bad lah ban pyndei ia ki ha kano kano ka rukom.

Kiba kham bun na kine ki pharshi ki dei shaphang ka Hima U Blei ne ka Hima ki bneng. Hynrei lah ban pyniakhlad ia ki ha ki katto katne ki bynta (groups) : (1) Ki pharshi shaphang ka jingsdang bad ka jingroi ka Hima U Blei, kum ka pharshi u Symbai Tyrso, u Symbai ba la bet. (2) Ki pharshi shaphang ka jingduwai, kum u Lok shiteng synñia, u Pharisi bad u Nongkhrong. (3) Ki pharshi shaphang ka jinglong jingim ki briew, kum u nong Samaria uba bha, u Sordar uba stad. (4) Ki pharshi shaphang ka jingieit bah U Blei, kum u Khun Sarong Awria, Ka 'Langbrot ba la jah noh. (5) Ki pharshi shaphang ka jingwan pat U Jisu Khrist ; kum ki shiphew ngut ki Theisotti, ka jingkhawai shongkurim u khun syiem. (6) Ki pharshi shaphang ka bainong lawei jong kiba hok bad ki bymhok ; kum uba riewspah bad u Lasaros, ki 'Langbrot bad ki Blang.

Hangne harum ngin kdew ia ki pharshi baroh bad ban pyrshang buh ruh ia ka jinghikai kaba mih na ka jingmut jong kawei pa kawei ka pharshi.

(1) Ba la thoh ha kawei ka Gospel.

Ki ñiut (Math. 13:24) : Kaba sniew bad kaba bha kin ia id lang haduh ba kut.

Ka jingkynshew ba la buhrieh (Math. 13:44) : Ka jingkordor da kaba shem ia U Khrist.

U mawlynnai ba kordor (13:45) : Ban wad ia u Khrist.

Ka jar ba la bret ha duriaw (13:47) : Ka jingtap lup ka Gospel ia ka Pyrthei.

U shakri bym sngewnguh (18:23) : Ka kamram kiba la ioht map.

Ki nongtrei ha ka brisohtwaiñ (20:1) : Mar katjuh ka bainong.

Ki arngut ki khun (21:8) : Kiba kyntait bad kiba pdiang ia U Jisu.

Ka jingkhawai shongkurim u khun syiem (22:2) : La dawa ia ka hok.

Shiphew ngut ki theisotti (25:1) : Kiba la khreh bad ki bym pat khreh.

Ki talen (25:14) : Ka jingpynroi ia la ki sap ha kiei kiei kiba bha.

Ki 'langbrot bad ki blang (25:31) : Kiba hok bad ki bymhok.

U symbai uba mih hi (Mark. 4:26-29) : Ka jingsan ha ka niam.

U trai iing (Mark. 13:34) : Ka jingiaisharai.

Ki arngut ki nongkitram (Louk. 7:41) : Ka dor ka jingmap.

U nong Samaria uba bha (10 :30 : U paramarjan uba shisha.

U lok shiteng synnia (11:5) : Ka jingiaiduwai.

U riewspah uba bieit (12:6) : Ka jinglalot ka pyrthei.

Ka jingkhawai shongkurim (12:35) : Ka jingiai-ap.

U sordar ba hok (12:41) : Ka jingiatiplem ba lah ban shaniah.

U dieng bymseisoh (13:6) : Ka jingbymseisoh hapoh ka jingaiei.

Ka jingkhawai miet (14:16) : Ka jingkhok kylluid U Blei.

Ka rupa ba la jah noh (15:8) : Ka jingkordor ka mynsiem kaba la jah noh.

Ka 'langbrot ba la jah (15:4) : Ban wad ia ka mynsiem ba la jah.

U khun sarong awria (15:11) : Ka jingkhok ieit U Blei. ia uba kylla kaba mut.

U sordar bymhok (16:1) : Ka jinglah ban shaniah.

Uba riewspah bad u Lasaros (16:19) : Ka bainong jong ka lawei.

Ki shakri bymmyntoi (17:7) : Ka jingtrei hok la ka kam.

U nongbishar bymhok (18:1) : Ka jingiaineh ha ka jingduwai.

U Pharisi bad u nongkhrong (18:9): Ka rukom duwai kaba. dei.

Ki shiphew ki rupa (19:12) : Ka bainong u riewminot.

U diengsohwaiñ (Ioannis 15:1-8) : Ka jingiasoh kiba ngeit ha U Khrist.

(2) Ki Pharshi ba la thoh kyrpang tang da u Mathaios bad u Loukas.

Ka iing halor u shyiap (Math. 7:24; Louk. 6:47): Ka jing-ngeit kaba shisha.

U thiat (Math. 13:13; Louk. 13:20) : Ka jingroi ka Balang U Khrist.

(3) Ba la thoh tang da ki lai tylli ki Gospel Mathaios, Markos, Loukas.

U nongbet (Math. 13:1 Mark. 4:3 Louk. 8:8) : Ka Ktien U Blei ha ka dohnud.

U symbai tyrso (Math. 13:31; Mark. 4:30; Louk. 13):

Ka jingroi ka Gospel.

Ki nongsumar bri kiba sniew (Math. 21:33; Mark. 12:1; Louk. 20:9) : Ka jingkyntait ia U Jisu Khrist da ki Jiw.

(4) Kiwei pat ki bym da iadei eh ban ong ba ki dei ki Pharshi.

Ka sharak hapoh ka shang (Math. 5:15; Mark. 4:21; Louk. 8:16) : Ka jinglen ia ka jingshisha.

Kaba tei ia ka iing ne ka kut (Louk. 14:28) : Da peit arisien shuwa ban rysied.

Ka jaiñ thymmai ha ka jaiñ rim (Math. 9:16; Mark. 2:21; Louk. 5:36) : Ka jinghikai kaba thymmai ha kaba rim. Ka waiñ ba thymmai ha ki lywa snieh ba rim (Math. 9:17; Mark. 2:22; Louk. 5:37) : Ka mynsiem ba thymmai ha ka dohnud kaba rim.

U diengdumbur (Math. 24:32; Mark. 13:28; Louk. 21:29) : Ka dak ka jingwan pat U Jisu Khrist.

7. *Ki Jingiakren U Jisu :*

Ngi shem bunsien ba U Jisu U iakren, U iatainia bad U iasyllok, haba para marwei ne haba bun briew. Hangne harum ngin kdew katto katne kiba kham donkam lem bad ki subjekt ba U iakren. :—

Bad u Nikodimos mynmiet ha Jerusalem U iakren bad U batai shaphang ka jingkha pat (Ioan. 3:1-21).

Bad ka kynthei nong-Samaria ha Sikhar, hangne U iakren shaphang ka pukri ka um ka jingim (Ioan. 4:1-42.)

Hapoh ka synagog ha Nasareth, U pynshongnia na ka Kitab Nongiathuhlypa shaphang ia lade (Loukas 4:16-31).

Ka jingiathuhkhana halor u Lum ha Nasareth. Don bun ki subjekt ba U la iathuh ha kane ka jingkren (Math.5:7).

La hikai ia ki synran, ha Galilaia shaphang kumno ban long ki nongialap, hangno ban ialap (Math. 10).

La kren shaphang ka jingkordit jong ka Khorasin, Bethsaida bad Kapernam (Louk. 10:12 bad Math. 11:20-24).

Ka jingpynkhiah ha ka sngi Sabbaton ha Jerusalem. U pyni kaei ka jingiadei jong U bad ka sngi Sabbaton (Ioan. 5).

Kaba kheit sohkeu ha ka sngi Sabbaton ha Judia (Math. 12:1-8).

Ha kaba leh kambah ha Kapernam, U pyni ba Um dei U Belsebul lymne u shakri u Belsebul (Math. 12:22-37).

Shaphang u Kpu ka Jingim ha Kapernam (Ioan. 6).

Shaphang ka jinglong khuid kaba shisha ha Kapernam (Math. 15:1-20).

Shaphang ka jingiamap ha Kapernam (Math. 18).

Ha ka jingkhawai niam ha Jerusalem, shaphang ka jingtharai ki briew ha kiba bun rukom shaphang jong U (Ioan 7).

Ka briew ba la kem klim ha Jerusalem, ban pyni ba baroh ki briew ki long kiba pop ha pyrthei (Ioan. 8:3-11).

Shaphang ia lade ba U long U Nongaplangbrot Uba bha (Ioan. 10).

Pyrshah ia ka jinglong ki Pharisi ha Peria (Louk. 11:29-54).

Shaphang ka jingsngewrit—ha Galilaia (Louk. 14:7-14).

Kumno ban ioh ia ka jingim bymjukut ha Peria (Math. 19:16-30).

Shaphang ka jingshah shitom jong U ha Jerusalem (Math. 20:17-19).

Pyrshah ia ka jinglong jingim ki Pharisi (Math. 23).

Ka jingkren shaphang ka jingpynjot ia ka Jerusalem (Math. 24).

Ka jingiakren kaba khatduh ha ka kamra kaba haneng (Ioan. 13:16).

Ha lynti sha u Lum Olib shaphang aiu ban sa jia ia U (Math. 23:31-35).

Halor u Lum Olib hadien ka jingmihpat, U hukum ia la ki synran ban leit ialap (Math. 28:18-20).

8. *Ki Jinghikai U Trai Jisu :*

Don shibun ki jinghikai U Jisu ha ki Gospel. U la hikai da ki pharsni, ki kambah bad ki jingiakren. Na kane ka daw la khot ia U “U Nonghikai ba la wan na U Blei,” Uba la hikai ym kum ki Nongthoh ne ki Pharisi hynrei kum U Nonghikai Uba donbor. U da hikai ia kaba U hi U imi bad U long. Ki jinghikai jong U ki iadei bad ki kam jong U. Hangne ngin iapeit lyngkot ia ki katto katne na ki jinglukai ba kham kongsan jong U.

(1) Ka jinghikai U Jisu Khrist shaphang U Blei Uba long U Kpa bad shaphang la ka jinglong Khun jong U.

Ka Nongrim jong ka jinghikai U Jisu ka kdew sha U Blei ba U long U Kpa, namarkata, U ieit bad U sumar sukher ia ki mynsiem baroh ba U la thaw (Math. 10:31). Nalorkata, U long ruh U Kpa jong U hi (Ioan. 3:35). Nadeh bymjukut U Kpa U ieit ia U khun bad U khun ruh U ieit ia U Kpa, kumta ki briew baroh ki ioh ia kane ka jinglong khun da ka jingiadei jong ki lyngba U Jisu Khrist. U hikai ia ki briew ba kin duwai da kaba ong, “Ko Kpa jong ngi

Uba ha bneng"; "Namar kat kiba la pdiang ia U ia kito U la aibor ban long ki khun U Blei" (Ioan. 1:12). U ong ruh, "U Kpa jong nga, bad U Kpa jong phi, U Blei jong nga bad U Blei jong phi"; nalar nangta U la ong ba U Kpa Un pyndonburom ia u khun kumba u khun ruh u la pyndonburom ia U Kpa bad ym uba wan ha U Kpa hynrei tang da nga.

(2) Ka jinghikai U Jisu Khrist shaphang ka jingieit ba shisha.

U Blei U long U Kpa Uba pynpaw ia ka jingieit kaba janai sha ki brieve ; namarkata, ka long ka kamram jong ki brieve ruh ban iaieit uwei ia uwei pat kum shipara. Ka jingieit ba shisha ka kdew ha kiba bun rukom :

(a) Ka jingieit kaba shisha ka long kaba kloi ban iemap ym tang hynñiew sien hynrei hynñiewphew hynñiew sien (Math. 6:15 ; 18:22).

(b) Ka jingieit kaba shisha kam ju bishar pynrem ia kiwei pat. Ia ki brieve la hikai, "Wat bishar ba yn bishar ia phi" (Math. 7:1).

(k) Ka jingieit kaba shisha ka long kaba kloi ban iasuk. "Suk kiba pyniasuk naba yn khot ia ki ki khun U Blei". (Math 5:9).

(d) Ka jingieit kaba shisha ka long kaba kloi ban leh ia kaba bha. "To ai ha uta uba pan na me bad ha uta uba mon ban pan kyliang na me to wat phai noh" (Math. 5:42). "Die ia kiei kiei kiba me don bad ai ha kiba duk." (Louk. 18:22).

(e) Ka jingieit kaba shisha ka ieit wat ia ki nongshun bad ki nongpynshitom beif. "Ieit ia kita kiba shun ia me bad to kyrkhu ia kita kiba tim ia me". (Math.5:43).

(g) Ka jingieit kaba shisha kam ju leh kyliang ia kaba sniew namar kaba sniew. "Lada ki thap ia me na kawei ka ngab to pynshah sa kawei pat" (Math. 5:39). U Trai Jisu U hikai ba kata ka jingieit kan da pynmih ia ki soh ha ki kam (Math. 25:34).

(3) *Ka jinghikai U Jisu Khrist shaphang ka jinglong jingim ki Khristan.*

Ka jinghikai U Jisu ha kane ka liang ka iapher bak na ka jingsngew ba kynja briew, bad ka iapyrshah tyngeli ia ka mon ba kynja doh. Ha ka jaka ban sngewsarong U ong ba dei ban long kiba jemnud; ha ka jaka ban ialeh pyrshah U ong ba dei ban pyndem wat ban shah jop ruh; ha ka jaka ka jingkwahbrai U ong ba dei ban shu sngewhun kumba la long; nangta ruh ba dei ban long kiba jemnud, kiba lui lui, kiba iaishah, kiba sngewisyni, kiba iama bad kiba leh kmen ha ki jingjynjar. Ka jinglong Khristan ba shisha ka long kaba lah ban shaniah, bad kaba shikyntien, shi sur shi syrtap hapoh ne ha khmat ka pyrthei ; u dei ban don kawei ka jingthmu ba kongsan eh. "Hynrei phin ia wad shuwa ia ka Hima U Blei bad ia ka Hok te hadien ia kine kiei kiei yn sa ai lang tam ia phi." (Math. 6:33).

(4) *Ka jinghikai U Jisu Khrist shaphang ka spah.*

U Jisu Khrist U hikai ba ka spah ka long ka jingai U Blei na ka bynta ban im ka jingim kaba suk ha ka jing-iadei parabriew. Hynrei U Jisu Khrist U pynrem jur ia kito kiba don ka mynsiem iei spah kat ban klet ia U Blei lane ia ki paramynsiem ; namarkata, U ong, "Phim lah ban shakri arngut ki kynrad, ia U Blei bad ia ka spah." U ong pynban, "Ka khamjem ia ka ut ban bsut lyngba ia ki thliw thyrnia ban ia uba riwspah ban bsut shapoh ka Hima ki bneng." Namarkata U hikai ban ym khuslai shaphang la ka jingim ia kaei ban bam ban di bad ban kup. (Math. 19:21 ; 6:25), bad lada ngi kwah ban long janai dei ban die noh ia kiei kiei baroh ba ngi don, ban sam ha kiba duk te ngin ioh ia ka jingkynshew ha bneng.

(5) *Ka jinghikai U Jisu Khrist shaphang ka jingim ka ban sa wan.*

U Jisu U hikai ba kane ka jingim kaba mynta ka long ka jingpynkhreh ia ka jingim ka ban sa wan. U hikai ia ki synran jong U ban ym kwah ia ka bainong ba pyut ha

kane ka jingim, hynrei dei ban iaiwad ia ka bainong jong kata ka ban sa wan. ha kaba ki jingsniew ka pyrthei kim don shuh bad ki jingsngewsih baroh la nguid noh da ka jingkmén. Ka jingiasoh ba shisha bad U Blei da U Jisu Khrist ka long hi ka dur jong kata ka jingim ka ban sa wan, tangba ia ka jingjanai jong ka yn sa ioh hadien. Ka jingsngewskhem ia kane ka jingkyrmen ka pynkylla bak ia ka jingim uba ngeit. Namarkata ki jingjynjar jingshitom jong kane ka jingim kim lah ban pynsniew, bad ha ka por ka jingdum lyoh u shem ka jingkmén. “Ynda nga la leit noh bad ba nga la khreh ia phi ka jaka ngan wan pat bad ngan shimti ia phi ha lade hi, ba ha kaba nga long ma nga phi ruh phi lah ban long.” (Ioan. 14:2-3).

(6) Ka jinghikai U Jisu Khrist shaphang ka jingiap.

Ha ka jingiap, ka mynsiem u briew kam leit beit sha bneng hynrei ka leit sha Hades — ka jaka ki riewiap, bad hangta la iai ap ia ka jingmihpat ha ka sngi bishar ba khatduh. Hynrei imat wat ha kane ka jaka don ka jingiapher hapdeng kiba hok bad ki bymhok. Ki mynsiem kiba hok ki kmen kumba ki don ha paradais hi lane ha ka shadem u Abraham. Ki mynsiem kiba sniew ki la mad lypa ia ki jingshitom kum ka dak ia ki jingshitom ki ban sa wan (Louk. 16:23). La ngeit da ki Balang kiba mynshuwa bad haduh mynta ruh ba ki briew kiba bha jong kiwei pat ki Niam ki bym pat iohsngew shaphang U Jisu Khrist, la ai ia ka lad ba kin kylla kaba mut hapoh Hades, hynrei ngim lah ban ong haduh katno kane ka long kaba shisha. (I Pet. 3:19; 4:6).

(7) Ka jinghikai U Jisu Khrist shaphang ka jingmihpat.

Ha ka Sngi Khatduh U Khrist Un pynmihpat ia kiba iap da ka bor jong U (Ioan. 5:28), kiba hok bad ki bym hok ruh kumjuh (Ioan. 5:29), kin iamih pat ha ki met ka burom bad kaba kynja mynsiem (Math. 22:30). Ha kata ka sngi U Khrist Un shong bishar kum U Nongbishar ha ka dur u Khun u briew (Ioan. 5:27) ; dei ma U U ban rai kut la sha ka jingshitom bymjukut ne sha ka jingsuk bymjukut. (Math. 25:34 ; 25:46).

(8) *Ka jinghikai U Jisu Khrist shaphang ka jingshitom bymjukut.*

Ha Math. 25:46 la ong, "Kine kin leit sha ka shitom bymjukut bad ha Mark. 9:48, "Sha kaba u ksaif um ju iap bad ka ding kam ju lip". Kane ka long ka dujok ding ba shyrkhei. Ha Louk. 12:46, U Kynrad Un pynshitom jur ia uta u shakri u bym trei hok bad yn buh ia u lem bad ki bymngait. Ym shym la ai jingshai ia ngi hangno kane ka jaka ka don ; imat wat ki jingpynkordit la iathuh ia ngi tang kat kaba ngi lah ban sngewthuh ha kane ka pyrthei syriem kum kata ka them Gehana ha Jerusalem, ha kaba la leit bret ia ki jakhlia ka nongbah Jerusalem kaba don u ksaif bym ju iap bad ka ding bym ju lip. Pynban ngi ngeit ba ka don ruh kata ka jingshitom bymjukut kaba palat ia ka bor shemphang jong ngi ha kane ka pyrthei.

(9) *Ka jinghikai U Jisu Khrist shaphang ka jingsuk bymjukut.*

Ia ka jinglong ka jingsuk bad ka bainong kiba hok la iathuh ha Math. 25:46 : "Kine te kin leit sha ka jingsuk bymjukut". Ngil lah hangne tang ban thoh kyllum namar baroh kaba U Trai Jisu U hikai ka long ka kynja dur (figurative). Pule Math. 8:11: "Kin iashong shaniah lem bad u Abraham" ; (Math. 25:10) : "Te kita kiba la kloil ki la leit hapoh lem bad u sha ka jingkhawai shongkurim". Imat ruh la khreh ia ki pulit ka jingsuk (Ioan. 14:2), nangta la pynbeit ruh katba kum ka jingbit jingbiang jong uwei pa uwei (Louk. 19:17, 18). U Jisu Khrist U hikai ruh ba kita kiba la lah ban len noh ia kane ka jingim na ka bynta ka kyrteng jong U, kin ioh shispah shah ka bainong (Math. 19:29). U da ong ruh, "Shisha nga ong ha phi, ba phi, kiba iabud ia nga, ha ka jingpynthymmai ynda u khun u briew un shong ha ka khet ka burom jong u, phi ruh phin shong ha ki khadar ki khet ban bishar ia ki khadar ki jait Israel". (Math. 19:28).

(10) *Ka jinghikai U Jisu Khrist shaphang ka Hima U Blei ne ka Hima ki Bneng.*

Ia ka ktien “Hima ki bneng” la shait pyndonkam da u Mathaios hynrei ia ka ktien, “Hima U Blei” pat la kham pyndonkam da u Markos bad u Loukas, la ha ka jingmut ka long hi kajuh. Ka jingmut ka long ba U Khrist kum U Messaiah ne U Syiem U don la ka Hima ba la khot ka “Hima ki bneng”. Ka dei ka Hima ba kynja mynsiem, ka Hima ka jingkha thymmai jong ka pyrthei baroh bad U Khrist U shong halor ka khet. (Pule Math. 6:10 ; 7:21; 8:11; 16:28; 18:3; 20:1-21; 25:1, 34; 26:29). Teng teng la pyndei ia kane ka Hima ha ka jingtrei U Mynsiem ha ka dohnud u briew (Math. 13:33). La ong ruh ba kane ka Hima ka long ka Balang (Math. 16:18, 19). La pyndei ruh ba kane ka Hima ka long ka Gospel (Math. 13:47).

(11) *Ka jinghikai U Jisu Khrist shaphang ki Hukum bad ka Testament Barim.*

Ha Math. 5:17-19, U Jisu U la ong, “Nga la wan ban pynskhem ia ki Hukum”; ha Math. 22:37-40 pat, “Men ieit ia U Trai Uba U Blei jong me.....bad ia u paramarjan kumba ia lade”. U Jisu U hikai kham pynjur shuh shuh ia ki Hukum bad ki jinghikai ka Testament Barim, namar U ong ym dei tang bym bit ban pyniap hynrei ym bit wat ban don ka mynsiem pyniap. Ym tang bym bit ban klim hynrei ym bit wat ban ibha ruh ia ka tnga u paramarjan. Ha Louk. 16:17, U ong, “Kan khamjem ia ka bneng bad ka khyndew ban dam noh ban ia ka ban duh noh iwei iba khun khyndiat na kata ka Hukum.”

(12) *Ka jinghikai U Jisu Khrist shaphang ka jingduwai.*

U ong dei ban duwai jar-jar hapoh ka pulit marwei bad ym dei ban bun ktien (Math 6:5-15). Dei ban iaидуwai ia U Kpa Uba ha bneng (Math. 7:7-11). Dei ban duwai da kaba sngewrit bad shisyrtap ka mynsiem (Louk. 18:9-14).

Dei ban pan ia kaei kaei ruh ha ka kyrteng jong U (Ioan. 4:13-14). Ka Iingmane lane ka dohnud u briew ka dei ban long ka iing jingduwai (Math. 21:12). Haba duwai dei ba duwai da ka jingngeit (Math. 21:21). Dei ban duwai ban lait na ki jingpynshoi (Math 26:41).

(13) *Ka jinghikai U Jisu Khrist shaphang ka sngi Sabbaton.*

Haba ngi pule ha Math. 12:3-12, U Jisu U hikai ba lah ban pynkheii ia ka sngi Sabbaton namar kano kano ka daw ba donkam eh. Ki synran ki kheit sohkeu ha ka sngi Sabbaton namar ba thngan. U Dabid u bam ia u kpu pyni wat la ka long kaba sang namar ba thngan. U Jisu U pynkhiah ia uwei uba pang ha ka sngi Sabbaton. Ha Mark. 3:4, lah ban leh ia ki kam kiba bha ha ka sngi Sabbaton. U Jisu U pynshongnia ba ki Jiw ki otsher ha ka sngi Sabbaton pyrshah ia ki Hukum u Moses. (Pule Ioan. 7:22).

(14) *Shaphang ka jingshah jingit.*

Pule Math. 6:6-18, U Jisu U hikai ba haba shah jingit ym dei ban mat sngewsih, ban pynpaw ne wat ban iathuh briew, hynrei haba shah jingit dei ban bta ia la ka khmat bad sleh ia la ka khlieh, khnang ba U Blei Uba iohi ha kaba rieh Un ai nong ha kaba paw.

(15) *Ka jinghikai U Jisu shaphang kaba ai isynei.*

Ha Math. 5:42, dei ban ai ha uba pan bad haba u pan. kylliang ym dei ban khmihlynti shuh. Nangta ha Math. 6:1-4, ym dei ban ai jingai isynei haba iohi ki briew ne ba da put ronsing khnang ban dup tip ki briew, hynrei dei ban leh ha kaba rieh. Ha Math. 25:41-46, ka jingshakri ba shisha ia U Blei ka dei ban long lyngba ka jingshakri ia kiba duk kiba shitom. Ha Louk. 12:33, 34, dei ban die ia kiei kiei baroh bad ban ai ha kiba duk te yn ioh ia ka jingkynshew ha bneng. Ha Louk. 14:12-14, haba khreh.

jingkhawai ym dei ban khot tang ia la ki kur ki jait ne ia kiba donburom, hynrei khamtam dei ban khot ia kiba duk kiba shitom, kiba kynriang kiba matlah bad kiba dkoh. Ha Louk. 10:30:37, dei ban leh isynei ia kito kiba shem jyn-jar. Ha Louk. 21:1-4, haba leh isynei dei ban ai ki jingai kiba naduh ka dohnud ka mynsiem kaba shisha. Ha Louk. 16:9, dei ban pyndonkam hok ia ka spah na ka bynta kiwei pat.

·(16) Ka jinghikai U Jisu Khrist shaphang ka jingkylla kaba mut.

U Jisu U ong, "To kylla kaba mut naba ka Hima ki bneng ka la jan". Ha Math. 21:28-32, dei tang kiba kylla kaba mut shisha ki ban ioh leit bsut sha bneng. U Jisu U iajan bad ki nongkhrong kiba pop ba kin kylla kaba mut, U da ong, "Ngam shym la wan na ka bynta kiba hok, hynrei na ka bynta kiba pop keiñ ba kin kylla kaba mut". Ha Louk. 13:2-5, U Jisu U ong ba baroh dei ban kylla kaba mut namar, "Lynda phi kylla kaba mut phi baroh phin jot noh kumjuh." Ha Louk. 15:10, ka don ka jingkmen ha khmat ki Angel bad U Blei na ka bynta uwei uba kylla kaba mut. U khun sarong awria u la kylla kaba mut bad u kpa jong u u la pdiang ieit ia u da ka jingkmen. Ha Louk. 24:46-47, la thoh ba dei ban ialap ia ka jingkylla kaba mut bad ka jingmap ia ki pop ha ka kyrteng jong U.

·(17) Ka jinghikai U Jisu Khrist shaphang ka jingsngewnguh.

Ha Louk. 7:40-47, la ong ba kita ki nongkitram kiba la ioh map ki la dei ban sngewnguh ia uta uba la map ia ki. Kata ka briew kaba pop kaba la ioh map ka la pyn-paw ia ka jingsngewnguh jong ka da kaba ka la pynsleh ia ka khlieh U Jisu da ka umphniang ba kordor jong ka; U Trai Jisu U la pdiang sngewbha ia kane ka jingleh. Ha Louk. 8:39, U Jisu U hikai ia uta uba shong ksuid uba la ioh map ba un leit iathuh ia ki briew da ka mynsiem ba sngewnguh. Kumjuh ruh U Jisu u la pynrem ia

ki khyndai ngut kiba sa n̄iangthohlieh bad ki bym shym la sngewnguh. Namarkata la hikai ia ki bried baroh ba ki dei ban long kiba sngewnguh.

(18) *Ka jinghikai U Jisu Khrist shaphang ka jingarsap.*

Lada ngi pule ia ka lynnong kaba 23 ka Gospel u Mathaios ngin shem ia ka jingkren, bad ka jingpyrshah U Jisu ia ka jinglong ba arsap. Ym dei ban kwah burom da kaba shong ha ki jaka ba kor. Dei ban long borabor kiba kloi ban leh bad kiba suki ban kren. Ha ka dkhot kaba 4 la ong ba ki riewarsap ki dei kiba pynshitom ia kiwei hynrei ki bym mon ia lade. Kaei kaei kaba ki leh ki leh khnang ban iohi bad ban ioh iaroh na ki bried. Ki da kwah ruh ba ki bried kin khot ia ki ki nonghikai ne ki kpa lane ki nongialam ; namarkata, ki long borabor kiba sngew-sarong bad sngewkhrav. Ki long kiba banbei, bad bam duh ia ki ting ki riewkynthei, ki pynkylla kaba mut ia kiwei haba ia lade kim mon. Ki ju duwai jlan bad ki smai ruh; ki ai ia ki jinganguh na kaba sah tam. Ki it bniah ia kiba rit hynrei ki klet ia kiei kiei kiba khrav bad khamtam ia la u khung. Ki long ki nongpynkhuid ia kaba shabar, hynrei shapoh dap da ki synrum bad ki shyieng ba la iap la slem. Ki ju kren kum kiba hok bad ki riewshisha pynban ha lynet ki sahnarphna ia U Jisu Khrist.

(19) *Ka jinghikai U Jisu Khrist shaphang ka jingartatien.*

U Trai Jisu haba U iohi ia u Petros uba pyrshang ban iaid ha sla um bad ba u la jan ngam, U la ong, "Ah me uba rit ka jingngeit," ka jingngeit kaba shlei da ka jingartatien. Ha Math. 17:17-20, U Jisu U ong ba ka jingartatien ka khang lad wat ia ka jingiohkhiah bad wat ia ka bor pynkhiah ruh. Ka jingngeit ka tlot haba don ka jingartatien bad kawei na ki lad ba u Soitan un ialam bakla ia u bried ka dei ban pynsngewartatien ia ki jingshisha baroh.

(20) *Ka jinghikai U Jisu Khrist shaphang U Mynsiem Bakhuid.*

Ha Ioan. 3:3 ter ter U Jisu U hikai ha u Nikodimos ba U Mynsiem Bakhuid U don ka bor ban pynkha arsien da ka bor ka bym lah ban iohi. Ha ki lynnong Ioan. 14, 15, 16, la ong ba U Mynsiem Bakhuid U dei U Mynsiem ka jingshisha, U Nongpyntngen bad U Nongpynkynduh ia kiba pop. U Jisu U la kular ha ki synran ba kin iai ap ha Jerusalem haduh ka jingwan jong U, ba Un ialam, Un hikai bad Un trei ban bteng ia ka kam ba U hi U la iehnoh. "Namarkata ka myntoi ia nga ba ngan leit noh, namar ynda nga la leit noh ngan phah ha phi da uwei pat u ban ioh iaisah ha la ka rta." (Pule Ioan. 14:16-18; 26; 15:25; 16:7-14.)

(21) *Ka jinghikai U Jisu Khrist shaphang U Soitan bad ki ksuid.*

Ki jingpang ki la wan ym tang namar ka jingtrei ka mariang, lane namar ki pop lane da ka jingsneng jingsympat U Blei (Heb. 12:6) ; la ngeit ruh ba ki la wan na u Soitan (Math; 9:32 ; Louk 11:14). Ha ka jingshisha ki jingpang bieit ba lamwir ki long na ka daw ka jingtrei ka jingpang ha ka jabieng u briew, hynrei namar ba ki briew ha kito ki por ki ngeit ksuid, U Jisu ruh kumjuh U ong ba u long uba shongksuid ne kiba shong ksuid, bad ban ym pyrshah ia ka jingngeit jong ki. Hynrei pat, lah ruh ban pynshisha ba ki jingsniew bad ki jingpang ki wan na u Soitan (Math. 8:28-34; Mark. 1:21-28). U Trai Jisu U ong ruh ba u Soitan u don ruh la ki Angel jong u, bad u kwah borabor ba ka pyrthei kan long ka Hima jong u.

(22) *Ka jinghikai U Jisu Khrist shaphang ka jingialap ia ka Gospel.*

Ha Math. 28:18-20, U Jisu U ong ba ia ka bor ban ialap la ai na U; namarkata, U hukum ia la ki synran ban leit kylleng ka pyrthei, ban ialap ia ka Gospel, da pynlong synran,

da pynbaptis ia ki ha ka kyrteng U Kpa, U Khun bad U Mynsiem Bakhuid. Nalor nangta, U ong ban da hikai ia ki khnang ba kin skhem ha ka jingtip jingsngewthuh jong ki.

Ha Louk. 24:46-49, dei ban ialap shaphang ka jingiap bad ka jingmihpat jong U, shaphang ka jingkylla kaba mut ban ioh map ia ki pop. Dei ban long ki sakhi jong U ha kylleng ka pyrthci bad haduh kaba kut ka pyrthei.

(23) *Ka jinghikai U Jisu Khrist shaphang ka Balang.*

U Jisu ha Math. 16:18-20, U ong ba ki synran jong U ki long ka Balang kaba nyngkong, bad ba la tei ia kata ka Balang halor jong U bad halor jong ki ruh. Ha kane ka Balang Un ai ia u shabi ka bor bad ka jingshaniah ban teh, ne ban pyllait. Ha Math. 18:15-17, U Jisu U hikai ia ka rukom ban bishar Balang lada la lap ia uba leh bymdei, ba dei ban leh da ka jingieit suki pa suki ha ka jingiatrei lang ban ring pat sha ka jingbha. Te lada uno uno u dkhoh ka Balang um kwah shuh ban kylla bha u la dei ban long u Gentil.

(24) *Ka jinghikai U Jisu Khrist shaphang ki Sakrament.*

Ha Math. 26:26-29, U Jisu bad la ki synran ki iabam ia ka Jingkhawai U Trai kaba nyngkong, U da pyndonkam ia u kpu bad ka waiñ, bad U ong ruh ba uta u kpu u long ka met jong U bad kata ka waiñ ka snam jong U. U la kren ruh shaphang u kpu ha ri khlaw bad u kpu ka jingim uba wan hiar na bneng. U ong ba ka Jingkhawai U Trai ka long ka jutang ba thymmai ; bad ka long ruh ka jingkyrmaw ia ka jingiap jingshah shitom jong U. U da hukum ruh ban iai leh ia ka katno katno sien ruh haduh ka jingwan pat jong U.

Shaphang ka jingpynbaptis (Math 28:19 ; Ioan. 3:5), U Jisu U hukum ia la ki synran ban pynbaptis ia kita kiba kylla kaba mut ha ka kyrteng U Kpa, U Khun bad U Myn-

siem Bakhuid. Ka long ka dak ba shabar kaba kdew ia ka jingsait jingpynkhuid ia ka pop, bad ka jingioh lad ka jingaiei ban shong sah hapoh ka dohnud; U ong ruh, "Lymda kha pat ia u briew na ka Um bad na U Mynsiem Bakhuid nm lah ban ioh ia ka Hima ki bneng".

9. *Ka jingbishar bad jingsahnarphna ia U Jisu:*

Ha ka por ka Jingkhawai U Trai ha ka kamra kaba haneng ha Jerusalem, U Judas Iskariot u la mih noh ban die ia U Jisu. U Jisu bad ki synran ki leit sha kper Gethsamane ban duwai. Ynda U Jisu U la dep duwai U shem ba ki synran ki la iohthiah, bad mar kumta hi u Judas bad shikynhun ki briew ki la wan ban kem ia U. Ki la kem ia U Jisu bad la ialam ia u sha iing u Annas.

(1) Don ar jait ka jingbishar ia U Jisu : ha khmat ka Durbar Sanhedrin bad ha khmat u Pilat, namar ka Durbar kam don bor ban rai pyniap iano iano. (i) Ha khmat u Annas bad ynda shiteng miet ha iing u Kaiaphas. Kine ki long ki Rangbah Lyngdoh ki Jiw bad ka Durbar Sanhedrin. La mudui ia U Jisu na ki lai tylli ki daw:— (a) ba U khot ia lade U Khun U Blei, (b) ba U khang ban ai khajna ha u Kaisar, (k) ba U pynkiat ia u paidbah (Mark. 14:61-62).

(ii) Ha khmat u Pilat ha ka por mynstep ka Sngi Thohdieng. U Pilat u sngewphylla bad u la tohkit ia u jar jar, hynrei um shem ka jingpalat satia ha U. Kumta la phah ia U Jisu sa ha khmat u Herod Syiem. La kylli katto katne ki jingkylli, hynrei U Jisu U shu sngap jar jar, namarkata u Herod u la dom bad la phah noh pat ia U sha u Pilat. U Pilat u la wad lad ban pyllait ia U Jisu hynrei um don lad; nalar kata u la sheptieng ba ioh kin report ia u sha u Kaisar. Kumta u la aiti noh ia U Jisu ban sahnarphna.

Hadien nangne ki la lehbein laiphew rukom ia U Jisu bad ki la pynbah ha U ia ka diengphna naduh Jerusalem haduh u Lum Kalbari ha ka jaka ba la khot Golgotha (Malo

Khlieh). Ia ka diengphna la iarap bah da u Simon nong-Kyrini. Lehse ha ka por 9 baje ki la poi ha Golgotha. Ki la tyrwa ka kynja dawai ba Un dih khnang ba Un ym johsngew ia ka jingpang bad ba Un iap kloi hynrei Um treh dih. Nangta ki la sah ia ki kti ki kjat U Jisu ki sa pynieng ia ka diengphna. Hadien nangta pat ki la iakhalai ia ki jaiñ jong U bad la iasam ia ki hapdeng ki shipai. Halor ka diengphna la thoh, "Une U long U Syiem jong ki Jiw", ba la thoh ha ka ktien Grik, Roman bad Hebru de. Hangta ki la krenbeñ, ki la bynthiew beñ ia U, hynrei U shah lui lui bad Um shym kren pyrshah shikyntien ruh.

(2) Ki ktien ba U Jisu U la kren nador ka diengphna.

- (a) "Ko Kpa to map ia ki naba kim tip..." (Louk. 23:34)
- (b) "Ha kane ka sngi men long lem bad nga ha ka Paradais" (Louk. 23:43).
- (k) "Ko ka briew ha khmih ia la U Khun" (Ioan. 19:26)
- (d) "U Blei jong nga !balei ba Me la iehnoh ia nga" (Math. 27:46).
- (e) "Nga sliang" (Ioan. 19:28).
- (g) "La pyndep" (Ioan. 19:30).
- (ng) "Ko Kpa ha ki kti jong Me.....ia la ka mynsiem" (Louk. 23:4).

(3) Ki jingjia ba phylla ha kane ka por.

- (a) Ka jingdum ka la tap ia ka khyndew naduh kaba hynriew baje haduh kaba khyndai baje. (Math. 27:45)
- (b) Ka jingkah ka Templ ka la kad naduh jrong haduh ha tbian. (Louk. 23:45).
- (k) Ka khyndew ka la khynñiuh bad ki mawsiang ki la pdang (Math. 27:51).
- (d) Ki jingtep ki la ang bad ki nongiap kin mihpat hadien da ka bor ka jingmihpat U Khrist. (Math. 27:52-53).

Haba U Jisu U la aiti noh ia la ka mynsiem bad ba la jia kine ki jingjia kiba phylla, la ong ba u Rangbah Shispah u la ngeit bad kiwei pat ruh ki la sngewsih ia la ki jingleh ; hynrei uwei na kita ki shipai u la sum ia ka krung U Jisu bad ka la mih ka snam bad ka um (Ioan. 19:34). Hadien nangne pat u Joseph na Arimathaia bad u Nikodimos kiba la long ki synran ba rieh U Jisu ki la pan ia ka met U Jisu ban tep. U Joseph u la ioh bor na u Pilat, kumta ki la pynhiar ia ka met U Jisu nador ka diengphna bad u Nikodimos u la kyllan musla ia ka met U Jisu. Nangta ki la sop ia ka met jong U da ki jaiñ linen bad ki la tep ia ka ha ka jingtep thymmai u Joseph kaba hapoh kper. U Pilat u da hukum ban da pyndait skhem ia ka jingtep bad ban da buh nongap ruh.

Katba kum ka jingiathuhlypa, U Jisu U la mihpat ha ka step jong ka sngi kaba lai. Te la jia ka jingkhynñiuh jumai bad la pyntyllun noh ia uta u mawkheng ka jingtep. Hangta kita kiba ia ap ki la kyllon da ka jingsheptieng kaba khraw khamtam haba ki la iohi ia u Angel U Trai uba shong halor uta u maw ha ka jingtyngshaiñ bad ki jaiñ-kup ba lieh (Math. 28:2-5). Mynta U Jisu U la mihpat da shisha: "Um don hangne, namar U la mihpat".

(4) Ki jingpynpaw U Jisu ia lade hadien ka jingmihpat.

Hadien ka jingmihpat la iohi ia U Jisu da kiba bun ki sakhi bad lah ban buh ter ter kumne harum :—

- (a) Ha ka Mari Magdalen mynstep dangstep eh (Ioan. 20:16).
- (b) Ha kiwei pat ki kynthai mynstep (Math. 28:9).
- (k) Ha u Petros ha kata hi ka por mynstep (Louk. 24:34)
- (d) Ha ki arngut ki synran ha lynti shā Emmaus (Louk. 24:15).
- (e) Ha ki shiphew ngut ki synran khlem don u Thomas (Louk. 24:36).
- (g) Ha ki synran lem bad u Thomas (Ioan. 20:26).

- (ng) Ha ki hynñiew ngut ki synran (Ioan. 21:1).
- (h) Ha ki khadwei ngut ki synran halor u lum ha Galilaia (Math. 28:16).
- (i) Ha ki sanspah ngut shisyndon (I Kor. 15:6), lehse ka iadei lang bad ka nombar (h)
- (f) Ha u Jakob u para jong U (Jisu) (I Kor. 15:7).
- (j) Ha ki synran halor u lum Olib haba U kiew noh sha bneng.
- (m) Ha u Paul ha lynti Damaskos (Ki Kam 9:3 ter ter)

Kumta ngi iohi ba U Jisu U la mihpaw ne pynpaw ia lade khadar sien hadien ka jingmihpat. Hangta halor u lum ki Olib shuwa ba Un iakhlad noh na ki, U la hikai, U la aibor ia ki, U da hukum skhem ruh ia ki ba kin iai ap ha Jerusalem ia ka jingwan U Mynsiem Bakhuid ban ioh ia ka bor ban long ki sakhi bad ki nongphla ia U haduh kaba kut ka pyrthei. Ynda U la dep kren ia kine kiei kiei la pdiang noh soit ia U sha bneng.

10. *Ki kyrteng U Blei bad ki kyrteng U Jisu ha ka Baibl:*

(1) Ki kyrteng U Blei.

Elohim—Kaba mut “Ka Jingdap U Blei”. Ka long ka kyrteng kaba donburom ha ka ktien Hebru.

El—Ka jingmut ka long “U Nongsynshar”. La ju pyndonkam ia kane ka kyrteng ha ki jingrwai.

El Shaddai—Ka mut lehse U Blei Uba long, “U Nong-pynman” lane U Nongkyrkhu, U Nongai slap. Ka kyrteng hi ka pyni ba U Blei U long Uba donbor.

El Elyon—Ka jingmut jong kane ka ktien ka mut “U Blei Uba ha khlieh tam eh”. (Gen. 14:18).

Adonai—Kane ka mut “U Trai”. La shem bunsien ia kane ka kyrteng khamtam ha ki Kitab Nongia-thuhlypa.

Jehobah—Ka mut “Nga long Uba Nga long”. Ka kirteng kaba donburom eh bad kaba la rim ruh. U Blei U long U Tynrai ka jingim.

Jah—Kane ka wan na ka ktien Jehobah. La pyn-donkam ia ka khamtam ha ki kitab jingrwai (Salm 68:4).

Jahweh—Ka jingmut jong ka ka long, “U Trai ki paid”.. (Isa. 1:9 ; Rom. 9:23).

Jehobah Jireh—“U Trai Un sa pynmih” (Gen. 22:14). Ka jingkynmaw ia ka jingaipli U Blei ia u langsohmoh ha ka jaka u Isaak.

Jehobah Nissi—“U Trai U long ka lama jong nga.” Ka long ka jingtei kynmaw ia ka jingjop ia ki Amalek (Ek. 17:15)

Jehobah Shalom—“U Trai U phah ia ka jingsuk”. Ka long ka jingkynmaw ba u Gidion u la iohi ia u Angel (Nong-bishar 6:24).

Jehobah-tsidkenu—“U Trai U long ka Hok jong nga”. La kren da u Jeremaiah halor ka jingpynim ia ki Judah (Jer. 6:24).

Jehobah-Shammah—“ U Trai U don hangta”. La kren da u Esekiel shaphang ki sngi ki ban wan jong ki Israel ki briew jong U Blei (Esek. 48:35).

Nalor kine don bun kiwei pat kum :—U Trai U long ka Bor, U long ka Jingrwai, U long ka Jingpynim, U long U Nongialehthma (Eksod. 15:2-3). U Trai U long U Maw-siang, U Nongpyllait, U long ka Stieh, U long ka Reng ka jingpynim (Salm 18:2). U Trai U long U Nongaplangbrot U Diengduh U Shanduh (Salm 23:1, 4). U Trai U long ka Jingshai (Salm 27:1). U Trai U long U Kpa Uba ha bneng (Louk. 12:32), U Blei ka Jingiaishah (Rom 15:5), U Blei ka Jingkyrmen (Rom 15:13), U Blei ka Jingieit (II Kor, 13:11), U Blei ka Jingpyntngen (II Kor. 1:3), U Kpa ka Jing-isynai (II Kor. 1:3), U Blei ka Jingsuk (Phil. 4:9), U Blei ka Jingaiei baroh (I Pet. 5:10), U Blei ka Burom (Ki Kam 7:2). U Blei U long U Mynsiem (Ioan. 4:24), U Blei U long ka Hok (I Ioan. 2:29), U Blei U long U Nongthaw Nong-pynlong (Gen. 1:1). Dang don bun kiwei pat.

(2) Ki kyrteŋg U Jisu Khrist ha ka Baibl.

Don bun ki kyrteŋg ba la pyndeŋi ha U Jisu Khrist hynrei hangne nŋin thoh tang katto katne :—

U Adam uba ar (I Kor. 15:47), U Alpha bad U Omega (Jingpyn. 1:8), U Amen (Jingpyn. 3:14), U Baphylla (Isa. 9:6), U Blei (Isa. 40:9), U Bakhuid tam (Dan. 9:24), U Blei Badonbor (Isa. 9:6), U Blei ba la kyrkhu sha ki bymjukut (Rom. 9:5), U Bakhrawbor tang Ma U hi (I Tim. 6:5), U Khun Langbrot jong U Blei (Ioan. 1:29, 36), U Ktien (Ioan. 1:1), U Ktien jong U Blei (Jingpyn. 19:13), U Khun u Dabid (Math. 9:27), U Khun U Blei (Math. 8:29), U Khun U Briew (Math. 8:20), U Khun Uba ha khlieh tam eh (Louk. 1:32), U Khrist U Khun U Blei Uba im (Math. 16:16), U Khun (Heb. 3:1, Salm 2:12), U Khun ba la kha marwei (Ioan. 3:16), U Kpu ka Jingim (Ioan. 6:35), U Khlurstep ba tyngshaiŋ (Jingpyn. 22:16), U Dabid (Jer. 30:9 ; Hos. 3:5), U Diengsohwaiŋ (Ioan. 15:5) U Emanuel (Isa. 8:14 ; Math. 1:23), U Jisu (Math. 1:21), U Ichobah (Isa. 26:4), U Jingshai ka pyrthei (Ioan. 8:12 ; 9:5), U Jingshisha, U Jingim (Ioan. 14:6), U Jingkhang (Ioan. 10:9), U Jingmihpat (Ioan. 11:25), U Lynti (Ioan. 14:6), U Mawdong (Eph. 2:20 ; I Pet. 2:6), U Messaiah (Dan. 9:25 ; Ioan. 1:41), U Maw Uba im (I Pet. 2:4), U Mawsiang (Math. 16:18), U Nongpynlong ia ka jingim bymjukut (Heb. 5:9), U Nongpynlong bad U Nongpynjanai ia ka jingngeit (Heb. 12:2), U Nongsylla (Isa. 9:6), U Nongsiewspah (Job. 19:25), U Nongiathuhlypa (Louk. 24:19), U Nongsynshar ha Israel (Mik. 5:2), U Nongpynim (Louk. 2:11), U Nongaplangbrot Uba bha (Ioan. 9:14), U Nongpyllait (Rom 11:26), U Nong-Nasareth (Math. 2:23), U Nongai hukum (Isa. 33:32), U Rangbah Lyngdoh (Heb. 4:14 ; 6:10), U Syiem ki Syiem (I Tim. 6:15), U Syiem jong u Israel (Ioan. 1:49), U Syiem ki Jiw (Math. 2:2), U Syiem ka Jingsuk (Isa. 9:6), U Sing na ka jait Judah (Jingpyn. 5:5), U Shiloh (Gen. 49:10), U Thied u Dabid (Jingpyn. 5:5), U Trai (Math. 3:3), U Trai ka Burom (I Kor. 2:8), U Trai ki Trai (I Tim. 6:15), U Trai ka Hok jong nŋi (Jer. 23:6).

LYNNONG IX.

KA RI PALESTAIN.

Ka Ri Palestain ka dei ka ri ka jingkular U Blei ia U Abraham bad ki khun ki ksiew jong u pateng la pateng.

1. (a) *Ki kyrteng jong kane ka ri:*

(1) La khot ia ka ka Ri Kanaan (Gen. 16:3; 17:8). La pyndonkam ia kane ka kyrteng ha ka por shuwa ba ki brierw jong U Blei ki wan shong.

(2) Ka Israel (II Syiem 5:2). Ia kane ka kyrteng la pyndonkam naduh ka por ba ki Israel ki la shong haduh ka por ba la ringmraw ia ki sha Babilon.

(3) La khot ruh ka Judah (Neh. 5:4; Mark. 1:5). Ia kane ka kyrteng la khot hadien ba ki la wan phai na ka jing-longmraw.

La khot Judah bad Israel : kawei ka daw ka long namar ka jingiapait hima jong ki syiem ha ka por u Rehoboam ; ia ki arjait Judah bad Benjamin la khot Judah bad ia ki syiem la khot ki syiem Judah. Ka dei ka bynta kaba shathie jong ka ri. Ia ka bynta jong ki shiphew jait kaba shaphang shatei la khot Israel bad ia ki syiem la khot ki syiem Israel.

(4) La khot ruh ia kane ka ri ka ri Palestain. La shem ia kane ka kyrteng ha Joel 3.4, bad ka wan mih na ka ktien Philistain; hynrei naduh ka por uta u nongthoh Histori uba kyrteng u Jesephos, la khot ia ka ka Palestain.

Ia kane ka kyrteng Palestain la pyndonkam ha ka por U Trai Jisu bad haduh mynta ruh, tangba ha ka por U Jisu Khrist hapoh ka jingsynshar ki nong-Rom la pyniabynta ia ka ha ki 5 bynta :—(1) Ka Ri Galilaia ka don shaphang shatei bad ka heh kumba 1600 mail sawdong. (2) Ka Ri Samaria ka don hapteng bad kane ka heh 1400 mail sawdong. (3) Ka Ri Judia, shathie na Samaria, ka heh 2000 mail sawdong. (4) Ka Tetrakhy u Herod Philip, kane ka don

sha mihngi na Galilaia bad shatei na Perea. (5) Ka Ri Perea ka don shathie na ka Tetrakhy u Herod Philip, sha mihngi na Samaria bad Judia ba la pyniakhlad da ka wah Jordan.

(b) Ki pud sawdong jong ka ri Palestain :

Shaphang shatei—Ka Syro Phoinicia bad Lum Hermon.
Shaphang shathie—Ka Ri Khlaw Judia bad Duriaw Basaw.
Shaphang mihngi—Persia bad ka ri shyiap Arabia.
Shaphang sepngi—Ka Duriaw Bakhraw.

Ka Ri Palestain—Ka lynter jong ka ka long kumba 140 mail, ka pyngkiang kumba 40 mail shatei, bad kumba 70 mail shaphang shathie.

(k) Ka jinglong kane ka ri:

Kane ka ri Palestain haba ong kyllum ka long ha ki saw rukom ka jinglong jong ka : (1) Ka bynta kaba sha sepngi naduh shatei haduh shathie ka dei ka madan rud duriaw jong ka Duriaw Bakhraw. Ka long ka jaka kaba seisoh bad bun ki shnong khaïi ki don harud ka Duriaw. (2) Nangta pat bud sa ka jaka ri lum ba pyngngad na shatei haduh shathie. Ka nongbah Jerusalem ka don hapdeng kine ki lynter Lum. (3) Ka jaka ri them ba seisoh jong ka wah Jordan baroh arliang. (4) Ki lynter lum mihngi.

Kane ka ri ka paw pyrthei lyngba kine ki snem : (1) Naduh ba sdang haduh ka jingjop da u Joshua kumba 470 snem. (2) Naduh ka por u Joshua haduh ka jingpait hima kumba 476 snem. (3) Naduh ka jingpait hima haduh ka jingwanphai na ka jinglong mraw 566 snem. (4) Naduh ka jingwanphai na ka jinglong mraw haduh ka por ka jingjot ka Jerusalem (70 S.K.) ka long kumba 490 snem ; kata ka mut ka ri ka la don ha ka kti ki Israel kumba arhajar snem.

2. *Ki Nongsynshar ia ka ri Palestain :*

Hapoh ka jingsynshar ki Nongbishar hadien ka jing-pynbynta u Joshua ha ki khadar jait, ka jingsynshar kam da iaïd ryntih eh, hynrei naduh ba u Samuel u la thung ia u Saul, nangta ia u Dabid ban long syiem, bad nangta pat bud sa u Solomon Syiem, ka ri Kanaan ne ka Hima Israel ka la long kawei na ki hima kiba khraw hapoh Asia. Hadien u Solomon ka hima ka la pait arliang ba la khot ka Hima Judah bad ka Hima Israel. Ha kane ka por la don bun ki syiem bad ki nongshun ruh kumba laispah snem. Kumta namar ba ki syiem ki long kiba tlot la jop ia ki da ki nong-Babilon ha ka 600 S.K. bad la ring mraw ia ki sha Babilon.

Ha ka jingjop jong u Sairos ia ka Babilon la shah ia ki Jiw ban leit phai pat sha Palestain hapoh ka jingialam u Nehemiah, u Esra, u Serobbabel. Kumta ka ri Palestain ka la sah hapoh ki syiem Medo-Persia haduh ka jingwan jop pat da u Aleksander uba khraw jong ka ri Kris (Greece).

Hadien nangta pat la mih uwei u syiem Syria uba kyrteng u Antiokhus Epiphanes ha ka snem 170 S.K. ia uba la khot u Khrist Lamler ka Testament Barim, bad namar ba kim sngewbha ia ka jinglong jong u, u la kut jingmut ban pynduh ia ka Niam Jiw. U leit sha Jerusalem u da shna ia ka dur bleithaw Jupiter ban buh hapoh ka jaka kyntang tam, bad u hukum ban kñia da ki sniang hapoh ka Templ. U dawa ia u Mathathias u lyngdoh ki Jiw ban ai jingknia ha ki bleithaw. Une u Mathathias ha ka jaka ban kohnguh ia une u syiem runar u la pyniap ia u nongrah khubor syiem bad nangta ma u bad ki khun jong u ki la phet sha ri khlaw. Ki khun utei u lyngdoh ki la lum lang ia ki Jiw ha ka snem (168 S.K.) ban ialeh pyrshah ia utei u syiem. Ha ka snem 165 S.K. u Judas Makabaios, uwei na ki khun u Mathathias, u la jop ia ki Syria bad u la pynkhuid ia ka Templ. Kane ka dei ka jingsdang jong ka jingrakhe ia ka niam ka jing-pynkhuid (Ioan. 10:22). Ki khun u Makabaios ba la khot Makabi ki la synshar kumba 100 snem. U Hirekanos u dei u syiem uba khatduh eh ha kaba la pyniap bad la wan jop da u Herod Bakhraw.

3. *Ka jait syiem Herod:*

Kumba ngi la tip hadien u Hirekamos la synshar ia ka ri Palestain da u Herod Bakhraw, bad hadien une u Herod sa ki khun jong u. Kine ki Herod kim dei na ka jait Jiw hynrei ki long ki nong-Idumia. Khnang ban kham tip ia ki baroh ngin thoh lyngkot ia ki uwei pa uwei :—

(1) U Herod I lane u Herod Bakhraw—U dei u khun u Antipeter lane u Antipas. La pynsan pynrangbah ia u kum u Jiw ha ka por ba u Hirekanos u dang synshar ia ka Idumia. Ha ka snem 47 S.K. ia u kpa jong u la thung lyngskor da u Julius Kaisar; namarkata, ka kam ka la hiar haduh ha ki khun ruh. U Herod u la sdang ban long syiem ha Judia ha ka snem 40 S.K. U la long u nongsynshar uba khelaiñ. U la tei ia ka Templ ha Jerusalem ha ka snem 20 S. K. Hynrei dei une ruh uba la phah pyniap ia ki khunlung kiba arsnem bad kiba kham poh da kaba pyrkhat ba U Jisu ruh Un iap, namar ka jingsheptieng ba ioh U Jisu Un long U Syiem, hynrei U Khunlung Jisu U la lait im da kaba ki kmie ki kpa jong U ki la ialam ban phet sha ri Ijipt. U la pyniap ruh ia ki rangbah ka Durbar Sanhedrin baroh lait sa tang arngut. U Herod I u la don 10 ngut ki tnga bad shibun ki khun. U la ioh ka jingpang ba shykhei bad kumta la ong ba u la phah siat iap ia lade ha ka snem 4 S.K.

(2) U Herod Antipas—U dei u Herod uba long u khun u Herod Bakhraw na ka tnga jong u kaba long ka nong-Samaria. U Antipas u la long u Tetrak jong ka Galilaia bad Persia, bad u la shim tnga da ka khun u syiem Arabia, Hynrei u la klim ia ka Herodia ka tnga u Philip u para jong u, bad na kane ka daw u la set byndi bad khrai khlieh ia u Ioannis Nongpynbaptis. U la long uba iajan eh bad u Patsha Tiberios ; namarkata u la tei nam ia ka shnong Tiberias ha ka kyrteng u Tiberios. Ha ka snem 38 S.K. la pynryngkang par ia u sha Lungdumnum kaba ha ri Gaul bad u la iap pat ha ri Spain.

(3) U Herod Arkhelos—Une ruh u dei u khun jong u Herod Bakhraw hi. U la long u hynmen jong u Herod Antipas ; namarkata la thung syiem ia u ha Judia. La don ka jingpyrshah da ki paidbah ba kim mon ia u ban long syiem ha Judia. Ki paidbah ki la apil haduh u Patsha ha Rom, hynrei u Herod Arkhelos u la leit da lade sha Rom ban pynskhem ia ka jinglong syiem jong u. Pynban ha ka snem 6 H.K. la pynryngkang par ia u sha Vienna ha Gaul bad ia ka Judia pat la buh hapoh ka jingsynshar beit na Rom hapoh ka jingpeit ki Lyngskor. Kumta ha ka por U Jisu Khrist dei u Pontios Pilat uba long u Lyngskor ka Judia, ka jingsynshar ki Lyngskor ka la neh haduh ka snem 41 H.K.

(4) U Herod Philip I—La khot ia u u Herod Philip da u Jeseptos u nongthoh histori, katba ha ki Gospel la shu khot ia u tang u Philip (Math. 14:3; Mark. 6:17 bad Louk. 3:1). U dei u khun u Herod Bakhraw na ka tnga jong u kaba kyrteng ka Mariam, ka khun u Simon Rangbah Lyngdoh. Namar ka jingshun ka kmie jong u, u la iehnoh ia ka kam da kaba phet sha Rom. Une u dei u tnga ka Herodia kaba la iaklim bad u Herod Antipas.

(5) U Philip II—Une ruh u dei u khun u Herod Bakhraw na ka Kleopatra, ka tnga jong u. La pynsan pynrangbah ia u ryngkat bad u Arkhelos, u Antipas. Une u la long u Tetrak ka Batania, ka Trakhonitis bad ka Aranitis. U Loukas u thoh ba u dei ruh u Tetrak ka Itunia bad ka Trakhonitis. Une u la synshar naduh 4 S.K. haduh 34 H.K. U la long u nongsynshar uba bha bad uba hok. U la tei ia ka nongbah Kaisaria Philipi bad Bethsaida. Ka tnga jong u, ka Salomi, ka dei ka khun u Herod Philip I na ka Herodia ka tnga klim. Te namar ba um don khun, ia ka hima jong u la pyniasoh bad ka jylla Syria kaba dei ka jong ki nong-Rom.

Ka Herodia (Math. 14:1; Mark. 6:14; Louk. 3:19) ka la long ka khun u khun u Herod Bakhraw uba kyrteng

u Aristubulos bad ka Bernis ka tnga jong u. Nyngkong ka la iashong bad u Herod Philip I bad nangta ka la ioh ka khun kynthei kaba kyrteng ka Salomi. Dei kane kaba la shad ha khmat u Herod Antipas ban pynsgewbha ia u. Ka Herodia ka la bthah ruh ia la ka khun ba kan pan ia ka khlieh u Ioannis Nongpynbaptis namar ba u pynrem ia ka jingiashong sang jong ki. Kumta ka Herodia ka pyllait ia u Herod Philip I da kaba iashong bad u Herod Antipas. Namar ka pop jong ki la ringmraw ia ki baroh arngut sha Lyons ha ri Gaul.

(6) U Agrippa I—La khot ia u, u Agrippa I uba khraw da u Jeseptos. U dei u khun u khun u Herod uba kyrteng u Aristubulos bad ka Bernis ka tnga jong u. Ka Herodia ka dei ka para jong u Agrippa I. Ia u Agrippa la pynsan pynrangbah ha Rom. Ha ka por ba u Kaligula u la long u Patsha ha Rom ha ka snem 37 H.K., la thung ia u Agrippa ban long u syiem ha ka jaka u Philip uba la iap. Ha ka snem 38 H.K. la ai synshar ruh ha u ia ka Galilaia bad Perea ka jaka u Antipas. Nangta pat ha ka snem 41 H.K. la ai shuh shuh sa ia ka Judia bad ka Samaria, bad kumta la khot ia u da ka nam syiem. Namarkata u la long uba khraw syriem kum u kparad jong u, u Herod Bakhraw. U shong ha Jerusalem u da sumar pyrkhing ia ki Hukum u Moses. Um shah ba kawei ruh ka sngi kan sep khlem da ioh ban kñia ainguh. Kane ka jingim pyrkhing jong u ka la pynlong ia u ba un iapyrshah ia ka Balang ha ki sngi ki Apostol (Ki Kam. 12). U la iap ha ka snem 44 H.K. Ka kyrteng ka tnga jong u, ka Kaipros, ka la pynkha ia u Agrippa II, ka Bernis bad ka Drosilla.

(7) U Agrippa II—U khun u Herod Agrippa I. U dang 17 snem ka rta haba u kpa jong u u la iap, kumta u Patsha Klaudios u la peit hi shipor na Rom ia ka hima u kpa jong u. Ha ka snem 48 H.K. la ai synshar ia u Agrippa II ia ka Khaldis, bad ha ka snem 53 H.K. la ai peit ruh ia ka Lysinias bad la pynkup ruh ha u ia ka nam syiem. Ha

ka por u Patsha Nero la ai synshar ruh ha u ia ka Galilaia bad ka Persia. U Agrippa II u la shong ha Kaisaria Philipi. U la pyniadei ia lade bad ki patsha Rom. Kumta u la nangkhraw ha ka burom. Ia ki sngi kiba khatduh jong u, u la pynlut ha Rom. U la iap lehse ha ka snem 100 H.K. bad la pyngkut artad ia ka jait Herod.

4. *Ki Nongialam ha ka ri ha ka por U Jisu Khrist:*

Ha ka por U Trai Jisu ki don katto katne ki kynhun hapteng ki Jiw kiba don la ka jong ka jong ka jingngeit bad ka jinglong jingim, hynrei kiba la iasoh lang ha kaba wad daw ban pyniap ia U Jisu. Kita ki long :—

(1) Ki Pharisi (kiba la pynkyrpang). Kane ka kynhun ka la mih lehse na ki kynja jingkhieh bad ki kynja rebai-bal. Ki la long ka kynhun ba kham bun paid. Ki ialeh ban sumar pyrkhing bad bniah ruh ia ki Hukum U Blei. Ki ngeit ba ki Hukum ba U Blei U la ai ha u Moses la pynjanai ia ki da ki jingiathuhkhana pateng. Kane ka kynhun ka la sdang ban mih ynda hadien ba ki Jiw ki la wan phai na ka jinglong mraw na Babilon. Ki bried baroh ki burom ia ki namar ba ki la leh riewblei ia lade.

Ki jinghikai jong ki ki long kumne :—(a) Ki ngeit ba ki Hukum kiba hiar pateng ki iaryngkat dor bad ki Hukum ba shisha U Blei. (b) Da kaba sumar ia kine ki Hukum baroh ar — kin ioh ksan ha khmat U Blei ; yn lum lang ia ki kam ba bha jong ki baroh. (k) Ki ngeit ia ki kam kiba shabar kum kaba shah jingit, kaba ai isynei, kaba duwai jlan, kaba phla pop, ki long ka kuna namar ki pop. (d) Ki ngeit ba ki jingmut bad ki jingpyrkhat kim long pop lada ym da leh ia ki ha ki kam. (e) Shaphang ka jingmihpat ki ngeit, bad ba don ka bainong ia kiba hok bad kiba pop. Ki don ruh ki Angel kiba bha bad ki Angel ba sniew. Kine kim da suidñiew eh ia ka jingkylla kaba mut kaba shisha ; ki long ki riewarsap, ki nongpyndep rukom bad

ki im jingmut tang ia kiei kiei kiba shabar. Na kane ka jinglong jong ki U Jisu Um sngewtynnad ia ki ; namarkata ki la iawad daw ban pyniap ia U, lem bad kiwei kiwei ki kynhun.

(2) Ki Sadusi—La ngeit ba kine ki la hiar pateng na u Sadok uba long u Rangbah Lyngdoh ha ka por u Dabid bad u Solomon. Ka kyrteng Sadusi kam don ha ka Gospel u Ioannis bad ha ki Shithi. La katta ruh ka long kawei na ki kynhun niam kaba khelaiⁿ shibun. Ki dei ka kynhun kaba kynthup ia ki riewnang riewstad, kiba riewspah bad kiba donburom. Ha shuwa U Jisu Khrist kine ki la kwah ban long nongsynshar hapdeng ki Jiw, hynrei kim don ka bor ban ring ia u paidbah. Kine ki iapher na ka jingngeit bad jinglong ki Pharisi bad wat pyrshah ruh ia ki jinghikai U Khrist. Namarkata U Jisu U pynrem ia ki ha kaba paw. Kine ki Sadusi ki len ia ka jingmihpat, ki len ia ka jingdon ki Angel, ki pdiang tang ia ki Kitab u Moses hynrei ki kyntait ia kiwei pat ki bynta ka ktien U Blei. Dei kine ruh kiba la iasylla ban pyniap noh ia U Jisu ryngkat bad kiwei ki kynhun. Ki Rangbah Lyngdoh ha ka por U Jisu ki dei na ka kynhun Sadusi.

(3) Ki Nongthoh—Ki dei kiba nang ba stad bad ki kynja nonghikai ha ki Synagog. Ki long ki riewpule bad ki riew-it bniah ia ki Jingthoh Bakhuid. Don napdeng jong ki kiba long ki nongbishar wat ha iingcashari ruh. Ka kam kaba kham kongsan jong ki ka long ban pule, ban batai bad ban thoh ia ka Ktien U Blei. U Esra u nongthoh ba pawnam u dei na kane ka kynhun. Hadien haba ki Israel ki la klet noh ia ka ktien Hebru bad ba ki la kren da ka Aramaik, kine ki nongthoh ki la hikai ia u paidbah da kaba pyntyllep noh ia ki Hukum kiba shisha U Blei da kine ki jinghikai hiar pateng. Na kane ka daw U Jisu U pynrem ia ki (Math. 15:1-9). Ki Nongthoh ki la long ruh ki dkhot ka Durbar ki Jiw ba la khot Sanhedrin.

(4) Ki Nongkhrong—Kine ki dei ki nonglum khajna ha ka hima Rom (Math. 28:17). Kiwei pat ki kynhun ki isih ia ka rukom khrong khajna, bad ki da ñiewbeiñ ruh ia ki bad kim shah ia ki ban rung wat hapoh ki Synagog bad ka Templ. Ki long ki lok jong kito kiba la shah kyn-tait bad kiba la ñiewbeiñ. Ia U Jisu ruh la khot “U Lok ki nongkhrong bad kiba pop”, namar U shait ialok bad ki, U iabam iadih ruh bad ki.

(5) Kiba Shitrhem—Kine ki long ki nongialeh pyr-shah ia ka Sorkar bad ia ki nongkhrong. Kim mon ban siew khajna ki da ñiewbeiñ ruh ia U Jisu. Uwei na ki synran U Jisu la khot ia u u Simon ba shitrhem (Louk. 6:15). Kane ka kynhun ka la mih ha ka snem 6 H.K. U Jisu U sngew-bha ban jied synran wat napdeng kine ruh.

(6) Ki Nongbud u Herod—Kine ki dei kiba iajan bad kyrshan ha iap ha im ia ka jait syiem u Herod. Ki dei ki Jiww ha ki jingleh ba shabar hynrei ki im bad ki long kum ki Gentil. Ki long shibynta ka kynhun niam bad shibynta ka kynhun nongsynshar, ki da iapyrshah eh ia ki Pharisi bad ki Sadusi. La katta ruh ha ka jingiapyrshah ia U Jisu ki la iadei jingmut lang bad ki ialong kawei (Math. 22:16; Mark. 3:6; 12:13). U Jisu U maham ia ki synran ban kiar na ki rukom bad jinglong jong ki. (Mark. 8:15).

(7) Ki Nasar—(Ba la pyniakhlad ne pyniakyrpang). Kine ki don ar rukom : (a) kiba la aiti da ki kmie ki kpa naduh ba dang khunlung kum u Samson, u Samucl bad u Ioannis Nongpynbaptis ; (b) kiba shu aiti ia lade shi por ne shi rta. Ki Nasar ki long ki briew kiba kyndiah noh na ka waiñ bad ka kiad ; ban ym dih ia ka um sohwaiñ bad ka waiñ kaba jew ; ban ym bam ia u sohwaiñ ba im ne uba la thad. Ka syrti kan ym dei ia ka khlich jong ki ; kim shah ia ka jingsan u shñiuh jong ki. Kin ym pynjan ia ka met iap. Kin ym pyntngit ia lade. Kane ka pyni ia ka bor synshar ia la ka mon ban aiti lut ha ka kam U Blei.

(8) Ki Essenes—Kine ruh ki long kiba la iehnoh lut ia ki jingsngewbha ka pyrthei baroh. Kim ju shongkurim, lymne dih lymne pyndonkam ia ka umphniang. Ki pynkyntang ia la ka jingim bad ia ka por baroh ban pule ia ki Jingthoh Bakhuid bad ia ki Aiñ u Moses. Ki pynlut por ruh ha kaba duwai, ha kaba rwai bad ha kaba lehsbun leh isynei.

LYNNONG X.

HADIEN U TRAI JISU.

Ha kane ka lynnong ngin pynlut khamtam ia ki jingjia bad ka jingroi ka Balang lyngba ki Apostol kumjuh ruh da u Paul, katba ngi lah ban shem khamtam eh na ka Kitab ki Kam ki Apostol. Kumba U Trai Jisu U la kular ban phah ia U Mynsiem Bakhuid ha la ki synran, bad ba kin iai ap ruh ha Jerusalem, kumta ki synran ki la ap haduh ka sngi Pentekost ha kaba la don bun ki paidbah ; bad U Mynsiem U Blei U la wan hiar bad U la ai bor halor uwei pa uwei na ki. Namar ka jingtrei ba phylla U Mynsiem Bakhuid la kylla kaba mut ha kata ka sngi Pentekost kumba 3000 ngut, bad u Petros u la iathuhkhana ban pynshisha ba ka dei ka jingtrei U Mynsiem Bakhuid ba la kular da U Trai Jisu Uba la kiew sha bneng. Kumta ki la iasoh lang na ka por sha ka por ban pynlong jingiaseng, ban duwai ban ialap bad ban ai ruh sha ka kam U Blei.

Ia ka Balang ha Jerusalem imat la seng hapteng ki snem 29-30 H.K., katba ngi lah ban tip da kaba pule ia ki Kam 1:1-8. Hadien ka sngi Pentekost ki dkhot ka Sanhedrin ki la iapyrshah ia ki Apostol, la ki Apostol kim shym sheptieng ia ki. Ki synran ki la thung pyndap ia u Mathias ban long u Apostol ha ka jaka u Judas uba la die noh ia la U Trai. Nangta ruh haba la man bun ki Khristan ki la thung sa hynñiew ngut ki tymmenbasan, bad ia uwei na kine ki hynñiew ngut uba kyrteng u Stephan la lynthem maw da ki kine ki paidbah kiba khih pyrshah. Ki Apostol

ki la iamih ban leit ialap ban pynkhiah ia kiba pang. U Philip u ialap ha Samaria, u Petros, u Ioannis bad kiwei ha Jerusalem; bad la pynbaptis ia u Kornilios bad ka iing jong u. Nangta pat de U Trai Jisu U la paw ha u Saul, uwei na ki riew runar, ban long u atiar ka Gospel jong U. Shen hadien nangne u Paul bad u Barnabas ki la mih ban leit ialap ia ka Gospel bad ban seng ia ki Balang Jentil. La seng ia ka Balang ha Antiok lehse ha ka snem 42 H.K. Ka Durbar Khristan kaba nyngkong ka la long ha Jerusalem ha ka snem 50 H.K. ban iakren shaphang ka jingpdian ia ki Jentil sha ka Niam Khristan. Hadien nangne pat kaba kham bun ba ngi lah ban tip ka long na u Paul bad ka jingtrei jong u.

1. *Ka jingim u Paul ha shuwa ka jingkylla kaba mut jong u :*

U Saul u la long u khun kawei ka Jiw na Tarsos. U kpa jong u u la long u trai shnong Rom da kaba thied, u long ruh u nongshna iingjaiñ. Kumta kum u khynnah Jiw u la san u la rangbah ha ki Hukum ki Jiw, bad u la tip bha ia ki aiñ ki dustur ki Jiw. Khlem pep u kpa bad ka kmie jong u ki la hikai la ialam ia u ba un minot, bad wat ban spel lyndet ruh ia ki Hukum bad ki kitab ki Hukum. La hikai ruh ia u da ki Nongthoh bad ki Lebi ha ka Synagog hangta ha Tarsos. Hadien pat u la leit sa sha ka skul Grik, ha kaba la hikai bad la iathuh ha u ia ka Histori ka jingim jong ki riewradbah ki Grik, bad ka Niam jong ki.

Haba u la kham san kham samla, u kpa jong u um sngewhun ia u Saul ban pyntbit tang ha kine ki skul rit ; kumta la leit buh ia u sha Jerusalem ban shong ha ki kjat uwei u nonghikai ba pawnam uba kyrteng u Gamaliel. Lyngba jong unc, u Saul u la san sha ka jingstad bad ka jingtip ban im ka jingim kaba bniah bad kaba pyrkhing ha ka dur ki Pharisi. Dei na kane ka daw ba ha kawei ka sngi haba ki la lynthem maw ia u Stephan, ba ma u ruh u la iashongshit lem ban pyniap ia u.

Ka kynhun kaba la khiih pyrshah ban lynthem maw ia u Stephan ka la rai ban pynshitom bad ban pyniap ia kito baroh kiba ialap bad kiba ngeit ia U Jisu Khrist, ha Jerusalem bad ha ki shnong kiba marjan. Ki la iohi ruh ia ka jinglong jong u Saul ba u iapyrshah eh ia ka jinghikai ki Apostol. Kumta u Saul u la pan ka shithi iohbor ban leit sha Damaskos na ka bynta ban pynshitom ia kito baroh kiba ngeit ha Jerusalem kiba la phet noh sha Damaskos. Hynrei ha lynti u la iohi ia ka jingithuhpaw ba U Trai Jisu hi U la paw ha u ; bad hangne u Saul u la kloï ban ong, "Aiu Me mon ia nga ban leh ?". U la shong matlah katto katne sngi, nangta u la iohi mat pat bad u la kylla kaba mut kaba thymmai kum u atiar ba kordor eh jong U Trai Jisu. U Paul u la long u Apostol ki Jentil. U la leit shong ha ri khlaw katto katne por. Ynda u la mih nangta u la sdang ban ialap ia U Jisu ia Uba u la pynshitom beiñ ba U long U Nongpynim ka Pyrthei.

2. *Ka jingleit mishonari u Paul :*

Ha ki snem ka jingleit ialap u Paul dei u Nero uba long u Patsha ha Rom (54-68 H.K) bad u Philiks pat u long u Lyngskor ha Judia (52-59 H.K). U Paul u la leit ialap kumba saw ne san sien lada kheiñ bad kaba u leit sha Rom ba la kem ia u ban ialam ha khmat u Patsha Rom. Hangne ngin iapeit lyngkot ia baroh ki por ba u la leit ialap.

(1) Ka jingleit ialap kaba nyngkong u Paul, u Barnabas lem bad u Joannis Markos (Ki Kam 13-14) kumba ar snem (47-49 H.K.).

Ki la mih na Antiok Syria ki da iaid lait ia ka dewlynnong Kypros. Ha Salamis ki la ialap hapoh ka Synagog ki Jiw, bad nangta ki la poi sha Paphos. Hangne ki la iakynduh ia u Elimas u nonglehbyrtong bad ki la pynkylla Khristan ruh ia u Sergios Paulos. Na Paphos ki la leit da ka lieng sha Perga kaba ha Pamphilia bad nangne u Ioannis Markos u la leit phai noh sha la shnong. Nangta ki la leit sha Antiok

Pissidia bad ki la ialap hapoh ka Synagog ki Jiw. Ki la poi pat sha Ikonnium ki da ialap shlur ; kumta la byrngem ban lynthem maw ia ki. Ki la iaphet noh nangta sha Lystra bad u Paul u la pynkhiah ia u briew uba dkoh. Ki briew ki la khot Jupiter ia u Barnabas bad Merkuri ia u Paul. La lynthem maw ia u Paul bad la leit bret ia u shabar shnong da kaba pyrkhat ba u la iap. Na Lystra ki la leit sha Derbi bad nangta ki leit phai noh najuh na Lystra sha Ikonnium, Antiok Pissidia, Perga, Attalia bad da ka lieng sha Antiok Syria.

Hapdeng ka jingleit kaba nyngkong bad kaba ar la pynlong ia ka Durbar Khristan kaba nyngkong ha Jerusalem (50 H.K.), ha kaba la iakut ba lah ban pdiang ia ki Jentil lada khlem otsher ruh (ki Kam 15:1-35). La aibor ia u Paul bad u Barnabas ban leit biang sha ki Jentil. Haba ki la khreh ban leit biang u Barnabas u mon ban ialam biang ia u Ioannis Markos, hynrei u Paul um mon na ka daw ba u la phet noh ha ka jingleit kaba nyngkong. Kumta u Paul u la shim lok da u Silas bad ki la iakhlad noh bad u Barnabas.

(2) Ka jingleit ialap kaba ar u Paul bad u Silas kumba lai snem (50-52 H.K.) Pule Ki Kam 15-18.

Ki la iamih na Antiok Syria bad ki leit beit shaphang shatei sha Silikia, nangta ki poi sha Derbi bad Lystra. Ha Lystra la otsher ia u Timothi. Nangta pat ki la poi sha Ikonnium bad sha ri Phrygia, Pamphilia bad Pissidia nangta shaduh ri Galatia. Ha ri Galatia u Paul u la iohpang (Gal. 4:13). U Paul u la mut ban ialap hangto hynrei U Mynsiem U Blei Um shah ia u. Kumta ki la leit sha Mysia, Bethania bad sha Troas. Ha Troas u Paul u iohi ka jingithuhpaw ba uwei u briew na sha Makedonia u khot ia u, bad u la sngewthuh ba ka dei ka jingphah U Blei ba u dei ban rung shapoh Europe. Kumta ki la leit sha Samothraki, sha Neapolis bad sha Philipi — Ka Philipi ka dei ka jaka ba buhai shnong ki nong-Rom. Hangne u Paul, (1) u la pynkylla

Khristan ia ka Lydia, (2) u la beh noh ia u ksuid na kawei ka samla. (3) La ring ia ki ha khmat ki majistor bad la sympat ia ki. La set byndi ia ki hynrei u Angel u la pyllait ia ki. (4) La pynkylla Khristan ia uta u nongap iingbyndi.

Nangne u Paul, u Silas bad u Timothi ki leit poi sha Thessaloni ki da iaid na ka surok Egnatia lyngba ka Amphipolis bad ka Appolonia. Ha Thessaloni la seng ia ka Balang, bad ki la ialap lai sngi Sabbaton hapoh ka Synagog. U Paul u sah ha iing u Jason, hynrei namar ka jingkhiiwin u paidbah u Paul u la phet noh sha Beria u da iehnoh ia u Silas bad u Timothi ha Thessaloni. Na Beria u Paul u leit sha Athen bad nangta sha Korinth. Ha Korinth u la seng Balang bad u la sah arsnem namar ba u pang ha iing u Akwila bad ka Priskila. Nangne u la thoh ia ki shithi 2 tylli sha ki nong-Thessaloni. Da ka jingsumar ba bha jong u Akwila bad ka Priskila u la koit pat bad u iehnoh ia ka Balang Korinth ha ka jingsumar jong ki, katba ia lade u leit phai sha Kenkhria, sha Ephesos bad sha Kaisaria. Ynda u la iakhublei ia ki Khristan hangto u la leit sha Jerusalem bad nangta sha Antiok Syria.

(3) Ka jingleit ialap kaba lai u Paul, u Timothi bad u Silas (Ki Kam 18:23—21:17) kumba lai ne saw snem (53-56 H.K.).

Ki la iamih na Antiok Syria sha ri Galatia, ki da leit jngoh biang ia ki Balang ba la seng ha ka jingleit kaba ar bad ki sa poi sha Ephesos. Ha Ephesos u Paul u sah lai snem ; hangne la pynbaptis ia u Apollos bad bun ruh kiba la ngeit bad kiba la thang ia ki kot niam jong ki. U Paul u la ialap ha ka skul u Tyranos. U la thoh ruh ia ki shithi sha ki nong-Korinth bad Galatia. Nangta u Demetrios u la pynkhih ia u paidbah pyrshah ia u Paul. Kumta u Paul u la leit nangta sha Makedonia, u da leit jngoh ia ka Balang ha Korinth bad Philipi, bad dei ha Philipi ba u Paul u ia kynduh ia u Loukas.

Ha kaba leit phai pat u la mih na Philipi nangta sha Troas, ha kaba uwei u samla u la iap bad la pynim pat ia u da u Paul (u Eutikhos). Nangta u la leit sha Assos, nangta pat da ka lieng sha Mytelini, sha Miletos ha kaba u la iakynduh ia ki tymmenbasan na Ephesos. Nangta pat u la leit sha Patara bad sha Tyros ha kaba u la iakynduh shibun ki parabangeit bad u la sah hynriew sngi. Haden nangta u la leit sha Ptolemai bad sha Kaisaria ha kaba u Agabus u la iathuhlypa bad khatduh eh u la poi sha Jerusalem.

(4) Ka jingleit sha Rom lem bad u Loukas, u Aristarkhos bad katto katne ki koidi hapoh ka jingpeit jong u Julios u Rangbah Shispah (59-60 H.K.). Pule Ki Kam 27 : 1-28,31.

La kem ia u Paul ha Jerusalem bad la ialam ia u sha Kaisaria bad u la sah ar snem. Ki Jiw ki la pyrshang ban kem daw ia u hynrei kim lah namar u la apil sha Rom. Kumta ha ka snem 59 H.K. la ialam ia u sha Rom. Hapoh Duriaw ki la shem shitom shibun harud ka dewlynnong Melita hynrei ki la laitim baroh sha ryngkew. Hangne hapoh ka dewlynnong ki la sah lai sngi bad u Paul u la leh bun ki kambah. Nangta ki la leit sha Rejum bad Putioli ; ha Putioli ki la sah bad ki parabangeit kumba hynriew sngi. Nangta ki parabangeit na Rom ki la wan tan ia ki haduh ka Iew Appia bad ki la iapynbeit ia ka iingbasa, bad nangta sha Rom ha kaba u la sah ar snem.

(5) Ka jingleit kaba san jong u Paul.

Na ka iingbyndi na Rom, u Paul u la thoh katto katne ki shithi. Kita ki long ka Shithi sha ki Nong-Ephesos, ka Shithi sha ki Philipi, ka Shithi sha ki Kolosai. La bishar ia u Paul da u Patsha Nero hynrei u la ksan, kumta u la leit ialap sha Spain lehse sha Bilad ruh. U la wan sha Ephesos bad u la thung ia u Timothi kum u Pastor. U la leit sha Makedonia ruh. Nangta ha Troas lehse u la thoh ia ka Shithi I Timothi, u poi pat sha Krit ha kaba¹ a thung ia u Titos ban long u Pastor hangto. Nangta pat u la leit sha Korinth bad u la mut ban shong tlang ha

Nikopolis, u da thoh ruh ia ka Shithi sha u Titos. Nangne la kem pat ia u Paul bad la leit rah ia u sha Rom. Na Rom' u la thoh ia ka Shithi II Timothi ban kyrpad ia u Timothf ban wan sha Rom. La rai pynrem ia u bad la khrai khlieh ia u lehse ha ka snem 64 H.K.

3. *Ki jinghikai ba kham kongsan u Paul ha ki Shithi jong u :*

U Paul u la long u nongialap uba khraw, u nongseng Balang, u nonghikai bad kumjuh ruh u nongthoh shithi uba jur. Ha ki Shithi jong u don bun ki jinghikai shongtynrai bad ki rukom synshar ia ki Balang. Kumta ka bha ban thoh hangne katto katne na ki jinghikai jong u :--

(1) U Blei Uba halor baroh.

"Hynrei ia ngi don tang uwei U Blei, U Kpa, na Uba long kiei kiei baroh bad mangi ha U" (I Kor. 8:6). Une 'Uwei U Blei' la ong ba U long U Kpa jong U Trai Jisu 'Khris.' Hapdeng jong ngi bad U Blei don uwei u ksiang uba long u Briew Jisu Khris Uba la aiti ia lade ban long ka jingsiewspah ia baroh (I Tim. 2:5-6). U Jisu Khris ha khmat U Kpa U long U Trai halor baroh ; ha U ka shong lut ka jingieit jong U Kpa ; ha U 'ka jingdap baroh ka jinglong Blei ka shongtylli' (Kol. 2:9). Ha ka jingwan long briew U'Khris la ithuh janai ba U long Uba khlem pop (Gal. 4:6). La aiti ha U ban pynim bad ban bishar ia ka jingrem ka jaitbynriew (Rom 5:21). Ha kaba khatduh ki khohsiew baroh kin dem khrup ha U, bad Un seng ia ka Hima ba bymjukut (Phil. 2:10-11). U Khris U long kawei bad U Blei U Kpa bad kumjuh ruh bad U Mynsiem Bakhuid (II Kor. 13:14). U Mynsiem Bakhuid U wan ban trei ia ka kam u khun ban ai ia ki jingai ba kynja mynsiem baroh (Rom 8:14-17 ; Gal. 5:16-25 ; II Kor. 1:21-22 ; etc).

(2) Shaphang ka pop bad ka jingsiewspah.

Lait tang U Jisu Khris Uba long U Khun U Blei, 'Baroh ki la leh pop bad ki la duh lehnohei ia ka burom ka jong U

Blei' (Rom 3:23 ; 8:3). Namar ka pop la wallam ia ka jing-bitar U Blei ha ki Jiwi bad ki Jentil ruh kumjuh. Naduh u Adam bad ter ter ka jaitbynriew ka la don hapoh ka jing-tehmraw ka pop (Rom 5:12-14). Ki Hukum u Moses ki trei tang shabar hynrei ki Hukum U Blei da U Khrist ki trei ia ka jingiatiplem u briew (Rom 2:14-16 ; 3:9, 19). U Bahok U la iap iapli na ka bynta ki bymhok ban siewspah ia ngi na ka jingtim ka Hukum (Gal. 13:3-18 ; II Kor. 5:21). U Khrist U la pynlong ka jingknia da lade halor ka diengphna ban pyniasuk ia u briew bad U Blei da ka snam jong U (Rom 3:22-26 ; 5:8-11 ; II Kor. 5:18, 19). Ka kamram jong u nongpop ka long ban ngeit ha U Jisu Khrist khnang ban ioh ia ka jingmap ki pop, ka jingpynksan sha ka jingim bymjukut bad ban ioh long pat ki khun U Blei (Rom 8:16, 17, 31-34 ; Gal. 4:4-7 ; Eph. 1:5).

(3) Ka jingim kaba thymmai ha U Khrist.

Ka jingpynksan da ka jingngeit ha ka jingiap U Jisu Khrist ka ialam sha ka jingpynthymmai ka jingim da ka jingiasoh bad U Khrist Uba im (Rom 6:1-11). Baroh kiba ngeit ha U Khrist ki dei ki riwkhuid (I Kor. 1:2). Kim long shuh ma ki hi hynrei ki la long ha U Blei bad U Blei ha ki, kiba la pynkyntang ha U Blei (Rom 6:18-22). Ki la iasoh bad U Khrist nyngkong ha ka jingiap jong U bad nangta ha ka jingmihpat jong U (Kol. 3:1-14). Baroh ki jinglong bad ka dur ba kynja doh la pynkylla ha u briew uba don ha U Khrist (II Kor. 5:15, 16). Ka jingiapher jingmut kam dei ban don shuh hapdeng kiba ngeit, baroh ki iatrei lang bad ki long ki shakri jong U (I Kor. 2:21-23); Rom 8:28). Uba ngeit u sngew, "Kaba nga im ka long U Khrist" (Gal. 2:20). U Paul u la ong, "Ha kiei kiei baroh kiba long ka jingmyntoi ia nga, ia kine nga la n'iew ka jingduh na ka bynta U Khrist" (Phil. 5:7). Namar ba ki la law noh ia u briew ba tymmen bad ki la kup ia u briew uba thymmai, kumta ki la long kiba thymmai nadong shadong, na khlieh ha kjat bad hapoh ka dohnud.

(4) Shaphang ka Balang.

Ka jingsiewspah U Khrist ka long ia uwei pa uwei bad

ka long ruh ia ka kynhun ; U Khrist U la ieit ia nga bad U la aiti ia lade na ka bynta jong nga ; U la ieit ruh ia ka Balang bad U la aiti ia lade na ka bynta jong ka" (Gal. 2:20; Eph. 5:25). Ki Khristan ki dei ki riewkhuid bad ki long shipara ha ka kynhun kaba long ka Balang : 'La khot ia ki sha ka jingiasyllok U Khun jong U Blei U Jisu Khrist Uba U Trai " (I Kor. 1:10). Ka Balang ka long ka met U Khrist, ka long ruh ka nongleitkurim U Jisu Khrist (Eph. 1:23 ; 5:23-32). Ka Balang ka dei ban long kaba khuid bad kaba iohpdiang ia ka burom jong U Khrist haduh ka jingwan jong U (Eph. 3:21 ; 5:27).

Ka jingaiei ba uwei-pa-uwei u la iohpdiang ka long ka jingioh kynti lang. Baroh ki Khristan ki iatrei lang kumba long ki dkhot jong ka met (Eph. 4:7, 16, 25 ; Phil. 2:1-5). Ki nongtrei ha ka Balang ki long ki Sordar ki jingmaian ki jong U Blei, U Khrist U long U khlieh jong ka Balang bad ki long ki shakri U Khrist (I Kor. 4:1-4 ; II Kor. 5:9). Kum ka kynhun bad ki nongiatrei lem bad U Khrist dei ban burom ia ki Sakrament, bad dei ban da sumar ia la ka jing-im haba pyndep ia kine ki niam ki rukom (Rom. 6:3, 4 ; I Kor. 10:16-22 ; 11:23-34).

(5) Ka Hima U Blei bad ka jingjanai jong ka lawei.

Ka jingmut ka ktien, 'Ka Hima U Blei bad U Khrist, ha u Paul ka mut ka Balang hi. Ka ktien 'Hima' ba la pyndonkam bad la iathuhlypa da ki nongiathuhlypa la pynkylla sha ka Balang. 'Ka Balang ka kynthup ia ki nongshong shnong ka Hima U Blei' (Eph. 2:19 ; Phil.3:20). Ka Histori Ka Hima U Blei ka kynthup ia ki pateng bynriew hynrei kaba long pdeng ha U Jisu Khrist, bad la pynpaw janai ia ka ha ka jingwan U Jisu Khrist (Rom 16:25-27 ; Eph. 3:2-11). Ka khet jong kane ka Hima ka dei ka dohnud (Rom 10:10 ; II Kor. 4:6), ka bor jong ka ka long 'U Mynsiem' bad ka spah jong ka ka long "ka hok, ka jingsuk bad ka jingkmien kaba ha U Mynsiem Bakhuid" (I Kor. 2:4 ; 4:20; Rom 14:17). U Soitan u long u nongshun ba radbah jong U Blei, jong U Khrist bad jong ka Hima (Eph. 6:10-13 ; I Kor. 10:20-22).

U Paul u kren bunsien shaphang kane ka Hima U Blei khamtam ia ka dur ka jinglong janai jong ka lawei jong ka, kum ka jingkyrmen bad ka jingioh pateng (II Thes. 1:5; 1:6-9). Ha ka jingwan pat U Jisu Khrist ngin iohi ia ka bor ka burom bad ka jingjanai jong kane ka Hima (I Thes. 2:12). 'Ka Sngi U Trai' ia ki bymhok ka long ka sngi ka jingbitar ban sa pynpaw ia, 'ki kam ka jingdum' (I Kor. 4:5 ; Rom 2:5, 6, 8, 9). Kiba ngeit pat kin phong ia ka 'met ka burom' (Phil. 3:21; Kol. 3:1-4). 'Kane ka met kaba pyut kan phong ia ka bym pyut ; kaba iap kan phong ia ka bym iap' (I Kor. 15:53, 54). Ka jingmihpat U Jisu Khrist ka long ka dak jong kata ka jingmihpat ka Sngi Khatduh, ka burom U Khrist ka long ka burom kata ka sngi, bad da ka bor ka jingmihpat jong U baroh kiba la iap kin mih pat bad kin iohpdian ia ka burom ka Hima ba bymjukut (I Kor. 15:20-23 ; II Kor. 4:10-14; II Tim. 2:11,12).

4. Ki kambah ki Apostol :

Ka jingiasngewthuh ia ki ktien jong kiwei, ka jingtrei jong U Mynsiem Bakhuid ha Jerusalem ha ka Sngi Pentekost				Ki Kam2:1-14
La pynkoit ia uba dkoh ha khyrdop ka Templ da u Petros ... ..	...	...	...	„ 3:1-11
Ka jingiap u Ananias bad ka Saphira ha khmat u Petros ... ..	...	...	...	„ 5:1-11
La pynkoit shibun kiba pang ha Jerusalem da ki Apostol ... ..	...	...	...	„ 5:12-16
La plie ia ka jingkhang ka iingbyndi ...	...	...	...	„ 5:17-25
Ka jingpynkhiah ha Samaria da u Philip ...	...	...	...	„ 8:6,7,13
Ka jingpynkhiah ia u Innias da u Petros ...	...	...	...	„ 9:32-35
Ka jingpynim pat ia ka Dorkas da u Petros	...	...	...	„ 9:36-41
Ka jingiohlait u Petros napoh iingbyndi ...	...	...	...	„ 12:5-12
Ka jingpynmatlah ia u Elimas da u Paul ...	...	...	...	„ 13:9-11
La pynkhiah ia uba dkoh ha Lystra da u Paul	...	...	...	„ 14:8-12
La beh ia u ksuid ka khynnah ba shong ksuid da u Paul ... ..	...	...	...	„ 16:16-18

Kiwei pat ki kambah ba la leh da u Paul „ 19-11:12
 La pynkoit ia u Publios bad kiwei da u Paul „ 28:7-10
 La pynim pat ia u Iutikhos ha Troas da u
 Paul „ 20:7-12

5. *Ki jingjia ba kham kongsan ha ka Testament Bathymmai :*

Ka jinghiarpateng U Jisu (Math. 1:1; Louk. 3:23)
 Ka jingkha ia U Jisu (Math. 1:18; Louk. 2:6).
 La kha ia U Jisu ha sem kulai hapoh ka shyngoid (Louk. 2:7, 12).
 Ki Riewstad bad u Khlur (Math. 2:1).
 La pynbaptis ia U Jisu (Math. 3:13).
 Ka sopti U Jisu ba khlem snur (Ioan. 19:23).
 Ki shipai ki iakhalai ia ki jaiñ U Jisu (Math. 27:35).
 Ka Pung Sum Soloam (Ioan. 9:7).
 La pynshoi ia U Jisu da u Soitan (Math. 4:3).
 Ka jingiathuhkhana U Jisu halor u Lum (Math. 5:7).
 Ka jingduwai U Trai (Math. 6:9).
 Ka kambah ba nyngkong U Jisu (Ioan. 2:1).
 “Dei ban kha pat” (Ioan. 3:2).
 “To kynmaw ia ka tnga u Lot” (Louk. 17:32).
 La ioh khiah da kaba ktah ia ki rymmiang ki jaiñ U Jisu (Math. 14:34).
 La bsa ia ki 5000 ngut da ki 5 ki kpu bad 2 ki dohkha (Math. 14:15 etc.).
 La ioh u sbai khajna na ka shyntur dohkha (Math. 17:27).
 U Petros u la len lai sien ia U Jisu (Math. 26:69).
 La khrai khlieh ia u Ioannis (Math. 14:10).
 Ka jingkylla dur U Jisu (Math. 17:1).
 La pynmih pat ia u Lasaros (Ioan. 11:1).
 La sait ia ki slajat ki synran (Ioan. 12:5).
 La pynsleh ia u ñiuhkhlieh U Jisu (Ioan. 12:3).
 U Sakhaiois u brier uba lyngkot (Louk. 19:4).
 U Jisu U iaiaid ha sla um ka Duriaw (Ioan. 6:19).
 U Jisu U la iam (Ioan. 11:35).
 U Judas Iskariot u sdien iap ia lade (Math. 27:17).
 La sahnarphna ia U Jisu (Math. 27).

U Jisu U la mihpat na ka jingtep' (Ioan. 20.).
 La set byndi ia ki Apostol (Ki Kam 5:18)
 Ka jingkylla kaba mut u Saul (Ki Kam 9:4).
 La kyllon iap u Ananias bad ka Saphira (Ki Kam. 5:1)
 Ia u Saul la khot u Paul (Ki Kam 13:9).
 La lynthem maw ia u Paul hynrei u im pat (Ki Kam 14:19).
 U Paul bad u Silas ha iingbyndi (Ki Kam 16:19).

6. *Ki snem bad ki jingjia ba kham kongsan ha ka Histori ka Balang :*

La kha ia U Trai Jisu ha ka snem 4 S.K.
 La sahnarphna ia U Jisu ha ka snem 29 H.K.
 Ka jingkylla kaba mut u Paul ha ka snem 35 ne 36 H.K.
 Ka Durbar Khristan ba nyngkong ha Jerusalem (49 ne 50 H.K.)
 U Paul ha Rom ha iingbyndi (56-61 H.K.).
 U Paul u la shah khraikhlieh lehse ha ka 64 H.K.
 Ka jingpluh ka Nongbah Rom bad ka jingpynshitom
 bein ia ki Khristan da u Patsha Nero (54-58 H.K.).
 Ka jingjot ka Nongbah Jerusalem (70 H.K.).
 Ka jingpynshitom bein ia ki Khristan da u Patsha
 Domilian (96 H.K.).
 U Polycarp u synran jong u Ioannis synran (69-156 H.K.)
 U Ignatius u synran jong u Ioannis synran (67-110 H.K.)
 U Justin Martyr uwei na ki kpa ka Balang (100-167 H.K.)
 Ki Martyr jong ka Carthage (202 H.K.)
 Ka jingpynshitom bein ia ki Khristan da u Cyprian
 (260 H.K.).
 Ka jingim u Jerome (345-420 H.K.).
 Ka Durbar Khristan ha Nicca (325 H.K.).
 Ka jingkylla kaba mut u Patsha Constantine (312 H.K.).
 Ka Durbar Khristan ha Constantinople (318 H.K.).
 Ka jingsdang ka Balang Mar Thoma ha Malabar, India
 (381-400 H.K.).
 Ka Durbar Khristan ha Ephesos (431 H.K.).
 Ka jingjot ka Nongbah Rom (410 H.K.).
 Ka Durbar Khristan ha Chalcedon (451 H.K.).

Ka jingpynjot ia ka Nongbah Rom sa shisien (455 H. K.)
 U Patrick ha Ireland (389-461 H.K.).
 U Augustine ha Canterbury (597 H.K.).
 Ka Durbar Khristan ha Toledo (589 H.K.).
 Ia ka Jerusalem la jop da u Omar (687 H.K.).
 U Gregory I, u Pope shisha uba nyngkong (590 H.K.).
 Ki Nestorian ha ri Shaina (781 H.K.).
 U Alfred u Syiem Khristan (848-900 H.K.).
 Ia ki Khristan la pynshitom ha Shaina (845 H.K.).
 U Bladimir u Apostol ha ri Russia (986 H.K.).
 Ia ka Jerusalem la jop da ki Turks (1076 H.K.).
 Khyndai sien la ialeh ban jop biang ia ka Jerusalem
 khatduh ha ka 1270 H.K.
 Ki Khristan Nestorian hapoh Mylapur, India (1200 H.K.).
 U Wycliffe pyrshah ia u Pope, u hikai ia ki briew ban
 pule Baibl (1380 H.K.).
 Ka jingshem ia ka ri America (1492 H.K.).
 Ka jingshem (invention) ia ka kor shonkot (1450 H.K.).
 Ka jingjop ia ka Granada (1492).
 Ka jingsdang ka Reformation ba shisha (1521).
 U Luther u John Calvin bad ka jingpynkylla ia ka
 Baibl (1483-1546).
 Ka jingsdang ki Mission ha ri America (1600).
 La pynmih ia ka Baibl kaba kyrteng ka Authorised
 Version (1611).
 Ki thma niam laiphew snem (1618-1648).
 Ka Durbar Khristan ha Trent (1545).
 U Francis Xavier ha India (1542).
 Ka Synod Udiampur (1599).
 U Robert Nobili ha India (1542).
 Ka Coonen Cross (1653).
 U John Wesley bad ka Ribaibal (1700).
 U Ziegenbalg, u Schwartz ha India, ka London Mis-
 sionary Society (1700).
 Ki Baptist Mission ki la sdang hapoh ka spah snem (1700).
 Ka jingpynduh ia ka rukom thied mraw ri mraw (1833,
 1864).
 La seng ia ka Bible Society (1804).

La seng ia ka Skul Pynpaw da u Robert Raikes (1780.)
 U William Carey, u Duff, u Marshman ha ri India
 (1800).
 La seng Balang ha Ri Khasi bad Jaintia (Welsh Mission)
 (1841).
 Ka jingsdang trei ki mission baroh ha ka pyrtnei hapoh
 ka spah snem (1900).
 La pynshitom ia ki Khristan ha Turkey, Shaina, Armenia,
 Russia (1800-1900).
 Ka Durbar Khristan ka pyrtnei baroh ha Edinburgh
 (1910).
 Ka Durbar Khristan ha Lambeth shisien (1920).
 kaba ar (1930).
 Ka Durbar Khristan ka pyrtnei pat ha Jerusalem (1928).
 Ka jingiasoh lang ki Balang ha ri Scotland (1929).
 Ka jingiasoh lang jong ki jait Balang Methodist (1933).
 Ka jingkyrmen ia ka jingiasoh ba kham jan ki jait Balang
 baroh shuwa ban sdang ka snem 2000.

7. *Ka khubor kyllum jong kawei pa kawei ka Kitab ka Baihl :*

Genesis --U Blei U long U Nongthaw U Nongpynlong
 (1:26).

Eksodos—"NGA LONG BA NGA LONG," Ngan
 don ryngkat lem bad me (3:14).

Lebitikos--Ka aiñ U Blei, "To long kiba khuid.....Nga
 Uba khuid" (19:2).

Jingkheĩñ--Ka ri ka Jingkular yn sa ai ha me (6:23-27).

Deuteronomi --Men sheptieng bad men sumar ia ki
 Hukum jong Nga (5:29).

Joshua --"Pynkhlaiñ bad pynshlur ia lade men ioh ia
 ka Ri ki jingkyrkhu" (1:6).

Nongbisha --"Da ki 300 ki Rangbah ngan pynim ia
 phi" (7:7).

Ka Ruth --Ka jingiasoh bym lah ban iakhladshuh
 (1:16, 17).

I Samuel--Ka syrngiew jong u Syiem bad ka Hima
 ba shisha (10:24).

II Samuel—U Dabid u Nongrwai ba bang bad u khla ka wait ki Israel (1:22).

I Syiem—U Solomon u Syiem uba khraw bad uba stad (2:2, 3).

II Syiem—Ka kti U Blei da u Elijah bad u Elisha (2:8,14).

I Khronikl—Ka jingsynshar u Dabid (28:1-8).

II Khronikl—Ka Burom ka Templ u Solomon (5:13-14).

U Esra—Ban wad bad ban hikai pat ia ki Hukum ba la klet noh (7:10).

U Nehemiaiah—La tei pat ia ki kynroh ka Jerusalem (4:6).

Ka Esther —Ka jingiada U Blei ia la ki briew (3:9).

U Job—Ka jingiaishah ka ai la ka bainong (42:12).

Salm—Ka Kot Jingrwai ki Israel (96).

Proberb—Ka jingstad ka kham kordor ia ki maw Rubi (8:11).

U Eklesiastis—"Baroh ka long kaba thala" (2:11).

Ka Jingrwai u Solomon Ka jingrwai shongkurim (1:1).

U Isaiah—Ka jingpynia U Trai (53:5).

U Jeremiaiah—"Ka jingmaham" (7:28).

Ka Jingrwai Sngewisyncei—"Ka jingjot" (2:11).

U Esekial—"Ka jingithupaw" (1:1).

U Daniel—U Nongiathuhlypa ha Babilon (2:47, 48).

U Hosia—"Ka jingwan phai" (14:9).

U Joci—Kiei kiei ki ban sa wan (2:23-32 bad 3.).

U Amos—Ka jingsynshar ba hakhlieh u Dabid (9:11).

U Obadaiah—Yn pynjot ia ka Edom (1:9).

U Jonah—Ka khubor ba isynei ia ka Ninebe (1:1-2).

U Mikah—Ka jingiasaidnia jong U Trai (6:2).

U Nahum—U nongpyntngcn ia ka Ninebe (1:7).

U Habakkuk—U Bahok un im da ka jingngeit (3:18, 19).

U Sephanaiah—Ka jingkular ia ka jingpynim (3:14-20).

U Haggai—Dei ban tei pat ia ka Templ (1:7-8).

U Sekharaiah—"To phai phi sha nga, ong u Trai" (1:3).

U Malakhi—"U briew un lute ia U Blei ne cm?" (3:8).

U Mathaios—U Jisu Khrist U long U Messaiah (21:5).

U Markos—U Jisu kum U Shakri (10:45).

U Loukas—U Jisu U long U khun u briew (19:10).

U Ioannis—U Jisu U ai ka jingim (20:31).

Ki Kam ki Apostol—"Phin long ki nongphla jong nga"
(1:8).

Ka Shithi sha ki Nong-Rom—Uba hok un im da ka jingngeit (1:17)..

I Ki Nong-Korinth—Ka jingstad ba kynja mynsiem
(2:7, 8).

II Ki Nong-Korinth—Ka jingpyntngen ha ki jingjynjar
(6:6-7).

Sha ki Galatia—Da ka jingngeit ym da ki jingleh (3:11).

Sha ki Nong-Ephesos—Ka jingiasoh "Ha U Khrist" (1:3).

Sha ki Nong-Philipi—"To phin iakmen noh ha U Trai"
(4:4).

Sha ki Nong-Kolossai—Ka jingdap ka jinglong Blei
ha U Khrist (1:19).

I Sha ki Nong-Thessaloni—Ka jingwan pat U Khrist
(1:10).

II Sha ki Nong-Thessaloni—"Ka Sngi U Khrist" (2:1, 2).

I Sha u Timothi—To sumar na ki Nonghikai ba bakla
(4:1).

II Sha u Timothi—"To pynkhlaing ia lade ha ka jing-
aiei U Khrist " (2:11).

Sha u Titos—Bat skhem ia kiei kiei kiba myntoi (3:8).

Sha u Philemon—U mraw uba myntoi (dk. 10, 11).

Sha ki Hebru—Ka jingkyntu bad jingmaham (10:23).

Ka Shithi u Jakob—Ka jingngeit kan paw ha ki jing-
leh (1:22).

Ka Shithi I u Petros—U Khrist ka jingkyrmen jong
ngi (1:3).

Ka Shithi II u Petros—To nangroi haduh ka jingwan
U Trai (3:18).

Ka Shithi I u Ioannis—Kiba la kha na U Blei (4:7).

Ka Shithi II u Ioannis—To iaineh ha ka jingiaieit (dk. 5).

Ka Shithi III u Ioannis—Kyntait ia kaba sniew, pyrthuh
bud ia kaba bha (dk. 11).

Ka Shithi u Judah—"Ri ia lade ha ka jingieit U Blei"
(dk. 21).

Ka Kitab Jingpynpaw—Ka jingjop ba khatduh U Khrist
(22:12, 13).

LYNNONG XI.

KA JINGTHOH LAMPHRANG IA KI
KITAB KA TESTAMENT BARIM.*A. Ka jingpyniabynta ia ki Kitab :*

Ngi tip baroh ba don artylli ki Testament—kaba Rim bad kaba Thymmai. Ha ka Testament Barim la pynia-bynta ia ki laiphew khyndai ki Kitab ha ki lai bynta : (1) Ki 5 tylli ki Kitab kiba nyngkong la khot 'Torah' (kaba mut 'ka Ain') ; (2) la khot 'Nebhiim' (kaba mut 'Ki Nongiathuh lypa') ; (3) bad ia kawei pat ka bynta la khot 'Kethubhim' (kaba mut 'Ki Jingthoh'), ba la khot ruh 'Hagiographa' (kaba mut 'Ki jingthoh ba kyntang') ; hapoh ka 'Kethubhim' la don ruh 5 ki Megilloth, la khot kumta namar la thoh ia ki kyrpang kyrpang.

Ka jingpynbeit ha ka Baibl ba ngi don mynta ka iapher shibun na katei ka jingpynbeit ki Hebru. Ha ka Baibl mynta la buh katba kum ki subjekt jong ki Kitab : (1) Ka Aiñ 5 Kitab, (2) Ka Histori 12 Kitab, (3) Ka Jingrwai 5 Kitab (4) Ka Jingiathuhlypa 17 Kitab. Khnang ban kham sngewthuh ngin kdew kumne harum :—

(a) *Ka jingpynbeit da ki Hebru* (b) *Ka jingpynbeit kaba hadien.*

I. Torah (5 Kitab)

Genesis

Eksodos

Lebitikost

Jingkheiß

Deuteronomi

II. Nebhiim (21 Kitab)

Joshua

Nongbishar

I & II Samuel

I & II Syiem

I. Ki Aiñ (5 Kitab)

Genesis

Eksodos

Lebitikos

Jingkheiß

Deuteronomi

II. Ka Histori (12 Kitab)

Joshua

Nongbishar

Ruth

I & II Samuel

Isaiah
Jeremaiah
Esekiel
12 ki Nongiathuhlypa ba
kham rit

I & II Khronikl
Esra
Nehemiah
Esther

III. *Kethubhim* (13 Kitab)
Salm
Proberb
Job
Daniel
Esra
Nehemiah
I & II Khronikl

III. *Ka Jingrwai* (5 Kitab)
Job
Salm
Proberb
Eklestiasis
Jingrwai u Solomon

5 *Ki Magilloth*
Jingrwai u Solomon
Ruth
Jingrwai Sngewsynei
Eklestiasis
Esther

IV. *Ka Jingiathuhlypa* 17
Kitab
4 Ki Nongiathuhlypa ba
kham khaw bad ka
Jingrwai Sngewsynei ki
long 5.
12 ki Nongiathuhlypa
ba kham rit.

B. *Ka Kitab Genesis haduh Deuteronomi :*

KA KITAB GENESIS :

(1) *Ka kyrteng bad ka jingpynbynta ia kane ka Kitab.*

Kane ka Kitab ka long kaba nyingkong eh na ki 5 tylli ki Kitab ba la khot 'Ka Aiñ' lane ka 'Pentateuch', kaba iathuh ia ka Histori bad ka jinglongniam ki Hebru haduh ba ki la ioh shong ha ri Kanaan. Ka ktien Genesis ka mut ka jingsdang lane ka Tynrai. Ka dei ka ktien Grik. Ka long ka Kitab kaba iathuh ia baroh ki jingsdang lait noh U Blei uba long U Nongpynlong : Ka jingsdang ki jingpynlong, ka jaitbynriew, ka ñing ka sem, ka hima, ka niam

ka aia, ka pop, ka jingpynshitom ia ka pop, ka jingsynshar, ka Sabbaton, ka jingknia, ka jingmane, ka jutang, ka jing-khot U Blei, ka jaitbynriew ba la jied, ka jingkular, ka jingia-thuhlypa, ka ktien. ka rep ka riang, ka jingkhai ka jingthaw' tiar, ka jingshondur, ka Saian, ka jingrwai bad bun kiwei pat.

Ia ka Kitab lah ban buh ha ki arbynta kiba kongsan eh. Ki lynnong 1-11 ki iathuh lyngkot ia ka khana pateng jong ki Hebru, ka Histori jong u briew bad ka pyrthei. Kaba ar pat, ki lynnong 12-50 ki iathuh ia ka jingim u Abraham, Isaak, Jakob, Joseph kum ki kpa nyngkong ka jaitbynriew ba la jied.

(2) *U Nongthoh kane ka Kitab :*

Haduh mynta ruh la ngeit ba kane ka Kitab ka dei ka jingtrei u Moses kumba long kiwei pat saw tylli ki kitab kiba bud. Ia kane la ngeit da ki nongthoh Jiw da kaba pyndei sha u Moses u briew uba pawnsam ha ka Histori. Haba peit bniah ia ka Kitab lah ruh ban ong ba ym dei u Moses, hynrei ym lah pat ban ngeit ban don da uwei pat u briew uba kham palat ia u Moses ; la lehse la thoh bha ne pynthymmai ne pynlang ia ka da kiwei pat hadien kum u Esra.

Ka Kitab Genesis ka long ka Kitab kaba la rim tam. U Nongthoh jong ka lyngba ki khana pateng ba la iathuh, ka jingpynpaw bad ka jingialam U Mynsiem Bakhuid u la thoh ia ka. Ka long ka jingthoh kaba stad da u briew uba stad ha kaba ym lah ban ialeh pyrshah ne pynduh nia ia ki jingshisha kiba don ha ka, wat da ki riwestad ka pyrthei ba mynta.

(3) *Ka jingkordor kane ka Kitab.*

Ha kane ka Kitab la iohi ia ka jinglong kawei, ka jinglong laingut bad ka Bymjukut U Blei.; ka bor, ka jingstad bad ka jingdon U Blei, ka hok, ka jingkhuid bad ka jingbha

U Blei, ka jingkhraw bad ka jingsuk u briew, Ka len noh ia ka jingneit bym don Blei, ka jingneit ba don bun ki blei, ka jingneit ba kiei kiei baroh ki long blei, ka len ba ka jingpynlong baroh ka long kaba shu long hi na bymjukut hynrei ka pynshisha ba U Nongthaw U long Uba donbor lut, U Blei Uba naduh bymjukut shaduh bymjukut.

Ha kane ka Kitab ngi iohi ruh ia ka dur U Jisu Khrist.

(1) U Adam bad ka Im, U Khrist bad ka Balang.

(2) Ki jingknia—Ki kdew ia ka jingsiewspah da U Jisu Khrist.

(3) U Abel, u Martyr ba nyngkong—U Khrist U long U Martyr.

(4) Ka jinglieng u Noah—Ka jingpynim U Jisu Khrist.

(5) U Melkhisedek u Syiem ka Salem—U Khrist u Rangbah Lyngdoh.

(6) U Abraham u kpa kiba ngeit—Ka jingneit ka wan na U Khrist.

(7) Ka jingknia ia u Isaak—Ka jingknia ia U Jisu Khrist.

(8) U Joseph ba la die mraw—La die ia U Trai Jisu.

Kumta kane ka Kitab ka long kaba kordor eh. Ka long kaba myntoi ia ka jinghikai, ia ka jingsneng, ia ka jingpynbeit. La u briew ba U Blei U la thaw u la jot, U la thaw ka lad ka jingpynim pat. U Blei U don ka jingiadei kaba jan bad la ki jingthaw, U ieit U ri, U sumar, U pyniaid ryntih, U pynitynnad, U synshar marwei ia baroh ki jingthaw.

(4) *Ki bynta ba kongsan ha kane ka Kitab.*

Ka jingrwai jingpynlong ia kiei kiei baroh 1:1—2:3

Ka jingpynlong ia ka bneng bad ka khyndew 2:4—4:46

Ka jinghiar pateng u Adam ... 5:1—6:8

Ka Histori U Noah ... 6:9—9:28

Ki khun ki ksiew u Noah ... 10:1—11:9

Ka Histori u Shem ... 11:10-26

Ka Histori u Terah ... 11:27—25:1†

Ka Histori U Ishmel	...	...	...	25:12-18
Ka Histori u Abraham, u Isaak	...	...	...	25:19-35
Ka Histori u Esau	...	...	...	36:1-43
Ka Histori u Jakob	...	...	...	37:2—50:26

KA KITAB EKSODOS :

(1) *Ka kyrteng bad ka jingpyniabynta ia kane ka Kitab.*

Ka ktien Eksodos ka wan na ka ktien Latin kaba müt, “Ka Jingkhlad noh’ ne ‘Ka jingiohlait’ ; kumta ka batai ia ka jingjia kaba don ha ka Kitab hi, ka jingmih noh ki Israel na ka Ri Ijpt ban leit sha ka Ri Kanaan. Kane ka Kitab ka bteng ia ka Histori na ka Kitab Genesis ter ter haduh ka jingtei ia ka Tabernakl.

Kane ka Kitab ka hap ha ki lai tylli ki bynta kiba khraw lada pynbynta ia ka. Ka bynta 1, ki Israel ha Ijpt, ka jingpynshitom ia ki bad ka jingpyllait ia ki. (1:15-21), bad ka la long beit tang ha ka kti ka jingialam u Moses. Ka bynta 2, ka jingleit naduh Duriaw Basaw haduh u Lum Sinai (15:22—18:27). Ka bynta 3, ki Israel ha Sinai (19-40) kaba kynthup ia ka Histori kaba kut haduh (Jingkheif 10:10), hynrei tang hapteng ka por khadwei bnai. Ha kane ka por ki Israel ki shong dara ha trai u Lum Sinai, bad ki ioh-pdiang ia ki Hukum na U Blei. Kaba long ka jutang hapdeng jong ki bad U Jehobah haduh ki sngi kiba hadien.

(2) *Ka Nongrim ba la pynlong ia kane ka Kitab.*

Ki Israel ki la shong kumba 400 snem ha ri Goshen (Ijpt). Ha ka por katba dang im u Joseph ki la roi shibun eh bad ki la shong suk ruh, hynrei tang shu iap u Joseph khamtam ruh tang shu iap u Pharoah uba ithuh ia u Joseph, ki Israel ki la shah lehbeif than, bad la khñiot jubor ia ki na baroh ki liang, khamtam ha ka por uta u Pharoah uba kyrteng u Rameses II, uba la pynlong mraw pynlong koidi ia ki ban tei ia ki nongbah jingkynshew kum ka Pithom bad ka Ramses.

Hapdeng ka jingkordit ki Israel ki lynñiar ha U Blei bad U Blei U la pynmih ia u Moses ban iarap ban pyllait ia ki na kane ka lanot. Ha kane ka por imat la long Pharoah da u khun jong u Rameses II, uba kyrteng u Merenptah uba la sdang synshar ha ka snem 1300 S.K. Ki shiphew tylli ki kambah lane ki jingpynshitom ia ki nong-Ijipt ki long pyrshah ia ka jingngeit bad ki blei jong ki. Ka jing-pynkylla snam ia ki wah bad ka jingmih ki jakoit ka long pyrshah ia u blei wah jong ki, kaba mih jynreiñ ka long pyrshah ia u Seb u blei khyndew jong ki. Ka jingdon u skaiñ bad ki puit ka long pyrshah ia u Shu u blei ka lyer. Ka jingdum tliw tliw ka long pyrshah ia u Ra u blei ka sngi. Ka jingiap khlam ki jingri ka long pyrshah ia u Apis u masi kyntang jong ki. Ki tohjaw ka long pyrshah ia u Satekh ne u Typhoa ; ka jinghap pat u phria bad u pyrthat ka long pyrshah ia u Ñiangsohriew ba khuid jong ki. Kaba pyniap ia u khun nyngkong ka long pyrshah eh ia ki blei ka ri Ijipt baroh.

Khatduh khatwai ia ki Israel la pyllait. Ki iaaid bad ryngkang ia ka Duriaw Basaw, hapdeng shibun ki jingeh bad shibun ki kam ba phylla U Blei lyngba u Moses haduh Sinai, ha kaba U Blei U la pynpaw ia ka mon bad ka jingthmu jong U lyngba ki Hukum ba U la ai. (Shaphang ki kambah, Tabernakl, bad ka jingiaid ki Israel la thoh shawei pat).

(3) *Ka jingkordor kane ka Kitab.*

Kane ka Kitab ka long kaba kordor. Ha ki bun ki jaka la pyni ia ka jingpynpaw U Blei ia lade, ka jingkhraw bad ka bor jong U, ka jingkhuid bad ka burom jong U, kumjuh ruh ia ka jingiadei ba jan jong U bad ki briew kiba long ka jaitbynriew ba la jied (Pule 19:5-6 ; 24:3-8). "Ka khmat jong Nga kan leit ryngkat bad me, bad Ngan ai ha me ia ka jingshongthait " (34:6, 7).

Kane ka Kitab ka longkaba kordor ia ki Khristan namar don ha ka bun kiei kiei kiba long kum ki Pharshi. (1) Ki

jingshitom ba la pynwan halor ki nong Ijipt ka pyni ia ka jingbishar hok U Blei namar ka pop jong ki, ka jingim namar ka jingim. Ka jingri kyndong U Blei ia la ki briew ha, ri Goshen ka pyni ba U Blei U ithuh ia la ki briew. (2) Ka snam ha ki arliang ki shawkad, bad haba uta u nongpynjot u iohi ia kata ka snam ba la shim ha i khunblang iba tlem u iaid lait. Kane ka pyni ia ka jingsynreit ka snam u khunlangbrot U Blei ha ka dohnud u briew (Heb. 10:29), bad kumta ruh la rakhe ia ka Niam ka Jinglait bad ka Jingkhawai U Trai. (3) Ka jingmih ki Israel na ri Ijipt sha Ri Kanaan ka pyni ia ka dur jong ka jingiaid Pilgrim u Khristan na shnong ka jingjot sha ka Kanaan bneng. U Rishot lyoh bad Rishot ding ki long ka dak ka jingdon ryngkat U Blei. Ka Mana bad ka pukri um ki kdew ia ka Um ka jingim bad u Kpu ba la wan hiar na bneng. U bseif rynong u pyni ia U Khrist halor ka diengphna. Ka Tabernakl ka pyni ia ka dur ka Balang. Ki hukum U Blei ki pyni ia ki Hukum ba la thoh ha ki Mawlyngkniap ka dohnud, bad ba U Khrist U la wan ban pynskhem ia ki Hukum. Ki thma ki nongshun bad ki jingjynjar ki Israel ki pyni ia ka dur ka thma bad ki jingjynjar ha u Khristan. (4) U Aron bad ki jingknia jong u ki kdew sha U Jisu u Rangbah Lyngdoh bymjukut. U Moses ruh u paw ha ka dur U Jisu Khrist : (a) Ka jingma ha ka por khynnah, (b) kaba kyntait ia ka burom bad jinglong syiem, (k) ha kaba shah hikai ha ri khlaw, (d) ha kaba ialam ia u paidbah sha Ri Kanaan, (e) nalor nangta, baroh arngut ki la long ki nonghikai, ki nongleh kambah kiba khraw.

KA KITAB LEBITIKOS :

(1) *Ka kyrteng bad ki bynta kiba don ha kane ka Kitab.*

Ka kyrteng Lebitikos kam da iadei eh ban khot ia kane ka Kitab, namar ym shym iathuh shibun shaphang ki Lebi. Kumta ki Nongthoh Jiw ki la khot ia ka, "Ka Aif" ne "Ka Kitab ki Lyngdoh" bad "Ka Kitab ki jingainguh". Kata ka mut, ka iathuh ia ka kam Lyngdoh, ki jingknia bad ka jingmane. Ka iapher na kiwei pat kiba iathuh ia ka Histori

ki Israel. Haba ki Israel ki la poi ha trai u Lum Sinai ki la thaw la ki tingtrep, ki tei ia ka Tabernakl, nangta la jied lyngdoh, la pynthikna ia ka kam Lyngdoh khnang ban don ka jingmane Blei bad ka jingioh map ia ki pop. Kumta ngi la iohi ba la thoh ha kane ka Kitab, ka bynta 1, ki aiñ ka jingkñia (lyn. 1-7), bad ka bynta 2, ka jingpynkyntang ia ka jait Lyngdoh (lyn. 8-10), ka bynta 3 ki aiñ ka jingkhuid bad ka jingbymkhuid kaba iaaid ter ter shaduh ka jingdonkam ia ka sngi ka jingsiewspah (lyn. 11-16), ka bynta 4, ka long ki aiñ ka jingkhuid (lyn. 17-26).

(2) *Ka jingkordor kane ka Kitab.*

Lada peit shisien peit ngi iohi ba kane ka Kitab kam ai jinghikai ei ei ruh ia ngi, hynrei lada peit bha ka ai ia kine ki jinghikai : (a) Ka iathuh bniah ia ka niam ka rukom ki Jiw khnang ban lah ban ianujor bad ki niam ki rukom kiba mynta ha ki jait niam kiba bun ; ka hikai bad ka kdew lynti ia ki niam ka pyrtnei ha ka rukom ba kham bha. Ka iathuh ha ngi ia ka mon U Blei, "Phin long kiba khuid namar Nga U Trai Uba U Blei jong phi Nga long Uba khuid". (b) U Aron u Rangbah Lyngdoh, ka kam bad ki jingkñia jong u, ka Tabernakl, ka Synduk ka Jutang, ki jingbuh jingsat ka Tabernakl ki long ka syrngiew bad ka dur ia ka Balang, ia U Khrist bad ka jingsiewspah jong U ; khamtam ka lyn-nong kaba 15 kane ka Kitab ka kdew ia ka sngi ka jingpyniasuk ne ka sngi ka jingsiewspah, ha kaba u Rangbah Lyngdoh u rung sha ka Jaka Kyntang tam, ka iadei eh ia ka kam ka jinglong Lyngdoh bad jingkñia U Jisu Khrist namar ka pop u paidlang.

(3) *Ki jingkñia bad ki jingkhawai ha kane ka Kitab.*

(a) Ki jingkñia:—(1) Ka jingkñia ainguh thang. (2) Ka jingainguh bam. (3) Ka jingkñia pyniasuk. (4) Ka jingkñia namar ki pop bym tip. Baroh ki kdew sha ka jingkñia U Khrist ia lade

(b) Don phra tylli ki jingkhawai :—(1) Ka Sabbaton.
 (2) Ka Jinglait. (3) Ka Pentekost. (4) Ki Turoi. (5) Ka jing-
 pyniasuk. (6) Ki lingtrep. (7) Ka snem ba hynñiew. (8) Ka
 Jubilee man ka sanphew snem.

(4) *U Dak 7 ha kane ka Kitab.*

Man la ka sngi kaba 7 dei ka Sabbaton.
 Man la ka snem kaba 7 ka dei ka snem Sabbaton.
 Man la ka 7 snem Sabbaton ka dei ka snem Jubili.
 Man la ka 7 bnai ka long kaba kyntang.
 Don 7 taiew hapteng ka Niam ka Jinglait bad ka Niam
 Pentekost.
 Ia ka niam ka Jinglait la rakhe 7 sngi.
 Ia ka Niam Tabernakl ruh la rakhe 7 sngi.
 Ha kine artylli ki Jingkhawai niam la kñia 14 tylli ki
 blang ha kawei kawei, kaba mut artylli ki 7.
 Ha ka niam Pentekost la kñia 7 tylli ki blang.

KA KITAB JINGKHEIÑ :

(1) *Ka kyrteng jong ka.*

La khot ia ka ka Kitab Jingkheñ namar ka iathuh
 ar sien ia ka jingkheñ briew ki Israel. Kawei ha ka lynnong 1,
 bad kawei pat hajan kaba kut ka Kitab, lynnong 26. Ha
 ka jingshisha kane ka kyrteng kam da iadei eh, hynrei kaba
 kham sngewdei lada khot ia ka, "Ka Kitab ha Ri Khlaw".
 Namar ka Kitab hi ka iathuh bniah ia ka jingim ki Israel
 40 snem ha Ri Khlaw, nاده ka jingsher dara ha Sinai haduh
 ban da poi ha ki pud ka Ri Kanaan. Ha kane ka Kitab
 la iathuh ia ka jingbymngeit bad ka jingiaidwir ki Israel,
 bad ba ki briew jong U Blei ki ialeh pyrshah ia U.

(2) *Ka Histori ha kane ka Kitab.*

Ki Israel ki mih na Sinai ban leit sha ri Kanaan. Ha
 ka jingshisha ka dei ban shim por tang khadwei sngi

lynti. Ki la phah ia ki nongsyntiat ka ri Kanaan khad-ar ngut na Kadesh Barnea bad kine pat ki wan phai hadien sawphew sngi. Shiphew ngut ki la ai ka report kaba sniew, kumta ki khun Israel ki la artatien, bad ki la sdang ban khgium bad ban ud sha U Blei, namarkata U Blei U la pyniaid wir ia ki sawphew snem. Baroh kiba palat arphew snem ka karta ki la iap noh lait sa tang u Kaleb bad u Joshua. Ym don jingtip kumno ki la pynlut ia kito ki snem kyndit ; la shem biang ia ki ba ki don ha Kadesh Barnea. Ha kane ka por u Moses, u Aron bad ka Miriam ki la khlad noh, bad U Blei U la pynmih ia u Joshua (Nongpynim) ban ialam ia ki shaduh ri Kanaan.

(3) *Ki jinghikai na kane ka Kitab.*

Ka long ka Kitab kaba thoh jingky nmaw ia ki jingjia ha ri Khlaw. Ka jingartatien bad bymngait ki Israel, ka jingbymkohnguh jong ki ka long ka jinglong kaba don ha ki Khristan ruh ban pynsy rwa ia lade ha ki jingiaidwir ka jingim, bad bun ki la iap noh hapoh ka ri khlaw ka pop khlem da ioh ban bsut sha ka ri Kanaan bneng. Haba pyrkhat ia ka jinglong jingim jong u Moses, u Kaleb, ka Miriam, u Balaam, ngi ioh shibun ki jinghikai ha ka jingim jong ngi kum ki nongialam ka Balang. U Joshua u ieng ha ka dur U Jisu Khrist ban jop ia ki Hima bad ki Syiem ka ri Kanaan, ban iasam bynta ia ki lyngdoh bad ki Syiem ka Hima ba bymjukut.

(4) *Ka jingiabynta ia kane ka Kitab.*

Ka jingshong ha Sinai bad ka jingpynkhereh	
ban mih	1—10:10
Na Sinai haduh ki pyntha ka ri Moab ...	10-11—22:1
Ha ki pyntha jong ka ri Moab ...	22:2—36

KA KITAB DEUTERONOMI :**(1) *Ka kyrteng kane ka Kitab.***

Ka ktien Deuteronomi ka dei ka ktien Greek kaba mut 'Ka jingiaikren shaphang ki 'Hukum' lane ka 'Kitab ki Hukum' (Pule 17:18). Ka Kitab ka kynthup ia ka por kumba 40 sngi ha ki pyntha madan ka ri Moab hapdeng ka jingiaidwir bad ka jingryngkang ia ka wah Jordan. Bun ki bynta la pynlut ha kaba kren biang ia ki Hukum, ha kaba pynkynmaw ia kiei kiei ba kin ym klet. U Moses u sneng khatduh bad u thung ia u Joshua ban long u nongialam jong ki.

(2) *Ka jingthoh ia kane ka Kitab.*

Kyndit la shem ia kane ka Kitab bad kiwei pat da u Hilkaiah hapoh ka Templ ha ka snem 621 S.K. Kumba long kiwei ki 4 tylli ki Kitab kiba nyngkong, la ngeit ba kane ruh ka long ka jingtrei u Moses hi, la'lehse ki nongthoh kiba hadien ki lah ban pyntam ne pynduna ne pynthymmai na ka jingthoh u Moses. Nalor nangta la shem ba ka bym lah long ba u Moses un thoh shaphang la ka jingiap (lyn. 34) lane ba u tip ia ki jingjia hadien ka jingiap jong u. Namarkata la ngeit ba mano re mano uba la thoh pyndap pynbiang ia ka Kitab ban bteng ia ka jingtrei u Moses.

(3) *Ka jingkordor kane ka Kitab.*

Ka long kawei na ki Kitab kiba itynnad eh ha ka Baibl, kaba iathuh ia ki jingkren kiba kordor jong u Moses. Man la ki lynnong jong ka la don ka lyer mynsiem. Ka kdew ia ka jingkwah U Blei ba ki Israel kin kohnguh, kin ieit bad burom ia U. Kane ka Kitab ka iasyriem ia ki Kitab Nongiathuhlypa, namar ki ktien kyrsiew, ki ktien maham, ki jingkular bad jingpyntngen kiba don ha ka. Haba ong lyngkot kane ka Kitab ka iathuh : (a) U Blei U long U Kpa, (b) ki brieve ki long ki khun, (k) kumta ki dei ban mane

ia U, (d) da kaba pynduh noh ia ki bleithaw baroh (e) namar lada kim leh kumta kin iap; (g) ka aig U Blei ka dei ban synshar ia u briew; (ng) baroh ki briew ki ia long shipara.

U Trai Jisu U la shim katto katne ki dkhot na kane ka Kitab. U la sei ia ki dkhot nangne pyrshah ia u Soitan ha ri khlaw (Math. 4 bad Deut. 8:3; 6:13; 10:20). Ia ka jingkylli shaphang ka Hukum kaba khraw tam, U Jisu U kdew sha Deut. 6:4, 9.

(4) Ka jingpynbynta ia kane ka Kitab.

- (a) Ka jingiathuh lyngkot da u Moses ia ki jingjia ha ri Khlaw ... (1-4:43)
- (b) Ka jingkren kaba ar u Moses (4: 44-48).
- (k) Ka jingkren kaba lai u Moses shaphang ka jutang bad ki jingkular (29-30).
- (d) Ka jingsneng bad ka jingrwai u Moses (31-32). Ka jingkyrkhu ba khatduh jong u Moses (38). Ka jingiap u Moses (34).

KA KITAB JOSHUA HADUH ESTHER

KA KITAB U JOSHUA

(1) Ka Kitab :

Ha kane ka Kitab ngi ioh ia ka jingiathuh ia ka jingjop ia ka ri Kanaan, bad ka jingioh shong ioh sah ki Israel hapoh ka jingialam u Joshua. Ka Kitab ka long kaba donkam namar : (a) Ka ai jingtip ha ngi ia ka por ka jingkylla ha ka Histori ki Hebru ; ki jingialeh thma ym tang ba kin ioh jaka ban shong, hynrei ban wallam ia ka jingialong kawei jong ki khnang ba kin ioh bor ha ka liang ka met, ha ka liang ka jingmane Blei bad ka bor ban jop lut phar ia ki nongshun ; ki jingeh baroh kiba ki la ia-kynduh bad kiba kin sa nang iakynduh ki ai jinghikai ia ki ba kin ithuh khambha ia u Jehobah. (b) Ha kane ka Kitab ruh la iohi ia ka bor ka ksangkti ba khlaiñ U Blei. Um shym ai ia ki da kaba suk ban ioh ia ka ri, hynrei lyngba ki jingialeh, bad ha baroh ki jingeh U don ryngkat.

2. *Ka jingim bad jinglong u Joshua :*

Ka kyrteng Joshua bad ka kyrteng Jisu ka mut Nongpynim. U Joshua u dei u khun u Nun na ka jait Ephraim, Ka kyrteng trai jong u ka dei u Hoshia hynrei la khot Joshua ia u da u Moses. Ka jingiadei jong u Moses bad u Joshua kaba long syriem kum ka jingiadei u Elijah bad u Elisha; U Joshua u la shim pateng ia ka kam u Moses bad u Moses ruh u da aiti bad aibor ha u da kaba ong, "To long uba khlain bad uba shlur" (Deut. 31:23). Kine ki ktien u Moses ki iaisawa jam ha u ha ki madan ka wah Jordan ; ka jingpynkup bor ha u ka aibor ia u ban leh ia kiei kei kiba khraw bad kiba phylla. Ia ka bor jong u la nangpynkhlain (3:7) da kaba iaid lyngba ia ka wah Jordan (5:13-15). Ka jingjop ia ka Jerikho, ka shnong Ai bad ki Hima kiba shatei bad shathie ki nangpynskhem ia ka jingshaniah jong u ha u Jehobah. U la ioh ka buit kumno ban shem ia ka pop ba rieh u Akhan. La pynieng iaka Tabernakl ha Shiloh, la pynthikna ia ki shnong jaka rieh. Na kiba la palat arphew snem tang u Joshua bad u Kaleb kiba la ioh ban iuh kjat ia ka ri Kanaan, baroh ki la iap noh ha ri khlaw namar ka pop jong ki.

U Joshua u la long u riew rangbah, u kapten bad u riewshlur. U long uba shitrhem na ka bynta U Blei bad ha ka jingieit ia ki Israel bad u riewiapom khla ka wait ki Israel. U la iap ha Ri Kanaan haba u la dap shispah shiphew snem ka rta. Kumta u Joshua u khun u Nun u la jia long U Jisu U Khun U Blei (Heb. 4:8).

(3) *Ka jingjop ia ka Ri Kanaan :*

Kane ka Kitab ka sdang na ka jingiaidlait ki Israel ia ka wah Jordan. Nangta ki shong shipor ha Gilgal bad nangne ki ialeh ia ka bynta kaba shaphang sepngi ka Palestain da kaba tur lyngba ka Jerikho, ha ka jaka ban iaid na shathie ka Duriaw Baiap. Ha kane ka rukom u Joshua u la lah ruh ban jop ia ki bynta kiba shatei bad shathie ka Palestain. Ki la jop nyngkong ia ka Jerikho, nangta

ia ka Ai, nangta pat ia ki Gibion bad ia ki Syiem ba shathie da kaba pynjot bun ki nongbah. Hadien pat ki la phai shaphang shatei bad ki la jop lut phar. La ki la jop pynban ki Syiem bad ki briew ki iai ialeh pyrshah ia ki, kumta ka jingjop ba shisha ka la long hadien khyndiat snem. Ki hima Kanaan ba ki Israel ki la jop ki dei ki Amor, ki Jebos, ki Hib bad kiwei ; kine ki briew ki long kiba eh, kiba khlaiñ, kiba kham shai kham sngewthuh bad ki long ruh ki nongrep kiba pahuh ka bam ka dih. La katta ruh Blei U la aiti ia ki ha ka kti ki Israel baroh. Khatduh eh ia ka ri Palestain la pyniasam ha ki 12 jait Israel kiba long ki khun ki ksiew u Jakob (Pule Josh. lyn. 13).

(4) *U Nongthoh kane ka Kitab :*

Ka Kitab kam shym iathuh ia ka kyrteng u nongthoh, hynrei kumba long ki Kitab Samuel, ki Syiem, ki Nongbishar la pyndei ia ka kyrteng jong u briew uba paw khmat ha ka Histori ; namar kata ia kane ka Kitab la ai ha ka kyrteng u Joshua. La ngeit ba u Joshua u la thoh kynmaw katto katne kum ia ki jingjia ba kham donkam, ka jutang hapdeng U Blei bad ki Israel, ha shuwa ba un iap (Josh. 24:26) Kiwei pat ki nongthoh ki la lum na ki jingthoh jong u, na ki jingkren jong u bad ki la buh lang ha ka Kitab ki Hukum lem bad ki 5 tylli ki Kitab u Moses.

(5) *Ka jingpynbynta ia kane ka Kitab :*

- (a) Ka jingjop ia ka ri Kanaan. Lyn. 1-12.
- (b) Ka jingiasam ia ka ri ha ki 12 jait. Lyn. 13-21.
- (k) Ka jingpynkut. Lyn. 22-24.

KA KITAB KI NONGBISHAR

(1) *Ka por jong ka Kitab.*

Ha ka Baibl la pynbud da kane ka kitab hadien ka Kitab u Joshua ; kane kam shym mut ba ka bteng ia ka Histori ka Kitab u Joshua. Kapor jong ka Kitab U Joshua ka fajngai na ka Kitab ki Nongbishar.

Ha ka kitab u Joshua la iathuh ba la jop lut phar ia ka ri Palestain, bad ba la iasam ha ki 12 jait. Hynrei kane ka kitab ka iathuh ba ki dang jop tang katto katne bad shiteng na ka ri. Ki nongshun ki ialeh ia ki ter shi ter, bad haduh kaba jan kut ka kitab la shen ba kim pat jop ia ki nongshun. Imat ha ka por u Joshua la jop, la pynbeit pynryntih hynrei tang shu iap ma u ki iapait ki iapra bad nangta ki shah jop biang ha ki nongshun. Ka jinglong jingim ka la hiar bha, ki la long kum ki riewkhlaw. Ki ju iapyniap briew bad kua ha ki blei thaw jong ki nong-Kanaan. Dei kane ka jinglong jong ki kaba la pynjngai na U Jehobah bad ba ki la kylla mraw pat.

Ng iohi ba ki Jiw ki la kylla nongrep ym shuh ki nongri jingri. Ha ka ktien bad ha ka niam ki la iasyriem ia ki nong-Kanaan. Don na ki kiba la sdang ban mane ia u Baal bad ki blei ki nong-Kanaan da kaba klet noh ia U Jehobah U Blei jong ki. Dei na kane ka daw ba kim lah shuh ban iatylli lang kawei ka buit ka bor.

(2) *Ka jingpynbynta ia kane ka Kitab.*

La pynbynta ia kane ka kitab ha ki lai bynta : (a) Lyn. 1-3: 4, (b) Lyn. 3: 5-16: 31 bad (k) Lyn. 17-21. Ha ka bynta ba nyngkong la thoh ia ki subjekt ka kitab : kum ka jinglyndet ia U Blei, ka jingbymkohnguh, ka jinglongmraw ka jingkylla kaba mut bad ka jingpyllait. Ka bynta kaba ar pat ka iathuh bniah ia ki jingjia baroh hapoh ka jing-ialam ki nongbishar. Ka bynta kaba khatduh ka kdew ia ka jingiatylli lang jong ki lem bad ka thma pohting ka jait Benjamin pyrshah ia kiwei pat ki jait. Don kiba kdew ba dei u Samuel uba la thoh ia kane ka kitab hynrei ym lah ban ong ba kane ka long kaba shishá.

(3) *Ka kyrteng kane ka Kitab :*

La khot ia kane ka Kitab—ka Kitab Nongbishar pamar' ba la thoh ia ki nongbishar jong ki Israel. Ki Hebrulane

ki Nong-Babilon haba khot Nongbishar kam da mut eh ia ka kam bishar khadar kum ki syiem; hynrei ki nongbishar hangne ka mut ki nongialam ia ka jaitbynriew ban jop ia ki nongshun, bad ban ialam ia u paitbah ha ka liang u Jehobah. Kumta ha kane ka kitab ngi iohi ba ki nongbishar kum u Barak, ka Deborah, Gidion, Jephthah, Samson bad kiwei ki ieng kum ki nongialam thma bad kumjuh ruh kum ki nongialam niam.

(4) *Ka por jong kane ka Kitab :*

U Nongthoh kane ka kitab um shym iathuh por, namar kata, ka por ka long ka bym thikna. Ngì tip ba ka por ki Nongbishar ka sdang hadien katto katne na ka jingiap u Joshua bad kane ka kitab ka sdang nangta haduh ka por ba la kha ia u Samuel. Lada kumta kane ka kitab ka kynthup ia ka por 480 snem kata ka mut, hapdeng 1250 S.K. haduh 1000 S.K. (Pule I Syiem 6:1) ; hynrei haba ngi shim beit tang ia ki snem ki Israel ka long tang 200 snem ne tam.

(5) <i>Ka jingshah shitom bad ki Nongpyllait:</i>	<i>Ki snem ba shitom</i>	<i>Ka jingsuk</i>
Ka jingshah shitom hapoh ki Nong-Shushan	8 snem	...
Ka jingsuk hapoh u Nongbishar Othniel	...	40 snem
Ka jingshah shitom hapoh ki Nong-Moab	18 „	...
Ka jingsuk da ka jingpyllait u Ehud	...	80 „
Ka jingialeh pyrshah da u Syiem Jabin	20 „	...
Ka jingsuk da ka jingjop u Barak	...	40 „
Ka jingialeh da ki Nong-Midian	7 „	...
Ka jingsuk da ka jingjop u Gideon	...	40 „
Hapoh ka jingialam u Abimelek	...	3 „
Hapoh ka jingialam u Tola	...	23 „
Hapoh ka jingialam u Jair	...	22 „
Ka jingialeh bad ki Nong-Amon	18 „	...
Ka jingsuk hapoh ka jingialam u Jephthah	...	6 „
Hapoh ka jingialam u Ibsan	...	7 „

<i>Ka jingshah shitom bad ki Nong- pyllait : ba shitom</i>	<i>Ki snem</i>	<i>Ka jingsuk</i>
Hapoh ka jingialam u Elon	...	10 „
Hapoh ka jingialam u Abdon	...	8 „
Ka jingialeh bad ki Philistia	40 „	...
Hapoh ka jingialam u Samson	...	20 „

(6) *Ka khubor na kane ka Kitab :*

Ki Israel ki la pynsyriem ia lade bad ki riew khlem Blei; ki long ki nongmane bleithaw, kim nang ban pyniapher na ki. U Blei ruh U la ai sajia la biang ia ki, hynrei da ka jingisnei pat, U Blei U la pynmih ia ki nongbishar ban ialam suki ia ki sha ka jingshisha, ka hok bad ka jingkhuid (Salm 23 bad 84). Ka nongrim ka jingngeit ki Israel ka long ban jop ia kiwei pat hapoh U Jehobah bad ban pyni ba tang U Jehobah Uba long U Blei ba shisha. U Blei Uba ngi mane U long U Blei u Abraham, u Isaak, u Jakob. U Kpa U Jisu Khrist ; kane ka Kitab ka hikai ba U Blei Un long U Blei ka pyrthei baroh ym tang jong u Hebru ne u Khristan. Ki Nongbishar ki la jop ia ki nongshun da ka jingngeit, kane ka jingngeit ka long ka jong ngi ruh (Heb. 11:32; 12:2).

Ka KITAB KA RUTH

Ka Kitab ka Ruth ka long kawei na ki Kitab Histori kaba itynnad ; ka iathuh ha ngi ia ka rukom im bad ka dustur ki riewhyndai. Ka iathuh ia ka jinglong jong ka Ruth, ka Orpah bad ka Naomi. Ng iohi ia ka jinglong ka Orpah kaba la leit bud shiteng lynti ia la ka kiaw-kurim, hynrei ynda ka la doh ia ka, ka la wan phai noh sha la shnong; katba ka Ruth pat ka la kut jingmut ban bud ia la ka kiaw-kurim la im la iap. Na ka jinglong ka Naomi ruh ngi iohi kumno ba ka shah ia ki jingjynjar, bad ba ka lah ban jop ia ka jingieit ki pyrta-kurim jong ka. Ng iohi ruh ia ka jingsngew u Boas ia kine ki riewkynthei da kaba u long u Goel (Nongsiewspah) jong ka Naomi da ka Ruth. Ki ktien ba ka Ruth ka la kren ki long kiba kordor: "Hangno

ba pha leit nga ruh ngan leit, hangno ba pha sah nga ruh ngan sah, ki brierw jong pha ki long ruh ki brierw jong nga, U Blei jong pha U long ruh U Blei jong nga, hangno ba pha iap nga ruh ngan iap”.

Haba peit bha ia ka khana kaba don ha kane ka Kitab i kumba la thoh ia ka la slem bah, hynrei ki riewstad kiba peit bniah ia ka rukom thoh bad kiwei ki la shem ba la thoh ia kane ka Kitab hamar ka jinglong mraw ha Babilon lane kham hadien shuh shuh.

Ka long kaba itynnad ban iohi ba u Mathaios u nong-thoh Gospel u thoh ia ka jinghiar pateng U Jisu da kaba ong ba u Boas u la pynkha ia u Obed na ka Ruth bad kumta ter ter haduh U Jisu. U Loukas ruh u mynjur kumjuh da kaba ong ba u Boas u pynkha ia u Obed bad u Obed ia u Jesse ter ter haduh U Jisu Khrist. Lada kumta kane ka Kitab ka long kaba kordor namar ka iathuh ha ngi ia ki kmeirad kparad tymmen jong U Trai Jisu— u Boas bad ka Ruth.

Kane ka Kitab ka don ki jingmut ba kynja mynsiem. U Boas u long u Goel (Nongsiewspah) jong ka Naomi da ka Ruth kumjuh ruh kumba U Khrist U long u tnga bad U Nongsiewspah ka Balang. Nangta pat ka nemsnew ha Bethlehem (ka iing u kpu) ka la pynlong ia u Elimelek (U Blei U Syiem jong nga) ban phet sha ri Moab, kaba long ka ri nongwei. Hangta hapdeng ki nongmane ia u blei Khemos (u nongshun ba la jop), u Elimelek u la iap, hadien kata ki khun shynrang jong u ruh baroh arngut, U Khilon (jingrwai) bad Mahlon (ka jingjanai) ki la iap, ki da ieh-noh riewkynthei ia la ki tnga bad ia la ka kmie. Ka Ruth ka la bud ia la ka kiaw-kurim sha Bethlehem bad da ka jing-ialam U Blei ka la ioh lok pat da u Boas u kur ba jan ka Naomi. Kumta ka iing ka Naomi kam shym la duh.

Ka jinghikai ka long ba ym dei ban iehnoh ia U Blei ba shisha wat hapdeng ka nemsnew ruh, da kaba wad ia kiwei pat ki blei. U Blei U pynsaja ia kito ki brierw kiba

im ha kane ka rukom. Dei tad ynda haba la phai pat sha U Blei kum ka Ruth bad ka Naomi ba U Blei Un kyrkhu pat, ym kum ka Orpah kaba long ka nongphaidien.

Ka jingpynbynta ia kane ka Kitab :

- (a) Lyn. 1. U Elimelek lem bad ka tnga bad ki khun jong u ha ri Moab.
- (b) Lyn. 2. Ka Ruth ka don ha lyngkha u Boas.
- (k) Lyn. 3 & 4. Ka jingshim lok u Boas ia ka Ruth.

KI KITAB I & II U SAMUEL

1. Ka kyr teng bad ka jingpynbynta ia ki Kitab :

Ki artylli ki Kitab u Samuel ha kaba nyngkong eh ki long tang kawei. Ha ka Septuagint la pynbynta ia ki ha ki artylli ki Kitab, bad la khot ia ki, "Ki artylli ki Kitab ba nyngkong ki Hima", hynrei mynta pat la khot ia ki ki Kitab I & II u Samuel. Hynrei ka jingmut kaba kongsan hi jong ki Kitab ka long KA HIMA (I Sam. 10:25). Baroh ar ki iathuh ia ka khana (story) jong ki briew kiba la jied la thung da U Blei. Ki kynthup ia ka por 100 snem naduh ka por ka jingkut ki Nongbishar haduh ka por ka jingkiewkhet u Solomon.

Lah ban pyniabynta kyllum ia ki lynnong kine ki Kitab kumne :

- (a) I Samuel 1—14. Ki Israel hapoh ki Philistia, u Samuel u nongialm jong ki, kum u syiem, u lyngdoh bad u nongiathuhlypa.
- (b) I Samuel 15—II Sam. 8. Ka thma pohing u Saul bad u Dabid.
- (k) II Samuel 9—24. Ka jingsynshar u Dabid halor ki Israel.

2. *Ka jingsdang bad ka jingroi ka jingsynshar ki Syiem ha Israel.*

Ha ngi haba ong u syiem ka mut u nongsynshar, u nongbishar uba da don da ki rul ki aif. Hapdeng ki Israel kam da long eh kumba long ha ngi mynta. Kim da don thikna ka aif synshar bishar bad ka aif shipai. U syiem u long u nongsynshar, u nongbishar ba khlem aif, u long ruh teng teng u rangbah shipai, bad shibynta na ka jingsynshar jong u ka iadei bad ka niam kaba long ka jingngeit ha u Jehobah.

Ha kawei pat ka liang ka don ka jingiapher hapdeng ki nongbishar bad ki syiem ha Israel. Peit ia u Saul la pynlong ka jingjied paidbah da ki Israel hapoh ka jingialam u Samuel. Ki nongbishar pat ki long kiba shu mih hi da ka jingkhoh U Blei. U Saul u long u kapten thma pyrshah ia ki Philistia, u da khot ia ki Israel baroh ban ieng ialeh ia ki Philistia (I Sam. 11:7) bad ha ka por knia u long u khlieh jong ka jaitbynriew Israel, u dei ruh ban bud ban kohnguh ia ka mon u Jehobah.

Kawei na ki kam ba bha ba u Saul u la leh ha ka por jong u ka long ba u la pynduh noh ia kiba shongksuid bad kiba kren byrtong (I Sam. 28:9). Um sngewbha ba kane ka rukom kan don hapdeng ki Israel. Imat ha ka jingkhmihlynti ki paidbah, u Jonathan, u khun jong u Saul, un long u syiem hadien u Saul lada u Jonathan u la lah ban jop ia ka thma ha Gilboa ; hynrei la ioh pynban da u Dabid. Ka daw ka long ba u Jonathan hi u mon ban pynlong syiem ia u Dabid ; nalar kata ruh, U Blei U la jied ia u Dabid, U da kyntait ia u Jonathan namar ka pop u kpa jong u, bad ruh ka jinglong u Dabid ka ring ia u paidbah Israel ban jied syiem ia u.

U Dabid u la long syiem baroh ki sngi ka jingim jong u. Ka kam kaba khraw jong u ka long ban ialeh thma, bad tang khyndiat por ba u la ioh lad ban peit ia ki kam niam, halor ki lyngdoh, kata, hadien ba u la jop pat ia ka

Jerusalem bad ba la iohpdian pat ia ka Synduk ka Jutang. La kumta ruh u Dabid u la long u nongsdang ban buh ia ki Aif ka Hok (II Sam. 15:5; 14:41). U la buh ia u Kapten Thma (II Sam. 20:23-26), u la shim khajna ruh na ki raiot (II Sam. 24:2). U Dabid u burom ia ki nongiathuhlypa bad ia ki niam ki rukom baroh. U la long u Syiem ki Israel bad u nongmihkhmat U Jehobah. Ka rukom synshar bad pyniaid hima u Dabid ka la neh hadien jong u kumba sawspah snem.

3. *Ka jingsdang ka jingiathuhlypa ha Israel :*

Ka ktien tynrai jong ka ktien nongiathuhlypa ka dei 'Nabi' (Hebru) kaba mut 'ban pynbna' ne 'ban iathuhlypa', Namarkata ki nongiathuhlypa ha Israel ki long kiba pynbna bad kiba iathuhlypa. Ka khubor ba ki kren ka long na U Jehobah sha ki briew u Jehobah, ki Israel. Ki long ki nongpyrta ia ka jinglong kawei ki Israel, ia ka pop bad ki jingleh palat jong ki. Ki long ki nongiathuh ia ka jinglong hok jinglong khuid U Jehobah. Ia ki nongiathuhlypa la shem nyngkong ha ki skul nongiathuhlypa (I Sam. 10:5-10). Kine ki iaaid shaneng sharum kylleng ka ri ban iathuh ia ka khubor kaba wan na U Blei. U Samuel um da long eh u nongiathuhlypa hynrei u long u nongseng ia ki skul nongiathuhlypa (I Sam. 19:20) bad kane ka seng ka la neh haduh ka por u Elijah (I Syiem 20:35). Ym don jingtip shaphang ka rukom pyniaid bad ka rukom kyrshan ia kane ka seng, hynrei la shem ba kine ki nongiathuhlypa ki la don naduh ka por u Dabid bad lehse kham ha shuwa ia kata ruh. Ki dei ma ki kiba la khot ia ki Syiem bad ia u paidbah ban kohnguh ia ka mon U Blei, bad haba kim kohnguh la pynwan ia ka jingshitom (II Sam. 7:2; 12:25; 24:11). La shem ba ki nongiathuhlypa kum u Elijah, u Elisha bad kiwei ki don ruh ka bor ban leh kambah. Hadien ha ka spah snem kaba phra la mih ruh ki nongiathuhlypa kiba don ki jingthoh kum ka Kitab u Amos, u Isaiah, u Jeremaiah. Kane ka kam nongiathuhlypa kam long pyrshah ia ka Aif long syiem hynrei ka long ka lad pynbha ia u Syiem bad ki raiot jong u (I Sam. 15:3-23). La ju shem ruh ba u Samuel

u pynlong ia ki jingialang niam ban sneng ban hikai ia u paidbah lem bad ia u Syiem.

4. *Ka Synduk ka Jutang bad ka jinglong lyngdoh :*

Ha ki Kitab u Samuel ka Synduk ka Jutang ka pyni ba ka long ka jaka shong U Blei, namar hangno ba ka don hangta U Blei U don (Josh. 3, 4, 6,; Nongbishar 20:27). La ju buh ia ka Synduk ka Jutang ha Shiloh, ka jaka ba kyntang ha kaba la don ka iingjaiñ (I Sam. 1:9). Shisien haba ki Philistia ki la jop ia ki Israel ki da rah ruh ia ka Synduk ka Jutang, hynrei la shem ba ha kano kano ka shnong Philistia ba la don ka Synduk ka Jutang, la don ka jingiap khlam bad ki jingshitom. Na kane ka daw la pynphai ia ka sha Kirjath-Jearin ha kaba la ai bor ia u Ebenesar ban sumar ia ka (I Sam.3-7), Haba u Dabid u la jop ia ka Jerusalem u la rah noh ia ka Synduk ka Jutang ban buh ha Jerusalem (II Sam. 6), bad da ka jingdon jong ka la wallam pat ia ki jingkyrkhu hapdeng ki Israel ; bad khatduh eh la buh ia ka hapoh ka Templ u Solomon.

Ki lyngdoh ki dei ki briew (Nongbishar 17, 18) kiba la pynkyntang khamtam na ka bynta ka jingmane bad ka jingsumar ia ki mar ba kyntang jong ka Templ. U Eli bad ki khun jong u ki la long ki lyngdoh (I Sam. 2:13-15). La shem ba ki Philistia ruh ki la don ki lyngdoh na ka bynta ki blei jong ki (I Sam. 5:5; 6:2). Kine ki lyngdoh ki don la ka jingriam kaba pher bad ki da hiar pateng na u kpa sha ki khun kham bunsien eh. Hadien ba la buh ia ka Synduk ka Jutang ha Jerusalem la shem ba kine ki lyngdoh ki la kham pynjan ia ki iingsyiem bad ia ki syiem, bad wat ia ki Syiem hi la pynsleh da ki lyngdoh. Kumta ia u Syiem Saul bad u Syiem Dabid la pynsleh da u Samuel, nangne la shem ia ka jingmut ba u syiem u long borabor uba la pynsleh da U Blei, kaba kdew ruh sha U Messaiah U Khrist Uba U Trai. Kane ka kyrteng Messaiah ruh ka la paw nyngkong ha ka Kitab u Samuel (I Sam. 2:10). Ki lyngdoh ha kawei pat ka liang kum ki nongiathuhlypa ki teng ha ka jingiadei bad ki syiem, kumta namar ba u Saul

u kñia hi ha Gilgal la pynrem ia u (I Sam. 13:8). Don ruh teng teng ba ki Syiem ruh ki ju pyndep hi ia ki jingñia wat ha bym don lyngdoh ruh.

5. *U Samuel :*

Ia u Samuel, u khun ka Hannah bad u Elkanah, la pynkyntang naduh dang rit sha ka kam U Blei. Lah ban khot ia u U Nongiohi (Seer), uba lah ban iohi ia ka jingdonkam syiem ha Israel, bad ban shem ruh ia u Saul, u Dabid, ki briew kiba bit ban long syiem. Ha kawei pat ka liang u long u nongialam bad u nongbishar ki Israel, bad ka jaka shong jong u ka la long ha Mispah. Ia u Samuel lah ban ong ba u long u nongialam uba khraw uba la syiem ia u Moses ha ka burom bad ka jingkhraw jong u. La ym shym la ai nam nongiathuhlypa ia u hynrei u iasyiem ia u Isaiha ha ka jingiadei bad ki syiem. La khot ia u u nongbishar ba khatduh bad u syiem ba nyngkong ha Israel. Ha ka jingshisha u dei u nongbishar ne u syiem, lane u lyngdoh ne nongiathuhlypa, uba lah ban pyniatylli ia ki Israel bad u nongseng ia ka nongrim jinglong syiem ha ki aiñ ba kynja Blei.

6. *U Saul :*

U Saul u la long u syiem uba nyngkong ha Israel. Lah ban khot ia u u riewshlur ne u riewthma ; hynrei u la long ruh uba runar bad uba dap da ka jingbishni, da ka mynsiem leh mon; pynban haba ianujor ia ka jinglong syiem jong u lehse u la long khambha ia kiwei pat lait noh u Dabid. U la pynlut bun ka por ha kaba ialeh bad ki Philistia, la ha kaba khatduh u la jot bad u la shah jop lem bad ka jingpang ba lamwir. Nalor kata u la bishni ia la u pyrsa-kurim, u Dabid, u briew uba bha. U Saul u la pyrshang ban buh katto katne ki aiñ ki rul kiba bha ia kiba la shim bad la bud da u Dabid hadien. Ki raiot u Saul ki la shaniah ia u kum u syiem u kmie haduh kaba kut ka jingsynshar jong u.

7. *U Dabid :*

Ka jingkhraw bad ka jingseisoh na ka jingim jing-synshar u Dabid kam long tang kaba ngi iohi ma ngi mynta, hynrei wat ki Israel ruh ki la iohi ia kane. U la long u riewthma bad u nongialeh ia ki nongshun da ka mynsiem ka jingieit bad namar ka jingbym banse. U nang ban pyn-iadei lok bad ki nongwei kum u Akhis, u Itlan. U la long ruh u nongrwai u nongtem uba khraw (I Sam. 16:18). La u la long uba khambha na kiwei pat ki syiem hynrei kum u brieu u don hi la ki jong ki jingduna. U Dabid u la pyrshang ban bud bad ban pynroi ia kiei kiei kiba la sdang da u Saul bad u la kham pynbha ruh (I Sam. 22:6) ha kaba buh ia ka iingbishar bad ia ka nongbah. U da lamlynti ia kiei kiei kiba bha ia ki syiem kiba hadien jong u, kum u syiem na uba yn kyrmen ia UMessaiah, USyiem Uba khraw na ka iing bad ka jait jong u. Kumta U Jehobah U la don ryngkat bad ri kyndong ia u shilynter ki sngi ka jingim jong u, U da kular ruh ban kyrkhu ia u khun jong u, u Solomon Syiem (I Sam. 16:18).

8. *Ka por bad ka jingiadei kine ki Kitab :*

Don katto katne kiba ngi la dei ban pyrkhat shaphang kine ki Kitab. Mynno ba la thoh ia ki? Mynno ba ki la mih? Ka long kaba eh ban jubab bad ban shem ia ki jing-shisha; haba shu ong antad lah ban ong ba ki la mih hadien ka spah snem kaba phra.

Ha kawei pat ka liang kine ki Kitab ki don ka jingiadei bad ki Kitab Khronikl, ha kiba bun ki bynta la don ka jingiasyriem; kata ia ki Kitab Khronikl la thoh kham hadien bad la shem ia ki ba ki don lem bad kiwei ki Kitab ha ka Kanun, hynrei ki Kitab Samuel pat la shem lang bad ki Kitab Nongiathuhlypa. Haba bishar bniah la shem ba u nongthoh ia ki Khronikl u la shim kyliang shibun ki bynta na ki Kitab u Samuel. La shem ruh ba ki nongpule ki iapher; ia ki Kitab u Samuel la thoh na ka bynta ki Israel kyllum, hynrei ia ki Khronikl tang na ka bynta ki Judah lehse ha ka por ba la iapait ar hima.

9. *Ka jinghikai na kine ki Kitab :*

Ka jinghikai ba ngi ioh na kine ki Kitab ka iasyriem ia ka Kitab Nongbishar. Ka jingim suk ki Israel ka mih na ka jingiatylli jong ki hapoh ki thapniang U Jehobah. Ki syiem ki don (a) ka jingiadei sha U Blei ; (b) ki don ka jingiadei sha ki briew. Baroh arngut u Saul bad u Dabid ki da bud bniah ia ka jingialam u Jehobah la ki don ruh ki jingduna jong ki. Ngim kham iohi ruh ba don ka jingmane bleithaw ha ka por jong ki; ki jingduna ha ki jingknia bad ki kam niam ki long tang ki jingleh klet teng khat, bad kane ka por hi ka dang long tang ka jingsdang ia ki jingpyniaid niam kiba thymmai. La katta ruh U Blei U la sngewbha namar la pynshong nongrim ia ka niam ha ka rukom kaba dei eh.

KI KITAB I & II KI SYIEM

1. *Ka kyrteng bad ki bynta kiba don ha ka Kitab Syiem:*

Ha kine ki Kitab la thoh ia ka Histori ki Syiem naduh u Solomon haduh ka por ka jingringmraw sha Babilon. Ha kaba nyngkong ki long tang kawei ka Kitab hynrei la pynlong ia ki artyllli ha ka Septuagint bad la khot ia ki "Ki Kitab III & IV Ka Hima" ban bteng ia ka Kitab I & II u Samuel.

Ki bynta jong ki Kitab ki kynthup ia ka histori jong ka por ha ki sngi ba khatduh ka jingim u Dabid (890 S.K.) haduh ka jingjot ka Jerusalem (586 S.K.), bad ka pynkut ha ka jingpyllait ia u Jehoiakin na ka iingbyndi da u Ebil-Merodak ha ka snem (561 S.K.). Kumta baroh ar ki Kitab ki shim ia ka por 400 snem.

Ha ka Talmud la ong ba dei u Jeremaiah u nonglum bad u nongthoh kine ki Kitab. La ngeit kumta na ka daw jong ka dur bad ka rukom thoh ia ki; lane namar ki jingiadei kiba don ha ka Kitab u Jeremaiah (Pule Jer. 39-42,

nanhta shuh Jer. 52, ba la shim lehse na II Syiem 24, 25). Don pat ruh kiba ong ba dei u Esra uba la lum lang bad thoh ia ki, namar u la long u nongthoh uba khraw shibun ha kato ka por.

2. *Ki bynta na kiba la shim nawei pat ha kine ki Kitab :*

Katba kum ki Kitab hi la kdew ba la shim kylliang na kiwei pat ki jingthoh ne ki Kitab kumba laisien. Ka Kitab ki kam u Solomon (I Syiem 11:41), ka Kitab jingthoh kynmaw ia ki Syiem Israel (I Syiem 14:19), ka Kitab jingthoh kynmaw ia ki Syiem Judah (I Syiem 14:29 ter ter) ; nalog kine imat la don ruh kiwei pat ki bynta ba la shim na shawei pat.

3. *Ka Histori ha kine ki Kitab :*

Ia ka histori jong ki Syiem ha kine ki Kitab lah ban pyniabynta ha ki saw tylli ki por : (a) ka jingsynshar u Solomon ha ka jingialong kawei ki Israel, (b) ka por kumba 200 snem naduh ka por ka jingialeh ki shiphew jait (937 S.K.) haduh ka jingkut ka jingsynshar u Jehu ha Israel bad u Ussaiah ha Judah, (k) shispah snem hamar ka jingkut kitei arngut ki Syiem bad ka jingsynshar u Josaiah, (d) ki 50 snem ba khatduh jong ka Hima Judah (630-586 S.K.)—ka jingjot ka Jerusalem.

4. *Ka Niam ha kane ka por :*

Don ka jingiapher ha ka liang ka niam hapoh kine ar ki hima (Judah bad Israel). Ha Israel ym don jaka kyntang kumba don ha Judah. Kumta ka niam bad ki jinglehniam kim da iaid itynnad. Ka jingmane ia u Jehobah ka long hadien ia u Baal jong ki Phoiniki (Hos. 2:13). Ka jingmane khlur jong ki Assyria la leh ruh da ki Israel. Ki ju pyndonkam ruh ia ka jingmane ia ka dur khun masi bad masi kyrtong ha ki jaka ba jrong kiba long ka jingmane bleithaw.

Ha Judah pat ia ka Templ la dep tei da u Solomon bad la buh ia ka jaka kyntang bad ki jingdonkam baroh na ka bynta ka niam. La katta ruh ki Judah ki la pyrshang ban pynduh ia kiei kiei kiba bha. Ka jingshem pat ia ka Kitab Deuteronomi da u Josaiiah Syiem ka wallam biang ia ka jingrakhe ba bniah ia ki niam ki rukom ha Judah. Ka jingmane bleithaw kam shym paw ha Judah.

5. Ki Nongiathuhlypa ha kane ka por :

Lah ban pynlong lai kynhun ia ki nongiathuhlypa ha kine ki Kitab :—

- (1) Kito kiba don ha ka por ka thma bad ki 'Syria ki long u Elijah bad u Elisha.
- (2) Kito kiba don ryngkat ha ka jingialeh bad ka jingjop ki Assyria ki long u Amos, u Hosia, u Isaiaiah bad u Mikah.
- (3) Kito kiba don ha ka por ka jinghiar bor ki Assyria bad ha ki sngi ba nyngkong ka jingsynshar donbor ki nong-Babilon ki long u Nahum, u Sephanaiah, u Habakkuk, u Jeremaiah, u Esekial. Ha baroh kine ki por ki nongiathuhlypa ki long ki nong-pyrta pyrshah ia ka pop, ki nongialam ha ka lynti kaba dei.

6. Ka jingkordor kine ki Kitab :

U Nongthoh u iohi ba ka jingim bad ka jingsynshar kine ki syiem ka long kaba kordor shibun ha ka histori ki Israel. Nangta pat la buh jingthoh ia ki thma bad ki jingjia kiba khraw, kum ka jingtei ia ka templ, kum ka jingkyllon ka jaitbynriew namar ki pop, ka jingjop haba kohnguh ia U Jehobah. Napdeng ki syiem ki don kiba sniew bad ki don ruh kiba bha. Kane ka long katba kum ka jinglong jong ki hi. Ng iohi ruh ia ki kambah u Elijah bad u Elisha kum ki nongiathuhlypa la kim shym don jingthoh kum kiwei ki nongiathuhlypa.

7. *Ka jingpynbynta ia kine ki Kitab :*

- (a) I Ki Syiem 1-11. Ka jingsynshar u Solomon.
 (b) I Ki Syiem 12-II Ki Syiem 17. Naduh ka jingsynshar u Jeroboam haduh ka jingringmraw ia ki Israel da ki nong-Assyria.
 (k) II Ki Syiem 18-25. Naduh u Hesekaiah haduh ka jingringmraw ia ki Judah da ki Khaldi.

KI KITAB I & II KI KHRONIKL

1. Ki 12 tylli ki Kitab naduh Genesis haduh II Syiem ki kut ha ka jinglongmraw. Kine artylli pat ki iathuh ia kajuh ka histori bad ki pynkut ha ka jinglongmraw. La iathuh lyngkot ia baroh kaba la dep hynrei khamtam eh ia ka jingsynshar u Dabid, u Solomon bad ki Syiem Judah. Ka I Khronikl ka long la jan kajuh bad ka II Samuel; ka shu iapher tang ha ki 9 lynnong kiba iathuh lyngkot ia ka histori naduh u Adam haduh ka jinglongmraw ki Jiw. Ki Kitab ki kynthup (a) katto katne ki khana na ki por ba la slem eh, (b) ka histori u Dabid bad u Solomon, (k) ka histori jong ki Judah.

2. *U Nongthoh bad ka por ba la thoh :*

Ki Kitab I bad II Khronikl, u Esra, u Nehemaiah ki la long lehse na ujuh u nongthoh, na ka dur bad ka rukom thoh ia ki. Ka jingiathuhkhana pateng ki Jiw ka ong ba dei u Esra uba la thoh ia ki. Lada ia kine ki Kitab la niew ba dei u Esra uba la thoh ia ki, lah ban buh antad ba la thoh ia ka I bad II Khronikl ha ka 340 S. K. lane kham ha shuwa khyndiat ia kane (Pule I Khron. 3:24 bad Neh. 12:11, 22).

3. *Ka dor kine ki Kitab :*

Kumba ngi ngeit ba ka Baibl ka long ka Ktien U Blei, U Blei U kwah ba u Esra un thoh pat bad kren pat ia kijuh kiei kiei kiba la dep thoh, kumta ka jingthoh arsien ia kijuh

ka pyni ia ka jingkordor jong ka histori ki Israel. Ki Kitab ki kdew ia ka jiingsynshar U Blei halor ki syiem kum u Nongsynshar, bad hangne bad hangtai ngi shem ia ki mawlynnai ba kordor ki Kitab (II Khron. 15:2).

4. *Ka jingiadei kine ki Kitab bad ki Kitab ki Syiem :*

Ki Kitab ki Syiem ki ai ka histori jong baroh ar ki Hima Israel bad Judah, katba ki Kitab Khronikl imat ki la kham kdew ia ka Hima Judah khamtam ruh ia ka jingsynshar u Dabid. Don bun kiei kiei kiba don ha ki Kitab ki Syiem ki don ruh ha kine ki Kitab, don bun pat ruh ki bym don. Hynrei kiei kiei kiba iadei bad ka Templ kum ka jingkhuid jong ka jingmane ki iadei lang. Ha ka Kitab ki Syiem ngi shem ia ki thma, ka jingmane bleithaw, bad ka jingleh bymman ; ha ki Khronikl ngi iohi ia ki jingpyllait bad jingpynthymmai da ka jingkylla kaba mut. Ha kine ki Kitab la iathuh ba don 280 ki nongrwai nongtem kiba nang, nangta pat 4000 ngut ba la ialam da u Asaph, u Heman bad u Jeduthun. Kine baroh ki kdew ia ka jingmane Blei da ki jingrwai jingiaroh.

5. *Ka jingpynbynta ia kine ki Kitab*

- (a) I Khron. 1-9. Ki jinghiar pateng.
- (b) I Khron. 10-26. Ka jingsynshar u Dabid.
- (k) II Khron. 1-9. Ka jingsynshar u Solomon.
- (d) II Khron. 10-36. Ka jingsynshar naduh u Rehoboam haduh u Sedekaiah.

KA KITAB U ESRA

1. Ka Kitab u Esra, u Nehemaiah bad Esther ki iathuh ia ka bynta kaba khatduh ka histori ki Hebru. Ki iathuh ba ki Jiwi ki wan phai na Babilon, ka jingtei pat ia ka Jerusalembad ia ka Templ, ka jingpynieng pat ia ka jaitbynriew Jiwi ha la ka ri. Kane ka por ka long kumba 100 snem

naduh 536-432 S.K. Don lai ngut ki nongiathuhlypa kiba khatduh kiba iadei bad kane ka por; kita ki long u Haggai, u Sekharaiah bad u Malakhi.

2. *Artylli ki por ba iapher :*

Naduh 536 haduh 516 S.K. kaba long 20 snem ha kaba u Serubbabel u la long u Governor bad u Joshua pat u la long u Rangbah Lyngdoh. Ha kane ka por la tei ia ka Templ (Esra 3-6), u Haggai bad u Sekharaiah ki la don ryngkat ha kane ka por.

Naduh 457 haduh 432 S.K. kaba long 25 snem ha kaba u Nehemaiah u long u Governor bad u Esra u long u Lyngdoh, la tei ia ki kynroh ka Jerusalem. Ha kane ka por u Malakhi u iathuhlypa. Kane ka Kitab u Esra ka iathuh baroh ar ki por, ka Kitab Nehemaiah ka iathuh tang ia kaba ar bad ka Kitab ka Esther ka long hapdeng kitei ar ki por.

3. *Don lai sien ka jingwanphai pat ki Jiw :*

(1) Ha ka snem 536 S.K. u Serubbabel lem bad 42,360 ki Jiw ki la wan phai sha ri Kanaan, 7337 ngut ki shakri, 200 ngut ki nongrwai, 736 ki kada, 245 ki kulai heh, 435 ki ut, 6720 ki kada, bad 5400 ki khiew ksiar ki khiew rupa ba la rah mynshuwa na Jerusalem.

(2) Ha ka snem 457 S.K. u Esra lem bad 1754 ki rangbah, 100 talen ka ksiar, 750 talen ka rupa, lem bad ki jing-ainguh na u Syiem. Ym shym la iathuh la la don ne em ki kynthei bad ki khynnah kiba la iawan ryngkat ; ka lynti hi ka shim por saw bnai ban iaid.

(3) Ha ka snem 444 S.K. u Nehemaiah, u Governor lem bad ki shipai ba iasynran ki la wan sha Jerusalem ban tei ia ka Jerusalem. Ka jinglut jingsep ka la long na u Syiem.

4. *Ki snem jinglongmraw ki Hebru :*

Ha ka snem 721 S.K. la ring mraw ia ki Israel da ki Assyria.

Ha ka snem 606 S.K. la ring mraw ia ki Judah da ki Babilon.

Ha ka snem 536 S.K. la pyllait ia ki da ki nong-Persia.

5. *Ka Kitab bad ka jinglong ka Kitab u Esra :*

Ia ka Kitab u Esra nyngkong eh la pyniasoh lang bad ka Kitab u Nehemiaiah da ki Jiw, bad ki ngeit ba dei u Esra uba la thoh ia ki. Ha kane ka Kitab la shem ba don katto katne kiei kiei kiba la thoh pat ia kiba la don ha ki Kitab Khronikl. La ngeit ba la thoh ia kane ka Kitab ha ne shuwa ka 340 S.K. La thoh ia ka da kaba u Esra hi u da kynmaw da lade (7:27; 9:15) ; u la lum na ki register ba la thoh kynmaw (2,10:18-44). U la lum ruh na ki jingthoh ki Hebru ha ka ktien Aramaik (4: 7-6:18 ; 7:12-26).

Kane ka Kitab ka long kaba kordor, namar ka iathuh ia ka jingkitkhia ki rangbah bad ki paidbah ban tei pat ia ka Templ bad ia ki kynroh ka Jerusalem, ka jingpyllait U Blei ia ki Israel na ka jinglongmraw, ka jingsdang thymmai pat jong ki ban rakhe ia ki aiñ bad ki hukum U Blei. Ki lynnong 1-6 ki iathuh ia ka jingwan phai na Babilon. Ki lynnong 7-10 pat ki iathuh ia ki jingjia hapoh u Syiem Artaksersis.

KA KITAB U NEHEMAIAH

1. *U Nongthoh bad ka por ba la thoh :*

Kat kum ka khana pateng ki Jiw la ong ba dei u Esra uba la thoh ia kane ka Kitab, la ki don kiba ngeit ba u Nehemiaiah u lah ban thoh hi da lade ruh. La antad ruh ia ka por ba la thoh ia ka hapteng ki snem 330 bad 320 S.K.

2. *U Esra :*

U Esra (u nongiarap) u la long u khun u Seraiah. La kha ia u ha Babilon. U la hiar pateng na u Hilkaiah, u Rangbah Lyngdoh, uba la trei ha ka por u Syiem Josaiiah (Esra 1:1 bad II Syiem 22:8). U Esra u la wan phai na Babilon sha Jerusalem ha ka snem 457 S.K., kata 80 snem hadien ka jingwan phai kaba nyngkong ki Jiw hapoh ka jingialam u Serubbabel, bad 13 snem ha shuwa ka jingwan phai u Nehemaiah. Nalor ba u la long u lyngdoh u la long ruh u nongthoh histori uba khraw (Esra 7:11), bad uba tbit shibun ha kane ka kam.

3. *U Nehemaiah :*

U Nehemaiah u la wan sha Jerusalem ha ka snem 444 S.K. kum u Governor, hadien u Esra 13 snem. U Esra u long u Lyngdoh hynrei u Nehemaiah u long u nongsynshar uba don ka bor bad ka burom. Haba u wan u da rah ruh ka shithi ioh bor na u Syiem Persia ban tei ban maramot ia ka nongbah Jerusalem kaba la jot., Ki Jiw ki la pyrshang tei 100 snem hynrei kim lah leh ei ei ruh namar don ki nongshun kiba nangpyntwa ; namarkata u Nehemaiah lem bad ki shipai ki la wan iarap ban tei. U Nehemaiah da ka bor bad ka jingstad U Blei, u la pyndonkam ia ki briew baroh ban tei ia ki kynroh, u nang ban sumar hok ia ki tyngka ki peisa bad ban pyniaid ia ka kam ha ka rukom kaba dei. U la long u riewngeit, u riewshlur, uba tbit bad uba ju duwai. U ieng shlur ha pyrshah ki Arabia, ki Ammon bad ki Moab. U iada ia kiba duk na ka jingbanbein kiwei pat, u da hikai ia ki paidbah ban kohnguh ia ki hukum U Blei. Ha ka por ba u leit phai sha Persia ka jinglong mynsiem ki paidbah ka la hiar shibun, hynrei ynda u la wan jngoh pat ia ka Jerusalem, u la pynkhuid ia ka Templ bad u la tei pynbha ia ka long-ling long-sem ki Israel bad kumjuh ruh ia ka jingpyniaid hima sima jong ki.

4. *Ka jingpynbynta ia kane ka kitab :*

- (a) Lynnong 1-7. U Nehemaiah u iathuh ia kiei kiei kiba la jia.

- (b) Lynnonng 8-9. Ka jingiathuh pat shaphang kiba la jia la long.
- (k) Lynnonng 10-12:26. Hynriew tylli ki jingthoh kyrteng kiba kordor.
- (d) Lynnonng 12:27-13. Ka jingpynkyntang ia ka kynroh Jerusalem lem bad kiwei kiwei ki jingpynbeit.

KA KITAB KA ESTHER

1. *Ka jinglong bad ki bynta kiba don ha kane ka Kitab :*

Ka Kitab ka Esther ka la long kawei na ki Kitab ba la khot ki "San ki Kitab ba kli." Kita ki long ka Jingrwai u Solomon, ka Ruth, Jingrwai Sngewsynei, Eklesiastis bad ka Esther. Ka por kane ka Kitab ka iadei bad ka Kitab u Esra ha ka por ka jingsynshar u Sersis (485-464 S.K.), haba ki Jiw ki don hapoh ka jingsynshar ki nong-Persia. Don ruh na ki Jiw kiba la wan phai sha la ka ri hapoh ka jingialam u Serubbabel bad u Joshua, hynrei ki dang don ruh bun kiba dang sah ha Persia. Ia ka jinglait im ki Jiw da ka jingleh dusmon u Haman la rakhe kynmaw da ka jing-khawainiam ki Purim kaba la rakhe ha ka 14 bad 15 Sngi sngi u brai Adar (February-March)

2. *U Nongthoh bad ki bynta ba u la shim kylliang nawel :*

Ia u nongthoh kane ka Kitab ym lah ban ong thikna; don kiba ong ba u dei u Esra hynrei ha ka dur bad ka rukom thoh la sngewdei ban ong u nong-Persia, bad ba u la thoh kham hadien ha ka por u Syiem Sersis, kata, ha ka spah snem kaba saw. La shem ba u nongthoh u la lum na kiwei pat ki jingthoh kum na ka jingthoh kynmaw ka Hima Persia (2:23 ; 6:1 ; 10:2), bad lehse na ki jingthoh kynmaw u Mordekai ruh.

3. *Ka Esther :*

Ka Esther ka long ka Jiw bad ka mraw ha Babilon hapoh ka jingsynshar u Syiem Persia uba kyrteng u Aha-

sueros. U Abihial, u kpa jong ka, u la iap bad la ri ia ka da u Mordekai haduh ba ka la san la rangbah, bad ba ka la jia long ka Mahadei u Syiem Ahasueros (Sersis). U Haman, u Myntri Rangbah u Syiem, u la bishni ia ki Jiw bad u la thaw buit ban pyniap ia ki Jiw baroh hapoh ka Hima Persia. Hynrei ka Esther da ka jingshlur bad ka jingstad jong ka ka la thaw buit ban pyllait im ia lade bad ia la ki briew. Ia u Haman la phasi bad ia u Mordekai la pynlong Myntri Rangbah ha ka Hima. Na kane ka daw ba ki Jiw ki ju rakhe ia ka jingkhawainiam ki Purim bad ki ju pule ia kane ka Kitab ha ka por jingkhawai haduh mynta.

4. *Ki jinghikai ha kane ka Kitab :*

Ha kane ka Kitab ym shym don ka kyrteng U Blei, hynrei la katta ruh ka histori kaba don ha ka ka kdew ia ka jingsumar sukher ba bha U Blei ia la ki briew. Ha lyndet ka bor sngewthuh don ka kti ba khraw bor U Blei ha pyrshah ki jingjia. Ka hok bad ka pop ki don la ka bainong. Ka jingmanroi u bymman ka don ha ka jingma hynrei ka jingiaishah u riewhok ka kut borabor ha ka jingbha. Ki jingleh kiba rit ne khraw ki don la ka jingthmu. Ka jingsumar sukher U Blei kam dei ka nusip ka kupar, hynrei ka dei lyngba ka jingngeit ka jingduwai ba U Blei U iarap ia u briew ha ka jinglongmraw ka pop. U bymman u la thaw ka phasi ban pynkut syndon ia ka mynsiem u nongpop. U Blei lyngba ka Balang bad U Jisu Khrist U la iuh roit ia u bymman bad U la ai ka jinglaitim kaba khraw ia kita kiba la phai sha U Trai lyngba ka jingngeit bad ki jingduwai.

D. KA KITAB U JOB HADUH KA JINGRWAI U SOLOMON :

KA KITAB U JOB.

1. *Ka kyrteng bad ka Kitab :*

Ka Kitab u Job ka long kawei na ki Kitab ba la khot 'Ki Kitab Jingrwai'. La khot ruh ia ki 'Ki Kitab Jingstad'

namar la thoh ha ki ia ki jingstad (wisdom) ha ka rukom jingrwai (Poetry). Kane ka Kitab u Job ka long kawei na ki Kitab kiba kordor eh jong ka Baibl. U Victor Hugo u ong, "Ka Kitab u Job ka long ka jingtei ba kordor eh jong u nongthoh uba stad, ka long kaba khrawtam kaba la mih na ka bor pyrkhat ba kynja briew". U Thomas Carlyle pat u ong, "Nga khot ia kane ka Kitab kaba kham kyrpang na ki jinghikai baroh kiba don, kawei na ki jingthoh kiba khraw tam ba la thoh ka long ka khana kaba rim tam ia ka jingshah jynjar bym lah shuh ban batai. Ka jingshempap jong uba hok bad ka lynti U Blei ia ki briew baroh na kane ka pyrtnei. Ym don kawei pat ka jingthoh nga tharai ka ban iaryngkat dor bad ka".

2. *Ka Ri Us :*

Ka ri Us (1:1) la tharai ba ka don hamar ki pud jong ka ri Palestain bad ka ri Arabia. Ka iar naduh Edom shatei haduh ka wah Iuphratis shathie. Ka jaka shong u Job kat kum ka khana pateng la ong ba ka dei ka Haran, ka ri mihngi na Duriaw Galilaia, ka jaka kaba seisoh shibun bad ka la long shisien ka jaka kaba bun briew. La ong ba haduh mynta la shem ba don 300 ki nongbah kiba la jot. La don bun kiba ngeit ba kata ka jaka ka dei ka ri Us.

3. *Shaphang u Job, u nongthoh bad ka por ba la thoh ia kane ka Kitab :*

Don ka jingeh ban ngeit ba ka Kitab u Job ka long ka histori kaba shisha, ne kaba shu thaw kum ka kynja pharshi. Hapdeng ki Jiwi don kiba ngeit ba ka da long shisha, don pat kiba ong ba ka long ka jingthoh kaba la shu mutdur. U Rabbi Lakish u ong, "U Job um don bad ym shym la thaw ia u, u long ka pharshi". U Luther pat u ngeit ba u Job u da don shisha. Ka Kitab hi ka long ha ka dur ka Drama, ki jingjia ha u Job ki long ki jingjia ki bym iadei satia bad ka jingjia ha uno uno u briew. Ka jingiapi ki jingri bad ki khun jong u kaba jia khah khah bad ba laitim tang uwei uwei ban wan iathuh, ka long kaba

phylla. Ka jingiakren u Soitan bad U Blei, ka jingiakren ki lok u Job sngew kumba la shu thaw da u nongthoh. La sngew ruh kum ka kynja puriskam kaba la slem slem bah. Ha ka Kitab Eklesiastis (14:14) la kdew ba u Job u don, ba u long uba riewspah bad uba hok. Kane ruh ka lah ban mut ba u nongthoh ia ka Kitab Eklesiastis u shu shim kyl-liang tang kum-ka jinghikai na ka jingim u Job. Lane ka lah ban long ba u Job u da don shisha hynrei ki nongthoh kiba hadien ki pynkylla ia ka Kitab kum ka jingrwai. Namarkata, kam long shuh ka jingiathuhkhana kaba shai.

U nongthoh ia kane ka Kitab imat u im hadien ka por ka jinghiar ka Hima Judah, kata, lehse ha ka por u Jeremaiah, namar ka la don ka jingkhiih u paidbah kumno ban pynim thymmai ia lade (Jer. 12:1; 31:29 ; pule ruh Esek. 18). Lah ban buh antad ia ka por ha ka 400 S.K. ne. Ia kane la kham mynjur da kiba bun ki nongthoh kot.

4. *Ki bynta kiba don ha kane ka Kitab :*

- Lah ban pyniabynta ia kane ka Kitab ha ki lai bynta :—
- (a) Ka jinglamphrang—Lyn. 1-3. La iathuh ia ka ri, ia ka spah ka phew u Job, ki jingtynuh ba la ngat ha u wat ha ka met jong u ruh, ka jingiakren u Soitan ha khmat U Blei.
 - (b) Ki Lynnong 4-39. La thoh ia ka jingiasaid u Job bad ki lok jong u, u Eliphas u nong-Teman, u Bildal u nong-Shuah, u Sophar u nong-Naamah.
 - (k) Ki lynnong 40-42. Ki iathuh ia ka jingiakren iasyl-lok u Job bad U Blei, ka jingpynwan pat arshah ia ka spah ka burom u Job.

5. *Balei ba ki jingjynjar ki wan ha uba hok? :*

Ka long ka aif ba wat u briew uba hok ruh u dei hi ban shah shitom ha kane ka pyrthei.

Ka long ka bym dei ban ong ba ki jingjynjar ki long tang namar ka pop, namar U Blei ruh U ju tynjuh ia uba hok.

Ka niam kaba shisha ka dei ban shah ia ki jingeh bad u riewniam ba shisha un shakri ia U Blei ha ki por ka jingsuk bad ha ki por ka jingshitom ruh kumjuh.

U Blei U synshar U pyniaid kumjuh ia uba hok bad ia uba pop ruh.

Ka jingioh mad ia ka jingshitom bad jingsuk ha ka pyrthei ki iarap ban sngewthuh khambha ia ka bor, ka jingstad bad ka jingdon U Blei.

6. *Haduh katno kane ka Kitab ka ai jinghikai ia ki khristan ? :*

- (a) Wat U Jisu Khrist U Trai U la shah ia ka jingshitom palat bunshah ban ia kaba uno uno u briew u la shah.
- (b) U Trai Jisu U hikai ba ka jingiohlait phar na ki jingshitom kam ju ai jingmyntoi.
- (k) Nalorkata, kaba ngi shitom mynta ngin ioh ia ka jingsuk lawei, namar kiei kiei baroh ki ia trei lang ban pynbha ia ngi.

KA KITAB KI SALM.

1. *Ka nam ba la ai ia kane ka Kitab :*

La khot ia ka 'Ka Jingrwai jong ka Jingshaniah', 'Ka Kitab ki Jingrwai iaroh'. Don 150 tylli ki jingrwai ba la pyndei lem bad ki jingput jingtem na ka bynta ka jingmane Blei. Ka dei ka Kot Jingrwai bad ka Kot Duwai jong ki Israel. Ka long ka Kitab kaba sngewtynnad tam ha ka Testament Barim, ban pyndonkam marwei ne ha ki jingialang paidbah. Ka kdew ia ka Aiom Ksiar ka jaitbynriew Israel. Na ki 283 ki ktien ba la shim kylliang da ki nongthoh ka Testament Bathymmai, 116 sien la shim na ka Kitab ki Salm.

2. *U Nongthoh ia ka Kitab Salm :*

Ia ki 150 tylli ki Salm, 73 tylli la ong ba ki dei ki jong u Dabid, 12 tylli ki jong u Asaph, 11 tylli ki jong ki khun

u Korah, 2 tylli ki jong u Solomon, (72, 127) ; 1 ka jong u Moses (90) ; 1 ka jong u Ethan (89) ; 50 tylli ki bym da tip thikna, ki lah ban dei ki jong u Dabid ne jong kiwei kiwei.

Ka long kaba eh ban ong shai ia u nonglum ne u nongthoh ia ka Kitab Salm baroh kawei namar don kine ki ktien : 'Jong', 'Namar', bad 'Sha', La shem ba la thoh 'Ka Salm u Dabid', 'Ka Salm namar u Dabid', nangta pat 'Ka Salm shaphang u Dabid'. Hynrei la ngeit ba u Dabid hi u la long u nonglum bad nongthoh kham bun ia kine ki Salm. Ka lah ruh ban long ba la lum lang, la pynbeit pynryntih kum ka Kitab da u Esra. Ha ka Kitab Salm la iohi ia ka jingkhraw mynsiem jong ki nongthaw jingrwei khamtam ki Salm u Dabid. Uwei u riewstad u ong, "Baroh ki jingphylla jong ka jingstad bad ka jingshai ki Grik kaba la kynton mam ka jem ngiew haba ianujor bad ka Kitab Salm kaba rit". Wat U Trai Jisu U icit ia ka Kitab Salm (Math. 27:46 ; Louk. 23:46). U kdew ruh ba la thoh shibun shaphang jong U ha ka Kitab Salm (Louk. 24:44).

3. *La thoh ia ki Salm khnang ban rwai :*

U Moses u ju rwai bad u la hikai ia kiwei ruh ban rwai, (Ek. 15 ; Deut. 32, 33). Ki Israel ki rwai lynter lynti sha Kanaan (Jingkh. 21:17). Ka Deborah bad u Barak ki rwai (Nongbishar 5). U Dabid lem bad ka jingtem u rwai (II Sam. 6:5, 14, 16). Ki nongrwei u Hesekaiah ki la rwai ia ki jingrwei u Dabid lem bad ki turoi (Khron. 29:28-30) Ki nongrwei u Nehemaiah ki la rwai ban pynkyntang ia ka kynroh Jerusalem (Neh. 12:42), ka Mari ka rwai, u Paul bad u Silas ki rwai. Ha bneng ki Angel ki rwai bad kiba la siewspah ruh ki rwai (Jingpyn. 5:11-13). Kumta ngi iohi ba ki Israel ki long ki nongrwei bad la thoh ia ki Salm khnang ban rwai.

4. *Katto katne ki ktien jingrwei ha ki katto katne ki Salm :*

Ha ki Salm ngi lap katto katne ki ktien kiba eh ban angewthuh ia ka jingmut jong ki :—

'Aijaleth—Shahar (Salm 22): Ka dei ka kyrteng jong ka jingrwai. 'Alamoth' (46) : Ka mut ka Soprano. 'Altash-hith' (57) : Ka subjekt jong ka jingrwai kaba la thoh, 'wat pyniap'. 'Gitlith' (8) : Ka mut ka sur ne ka jingtem jong u Gath. 'Higgaion' (9) : Ka sur jingrwai. 'Jeduthun' (39) : Uwei na ki nongpyniaid u Dabid ha ki jingrwai ba kyntang. 'Jonath-elem-rekhokim' (56) : Ka jingmut dur jong ka jingrwai. 'Mahalal' (53) : Ka jingjot u Alamoth. 'Mahalath-bannoth' (88) : Na ka bynta ka jingrwai. 'Maskhil' (32) : Ka jingrwai ba ai jinghikai. 'Mikhtam' (56) : Ka salm ksar. 'Muth-labben' (9) : Ka jingpyniap ia u khun. 'Neginoth' (4) : U ksai jingtem. 'Nehiloht' (5) : U ksai jingtem lyer. 'Selah' (3) : La shem 71 sien ia kane ka ktien bad ka mut, 'khuid la ki khmat'; don pat kiba ong ba ka mut 'sha bymjukut'. 'Sheminith' (6) : U tiar jingtem ba hapoh eh. 'Shiggaion' (7) : Ka mut ia idwir. 'Shoshannim' (45) : Jingrwai jingieit. 'Shushan-eduth' (60) : Ka jingieit ia ka jingphla.

5. *Ki tiar jingtem jingput :*

Don ki tiar ksai jingtem, hynrei kiba khambun ki dei ki duitara, ki ksai jingtem mynhyndai, ki tiar jingtem lyer, ki sharati, ki tyndong nar, ki reng, ki turoi, bad ki tiar kiba tied kum ka ksing ka nakra. U Dabid u don 4000 ngut ki nongput nongtem bad ki nongrwai (I Khron. 23:5).

6. *Ka jingpyniabynta ia ka Kitab Salm :*

La pyniabynta ia ka Kitab Salm ha ki san bynta ne san Kitab : (a) 1-40 ; (b) 42-72 ; (k) 73-89 ; (d) 90-106 ; (e) 107-150. Ia kane ka jingpynbynta la kdew ha ka jingthoh ki Hebru bad ha ka Septuagint naduh mynhyndai, da kaba pynbud ia ki 5 tylli ki Kitab u Moses. Kawei pa kawei ka bynta ne ka Kitab la pynkut da ka jingrwai iaroh, bad ka Salm kaba khatduh ruh ka dei ka jingrwai iaroh.

Ia ka Kitab Salm la pynbynta ruh ha kane ka rukom :—
 Ki Salm jong ki khun u Korah, 42-49 ; ki Jingrwai Salm
 u Asaph, 73-83 ; ki Mikhtam Salm, 56-60 ; ki Jingrwai kiew
 kyrdan, 120-134.

Lah ruh ban pyniabynta ia ki Salm katba kum ki Subjekt
 jong ki :—Ka Salm Messaiah (2), ka Salm Histori (78), ka
 Salm Jingsngewsih (3), ka Salm Jingkyrpad (35), ki Alphabet
 Salm kum ka (9), ki Salm Jinghikai Jingkyntu kum ka (95),
 ki Hallel Salm (113), ki Halleluia Salm kum ka (146) ; don ki
 Salm kiba jrong don ruh kiba lyngkot.

7. Ki ktien ba don jingmut kiba don ha ki Salm :

‘Ka jingshaniah’ — Kawei na ki ktien ba la kham iai
 kren ha ki Salm ka dei ka jingshaniah ; kane ka pyni ha
 la ki por kiba kmen ne ki por kiba sngewsih, la ialam ia ka
 mynsiem bad ka jingmut ki nongrwai sha U Blei. Wat
 lyngba ki jingtlot bad ka jingshyrkhei ka jingim ruh ki ong,
 “Ha Me nga shaniah”.

‘Ka jingiaroh’—Kane ka ktien ka don borabor ha ka
 shyntur ki nongrwai . Ka jingang ka dohnud ban iaroh
 ban pyndonburom ka long ka jingshlei ka mynsiem jing-
 kmen jingsngewbha lem bad ka jingsngewtynnad bym nang
 shuh ban batai, ‘To iaroh ia U Trai’.

‘To kmen’—Kane ruh ka ktien kaba la ju pyndonkam
 bunsien ; to kmen ne to lehkmen, rwai da kaba kmen,
 kynud da kaba kmen ym da ka jingsngewsih. I kumba
 U Blei U iaipyndap ia ka mynsiem u nongrwai da ka jing-
 kmen.

‘To rwai’, ‘To risa da kaba kmen’—Rwai jam da kaba
 kmen. ‘Ki jingisynei’—Kane ka ktien ka don da ki spah
 ha ki Salm. Nalor kine la kren ruh shaphang ka hok, ka
 jingkhuid bad ka jingbitar U Blei, hynrei ia ka jingieit bad
 jinglehisynei U Blei la pyrta kham jur.

‘Kiba sniew ne ki riawnsniew’—Ka jingsniew jong ki

riewsniew ka pynshitom jingmut ia ki nongrwai khamtam ia u Dabid. U Dabid u pynbynta arjait ki jait briew, kiba hok bad ki bymhok bad kiba kham bun ki briew ki pyrshang ban im baroh arjait kine ki jinglong.

'Ki Nongshun'—Ka long kaba phylla ba ka Kitab Salm ka kren bunsien shaphang ki nongshun. Imat u Dabid u don ki nongshun, u kdew shai ba ki dei ki nongshun jong u hi, teng teng pat u ong ki nongshun jong U Blei jong u.

8. *Ki Salm shaphang u Messaiah.*

Don bun ki Salm kiba kdew shaphang U Khrist, la la thoh ia ka Salm shihajar snem shuwa U Khrist. La shem ba ym lah ban pyniadei ia kita ki ktien ha uno uno u briew ha kata ka por, ne hadien kata ka por, lait tang ha U Jisu Khrist. Don katto katne kiba kdew sha u Dabid kaba mut U Khrist Uba kum u Dabid ne Uba na ka ling u Dabid (Salm 2:7). Kiba bun hi ki kdew shai ia ka dur bad ka syrngiew u Messaiah.

Kine harum ki long ki Salm kiba la iathuh khambun shaphang u Messaiah : Salm 2—Ka jinglong Blei bad ka jingsynshar jong Uba la sleh U Blei ; 8—U briew uba long U Messaiah u kylla long U Trai ki jingpynlong; 16—Ka jingmihpat U Khrist na kiba iap ; 22—Ka jingshah shitom U Khrist; 45—U Nongleitkurim ba kynja syiem bad ka khet ba bymjukut jong U ; 69—La ban biang ia ka jingshah shitom jong u ; 72—Ka Burom bad ka jingsynshar bymjukut jong U ; 89—Ka jutang U Blei ia ka khet ba bymjukut jong U ; 110—U Syiem bad U Lyngdoh bymjukut; 118—U long U ban sa kyntait da ki nongialam ki jaitbynrlew ; 132—U nongioh pateng ba bymjukut ia ka khet u Dabid.

9. *Ki Ktien ba la shim na ki Salm da ki nongthoh ka Testament Bathymmai :*

"Me long u khun.....pynkha ia Me" (Salm 2:7,
nuior ki Kari 13:33)

- “Me la buh ia kiei.....ki slajat jong u” (Salm 8:6,
nujur Heb. 2:6-10)
- “Naba men ym iehnoh.....ban shem ia kaba pyut”
(Salm 16:10, nujur ki Kam 2:27)
- “U Blei jong nga.....iehnoh ia nga ?” (Salm 22:1,
nujur Math. 27:46)
- “U la aiti ia lade.....un pyllait ia u” (Salm 22:8,
nujur Math. 27:43).
- “Ki la sum iaslajat jong nga” (Salm 22:16,
nujur Ioan. 20:25).
- “Ki iabynta ia ki jaiñkup.....jong nga” (Salm 22:18,
nujur Ioan. 19:24).
- “Ha khmih nga la wan.....Ah Blei” (Salm 40:7,8,
nujur Heb. 10:7).
- “U lok ba ieit.....ia bam kpu.....ia nga” (Salm 41:9,
nujur Ioan. 13:18).
- “Ka khet jong me.....bymjukut” (Salm 45:6,
nujur Heb. 1:8).
- “Naba ka jingshit.....duh ia nga” (Salm 69:9, nujur
Ioan. 2:17)
- “Ki la ai.....ka umksang.....jingsliang.....da ka Sir-
ka” (Salm 69:21, nujur Math. 27:34, 48).
- “Ai ba yn long.....uwey pat ia ka kam jong u” (Salm 108:8,
nujur ki Kam. 1:20).
- “U Trai U la ong..... ka jingihkajat ia Me” (Salm 110:1,
nujur Math. 2:44).
- “U Trai U la smai rukom u Melkhisedek” (Salm 110:4,
nujur Heb. 7:17).
- “Ia u maw.....U khlieh ka dong” (Salm 118:22,
nujur Math. 21:42).
- “Long ba la kyrkhukyrteng u Trai” (Salm 118:26,
nujur Math. 21:9).

10. *Ki jinghikai ba kordor kiba don ha ka Kitab Salm :*

Ki jingrwai Salm ki long kiba mih na ka jingkyrsoi
ka mynsiem ban pynleit jingmut sha U Blei, ka jingshaniah
ia ka jingsinei bad ka jingieit U Blei. Ki kdew ruh ia ka
jingsynshar ba hok U Blei ia ka pyrthei : “U Trai U synshar”,

"Ka jingisnei jong U ka neh junom". Ha ki Salm ngi iohi ia ka jingiadei ba jan U Blei bad ka Mariang: "Ki bneng ki pynbna ia ka burom U Blei". Nangta pat ngi iohi ia ka jingiadei jong ki nongrwai halor ki jinglehniam bad ki jing-kñia, 'ki jing-kñia ba im' ba ki briew ki dei ban ainguh. Ka Kitab Salm ka kdew ruh ia ka mynsiem icit ri kaba iaiaid ryngkat bad ka mynsiem niam (Salm 104, 105, 106). Ng iohi ruh ia ka hok ki nongrwai ha ka jingiadei jong ki bad ki nongshun jong ki, ki kdew ruh ia kaba kut jong kito ki nongshun. Hangne ha ka Kitab Salm la iathuh ruh shaphang u Syiem, ka Hima, ki Aifñ bad ka jingsynshar U Khrist. La thoh ruh shibun shaphang ka jingshahshitom bad ka jingjop U Jisu Khrist.

KA KITAB KI PROBERB.

1. *Ka jingmut ka ktien Proberb :*

Ka ktien 'Proberb' ka mut ka pharshi ne ka phawar. Ka long ka jingong kaba lyngkot kaba dap da ka jingmut ; ka long ka kynja motto kaba suitdur ia ka jingim bad ka histori. Ka bor jong ka ka shong khamtam ha ka dur jong ka. Ka long ka ktien jingkren pnah, jingkren stad jong u riewstad. Khambun na kine ki Proberb ki dei ki jong u Solomon. La shon jur ha ki ia ki kam ki kti ka jingim bad khamtam ruh shaphang ka hok bad ka jingsheptieng ia U Blei. Ka long kum ka ling ba la kynshew bun ki jingstad. Ka jingstad ba shisha ka pynjanai ia ka jinglong briew, ka ialam sha ka jingbha bad ka jingriewblei. Ka dawa ba u briew u dei ban pyndem ia lade ha U Blei. Ka jingstad ka pynshai ia ka jingshemphang, ka pynkhuid ia ka dohnud, ka pynsgur ia ka jingiatiplem, bad ka pynskhem ia ka mon u briew.

2. *Ka jingpynbynta ia ka Kitab Proberb :*

Ia ka Kitab Proberb la pyniabynta kum ia ka Kitab Salm katba kum ki kyrteng bad ki nongkren kiba don ha. ka. La pynbynta ia ka ha ki san bynta kumne :—

- (a) Lyn. 1-9 : Ki Proberb u Solomon.
- (b) Lyn. 10-24 : Ki Proberb u Solomon hi.
- (k) Lyn. 25-29 : Ki Proberb u Solomon ba la shim na u Hesekaiah..
- (d) Lyn. 30 : Ki Proberb u Agur.
- (e) Lyn. 31 : Ki ktien u Syiem Lemuel.

Kumta la iohi ba kiba khambun ki dei ki jong u Solomon. Ka la long syriem hi ia ka Kitab Salm, tangba ka Kitab Salm ka dei ka kynja jingiasyllok jingpuson (Devotion) hynrei ka Proberb ka dei ka kynja jinghikai (Ethics).

3. *U Solomon u riewstad :*

U Solomon kum u samla u don ka jingkwah jingthrang ia ka jingstad (I Syiem 3:9-12). Da ka jingsheptieng bad ka jingpyndem ha U Trai, u la kylla long u riewstad bad u nongkren uba stad ha ka pyrthei. Ka jabieng jong u ka long kaba pher bad kaba phylla ha ki sngi ka jingim jong u. Ki syiem na kylleng ka pyrthei ki la wan ban sngap ia ki jinghikai jong u. U long u riewstad halor ki phlang ki kynbat (Botany), u nang ruh shaphang ki mrad (zoology). U long u saiantis uba khraw, u nongsain hima uba tbit. U long uba bit ruh ha ka jingpynroi ia 'ka kamai ha ka ioh ka 'duh (Business and Economics). U long ruh u nongrwai (poet), u nongiathuhkhana bad u riewdon niam (moralist). Namarkata kane ka Kitab Proberb ka long kaba khraw shibun.

4. *Ki Subjekt kiba don ha kane ka Kitab :*

Kine ki long ki subjekt kiba khraw ha kane ka Kitab :— Ka jingshemphang, ka hok, ka jingsheptieng ia U Trai, ka akor, ka jingsngur jingmut, ka jingminot, ka jingsynshar ia lade, ka jingshaniah ha U Blei, kaba shiphew, ka jingpyndonkam hok ia ka spah, ka jingisnei ia kiba duk, ka jingsynshar ia u thylliej, ka jinglehsbun ia ki nongshun, ka jingjied ia ka jingiadai lok, ka jingkiar na ki kynthei ba sniew, ka jingpyniadai bad ka kynthei

ba bha, ka jinghikai pynmlien ia la ki khun. ban ym jaipdeh, ka pop ka jinglong jaipdeh, ka jingbishar hok, ka jingiarap lem ka jingsngewhun, ka jinglong ba dei iaroh, ka jingiaburom, ka bor sngewthuh, bad kiwei kiwei.

5. *Ka jingkordor kane ka Kitab :*

Ka Kitab ka thmu ban tap lup ia ki jinghikai ba bha baroh kiba lah ban shem ha ki Kitab ka Baibl. La buh ia kine ki jinghikai ha ki dur bad ki rukom ba ryntih. U Blei U la ai lut ia ka jingstad ha u briew: 'Ki ktien pa ki ktien, u laiñ pa u laiñ, hangne khyndiat hangtai khyndiat', ha kaba kumno ba u briew u dei ban im kumta yn ym don jingmap lada ngi leh pop ia kaba ngi la tip. Ha kane ka Kitab ym shym pyndonkam ia ki ktien kum ki nongiathuhlypa : 'Kumne U ong U Trai', hynrei la hikai kum u kpa ia ki khun, kum u nonghikai ia kiba shah hikai. U Moses u ong, "Kine kiei kiei ki long ki Hukum U Trai". U Solomon pat u ong ba kiei kiei ia kiba la hukum da U Trai, la mad bad la pynskhem ha ka jingshemphang u briew ; bad ka lynti jong ka jingstad ka long ka jingsheptieng ia U Trai. La ju khot ia kane ka Kitab, "Ka Kitab Nongialam ba bha tam ia u Samla ban bud"

KA KITAB U EKLESIASTIS.

1. *Ka jingai kyrteng ia kane ka Kitab :*

Ka kyrteng Eklesiastis ka la don ha ka Kotbah Phareng bad ka Vulgate bad ha ka Septuagint ruh. La don kiba la pyrshang ban batai ia kane ka ktien ba ka mut 'Ban lum' kaba mut lehse (a) ki dkhot jong ka jingialang kiba la ialum lang ; (b) ka mut ruh lehse ia uwei u briew uba la khot jingialang uba la shu khot u nongiathuhkhana (Ekle. 1:1).

2. *U Nongthoh bad ka por ba la thoh ia ka Kitab :*

Lah ban pynshisha ba dei u Solomon uba la thoh ia kane ka Kitab (a) na ka rukom thoh, ka sur kren ; (b) ba

u nongthoh u la ong, "Nga la long u Syiem (1:12) ; (k) u iathuh ruh ia ki syiem kiba hadien jong u ; (d) u ong ba u la long syiem ha Jerusalem ; (e) ka jingthala ha ka por jong u ka la pynlong ia u ba un thoh ia kane ka Kitab.

Pat ruh lada ngi peit bniah ngi shem ba kane ka Kitab ka la long hadien u Solomon lehse ha ka 180 S.K., lada kumta ym dei u Solomon. Hynrei kaba lah ban pynkut nia ka long ba la thoh ia ka da u Solomon hynrei la pynmih ia ka hadien dano re dano.

3. *Ka dur jong kane ka Kitab :*

Ka subjekt kaba khraw kane ka Kitab ka long ka '*Jingthala*'. U nongthoh u tyrwa ia ki buit bad ki jingainia ha pyrshah ki jingthala. Kumta lah ban buh lyngkot ia ka dur jong ka kumne :—

(a) Ha ki Kitab baroh U Blei U kren ne U pynpaw ha u brieve, paidbah ne marwei, hynrei hangne U Blei U long Uba buhrie ia lade, bad la dei ban ialeh jur ban shem ia U.

(b) Ha ki Kitab Nongiathuhlypa bad kiwei ki Kitab U Blei U long U Syiem, U Nongsynshar, U Nongthaw, U Nongbishar Uba kloi ban map ban ban pynhiar kput ruh. Ha kane ka Kitab pat la kdew ba U Blei U long tang U Nongbishar bad ym lah ban shem ia ka jingieit, jingisnei bad jingmap na U.

(k) Ha kane ka Kitab la thoh tang ia ka liang ba iong ba dum ka pop u brieve, ym shym kdew tang khyndiat ruh ia ki jingbha ha u brieve : 'Baroh ka long kaba thala'. Kumta kane ka Kitab ka iapher bak na kiwei pat ki Kitab. La katta ruh ym lah ban len ia ki jinghikai kane ka Kitab, ba u brieve uba la sop da ka jingsniew jingdum jingkordit, un mihpat uba la ioh khiah khran da ka jingieit bah U Blei kaba ha U Jisu Khrist.

4. *Ka jingpynbynta ia kane ka Kitab :*

(a) Ki lynnong 1-4 : "Baroh ka long kaba thala".

(b) Ki lynnong 5-10 : Ki jingkren Proverb ba bun syrtap.

(k) Ki lynnong 11, 12 : U Solomon u jubab ia ki jingkylli kaba long ka subjekt ba kongsan jong u.

Ia ka jingkylli u Solomon lah ban shem ka jubab kaba pura bha na ka Shithi sha ki Rom 8:18-25. La iathuh ba ia ki jingthala ka pyrthei la jop noh da ka pyrthei jong ka burom ba bymjukut.

KA KITAB KA JINGRWAI U SOLOMON.

1. *Ka kyrteing kane ka Kitab :*

Ka long ka jingrwai jingieit ba la shna ha ka por phuh syntiew ka jinglong samla ; ka dap tang da ki jingmutdur bad ki jingkren pharshi. Ka kdew ia ka jinglong u Solomon hi kum uba ieit ia ka mariang, ki kper, ki madan phlang, ki syntiew ki skud, ki kper diengsohwaiu, bad ki kynhunlangbrot (I Syiem 4:33). La khot ia kane ka Kitab, 'Ka Jingrwai ki Jingrwai'. Imat u Solomon u la jied ia ki jingrwai kiba bha tam ba u la rwai na ki 1005 ki jingrwai jong u. La khot ruh ia kane ka Kitab, "Ki Kantikle" (Latin), kaba mut ba la thoh ia ka kum ka jingrwai shongkurim u Solomon ia ka tnga kaba ieit eh jong u.

2. *Ka Jingrwai bad u Nongrwai :*

Kum ka jingrwai (Poem) la ngeit da ki riewstad kiba peit bniah ia ki jingrwai Hebru baroh bad la shem ba ka long ka jingrwai kaba la shna la pynwan dur bha. La la shem ruh ia ka jingkem kyndit nawei shawei, na ka subjekt sha ka subjekt, na kawei ka jaka shawei pat, ka pyndum ia ki nongpule lada khlem ka jingbatai jingpynshai. La iathuh shai ba u nongrwai ne u nongkren u dei u nongleitkurim ia uba la khot, "U Nong-Shulam" (6:13). U long u Syiem, bad ia ki samla kynthai kiba rwai la khot, "Ki khun kynthai ka Jerusalem". U Solomon ha kane ka por u dang don tang 60 ngut ki tnga bad 80 ngut ki tnga kliar, bad shibun bah ki theisotti (6:8), hynrei hadien la shem ba u don 700 ngut ki tnga, 300 ngut ki tnga kliar (I Syiem 11:3).

3. *Ka Nongleitkurim.*

Ha ka jingiasngewthuh jingmut lang la ngeit ba ka nongleitkurim hangne ka dei ka Abishag, ka Nong-Shunem, ka samla kaba bhabriew tam ha ka ri ha kata ka por, kaba la leit ban shakri ia u Dabid ha ki sngi shuwa ba un iap (I Syiem 1:1-4) bad ka la long ka tnga u Solomon hadien. Don pat kiba ong ba ka nongleitkurim hangne ka dei ka khun u Syiem Pharoah (I Syiem 3:1). Ha ki jingbatai ba mynta la ngeit ba ka nongleitkurim hangne kam shym mut wat ia kawei ruh na ki tnga u Solomon, hynrei ka long ka jingpang jingieit u Solomon ia kaei re kaei, kaba u iohi hapdeng ka jaitbynriew U Blei (Israel), ka bym ai jinghun ia ka mynsiem jong u.

4. *Ka dor jong kane ka Kitab :*

Ka Kitab ka kdew ia ka por sngewbha ka jingshongkurim, bad ka long ka bor ka jingtnei jong ka jingieit ; namarkata, ka don ka dor ha ka Ktien U Blei ba ia ka jingshongkurim la buh da U Blei. Ka kren jam ia ki jingkmien jingsngewbha ha ka jingim u briew. Ha ki Jiw ne ha ki Khristan ka myntoi shibun namar ka kren jur ia ka jingdonkam jong ka jingieit parabriew bad ka jingieit sha U Blei. Ki Jiw ki ju pule ia ka ha ka por jingkhawai niam ka jinglait ban pyni ia ka jingieit U Blei ia la ka tnga (Israel). Pule-Jer. 3:1). Ki Khristan ki pyndei ia kane ka Kitab ia ka (jingieit U Khrist ia ka Balang (Math. 9:15 ; 25:11).

5. *Ka jingpyntynta ia kane ka Kitab :*

- (a) Lyn. 1 : Ka jingieit ka nongleitkurim ia u Syiem.
- (b) Lyn. 2 : Ka nongleitkurim ka sngewbha ha ka jingieit u Syiem.
- (k) Lyn. 3 :1-5 : Ka jingphohsniew ka nongleitkurim.
- (d) Lyn. 3:6-11 : Ka jingiaiaidkai sngewbha.
- (e) Lyn. 4 : U Syiem u khot ieit ia ka nongleitkurim.
- (g). Lyn. 5 : Kawei pat ka jingphohsniew.
- (ng) Lyn. 6 : Ka nong-Shulam kaba bha briew tam.

- (h) Lyn. 7: Ka jingiakren ieit markylliang.
 (i) Lyn. 8 : Ka jingieit ka bym lah ban pynlip noh.

KI KITAB NONGIATHUHLYPYA

KA KITAB U ISAIAH.

1. *Ka jingim u Isaiah :*

U Isaiah (ka jingpynim U Jehobah) u la long u khun u Amos, bad u la iathuhlypya ia ka hima kaba shathie (Judah), bad ha kata ka por ia ka hima kaba shatei (Israel) la pyn-jot da ki Assyria. U Isaiah u la im ha ka por ki Syiem Ussaiah, Jotham, Ahas, bad Heseakaiah, bad la khot ia u sha ka kam nongiathuhlypya ha ka por ka jingiap u Syiem Ussaiah, hynrei imat katto katne na ki jingithuhpaw jong u ki lah ban long kham shuwa ia ka por khot ia u (6:1). Katba kum ka khana pateng ki Jiw la ong ba la pyniap ia u da u Mannaseh. Lah ban buh ia ka por ba u trei naduh 745-695 S.K., kata, kumba 50 snem.

U Isaiah u la mih na ka iingsyiem. U dei u para u Syiem Amasaiah. La ong ba u Isaiah u la thoh kiwei pat ki Kitab ki bym shym don ha ngi mynta, kum ka jingim u Ussaiah (II Khron. 26:22) bad ka Kitab ki Syiem Israel bad Judah (II Khron. 32:32). U la long u nongthoh histori, kumjuh ruh u nongiohi (seer). Ki nongthoh ka Testament Bathymmai khambun ki la shim kyliang na ki dkhoh ka Kitab jong u. Ha ki katto katne ki bynta, ki jingthoh jong u ki long kiba kham khraw ban ia ki jingthoh jong u Milton, u Shakespeare, ki nongthoh kot ba pawnam.

2. *Ka Kitab u Isaiah—U nongiathuhlypya shaphang U Messaiah:*

U dei u nongiathuhlypya shaphang U Messaiah. La khot ia u kumta namar u la im jingmut ha kane ka jing-pyrkhat ba ka jaitbynriew jong u kan long ka Hima U Messaiah, kata, ka jaitbynriew ha kaba shisien ka sngi kan wan ka

jingkyrkhu kaba khraw bad kaba phylla na U Blei. U la iai iohi paw bunsien ia kata ka por kaba khraw, u da kwah ba kan wan noh kloï. Ha ka Gospel Ioan. 12:41, la ong ba u Isaiah u la iohi ia ka burom U Khrist.

3. *Ka jingtrei u Isaiah :*

Ha kaba nyngkong lah ban ong ba u Isaiah u long u nongiathuhkhana shaphang ka hok, ban kren ha ka kyr-teng U Jehobah. Kumta u la pynrem jur ia ki nongmane bleithaw bad ba yn sa pynjot lut thiaw ia ki. Hadien kata u sdang ban iathuhlypa shaphang ka 'AIOM KSIAR' ka ban mih na ka 'bynta kaba dang sah' na ka jingjot; kane kan long ka tnat ba lung jong ki briew ba thymmai U Blei.

Kum u briew syiem uba donburom, u pynpaw ia lade kum u nongpyrkhat jngai, u nongaibuit aibor ia ki Syiem ha ka por jong u ba kin kohnguh ia ka mon U Blei. Nangta ruh kum u nongiathuhlypa u kren ia kiei kiei ki ban sa jia. Katto katne na ki jingkren jong u la pyndep ha ka por jong u hi, hynrei um shym duh jingkyrmen shaphang U Syiem na ka iing U Dabid, U ban synshar ia ka pyrthei da ka hok (9:6, 7; 11:1-9). Kum ki Khristan ngi ngeit ba la pyndep ia kane ha ka jingwan U Jisu Khrist.

4. *Ki jingkdew ia ka jingiathuh u Isaiah shaphang U Messaiah:*

Ka jingwan U Messaiah (40:3-5).
 Ka jingkha ia U Messaiah na ka theisotti (7:14).
 Ka ri Galilaia ka jaka ba Un trei (9:1-2).
 Ka jinglong Blei bad ka khet ba bymjukut jong U (9:6-7).
 Ka jingshah shitom bad jingiap jong U (53:9; ter ter).
 Ka jingtep ia U ha ka jingtep uba riewspah (53:9).
 Ka bor bad ka jinglah ka jingsynshar jong U (40:10-11).
 Ka jinglonghok bad ka jingkordor ka jingsynshar jong U (32:1-8).
 Ka hok bad ka jingsbun jong U (42:3-4 ; 7).
 Ka jingsynshar jong U halor ki Jentil (2:2-3; 42:1-6; 49: 6).
 Ka bor jingjop ba khraw jong U (49:7-22).

Ka jingjah noh baroh ki bleithaw (2:18).

Ka pyrthei ba khlem thma kan sa wan (2:4; 65:25).

Ia ka khyndew yn pynjot, ia ka jingiap yn pynduh (24, 26:21 ;25:8).

Ia ki brieve U Blei yn khot da ka kyrteng ba thymmai (62:2; 65:15).

Ka bneng bathymmai bad ka khyndew ba thymmai (65:17 ; 66:22).

Ia kiba hok bad ki bymhok yn pyniakhlad (66:15, 22-24).

5. *Ka Kitab u Isaiah ka long ar bynta ne ar Kitab :*

La shem ba don ka jingiapher ha kiba bun rukom hapdeng ki lynnong 1-39 bad ki lynnong 40-66 ; kumta la n̄iew ia kane ka Kitab ar Kitab. Ka bynta kaba nyngkong ka dap da ka histori shaphang U Messaiah bad ka burom jong U. Ka bynta kaba ar pat ka iathuh ia ka jing-kular U Blei ba kan long ka jingpyllait na Babilon da u Syiem Seiros ki Persia. Lah ban buh ia ka jingiapher kine arbynta kumne :—

(a) Ki lynnong 40-66 ki kdew ba u Isaiah u dang im ha ka por ka jinglong mraw ha Babilon (42:22 ; 43:28).

(b) Kine ki lynnong ki iathuh ruh ba u Seiros un sa jop halor ki nong-Babilon bad yn sa pyllait ia ki Israel : (1) Don ruh katto katne ki ktien kiba shait paw ha ki lynnong 1-39 ki bym don ha ki lynnong 40-66, kum u “Jehobah U Trai ki paidbah”, “Ki bleithaw”, “Ka burom ka jaitbynriew bad kiwei kiwei. (2) Ki don kiwei pat ki ktien kum “Ka doh baroh”, “To khmied ia la ki khmat”, “Kiei kiei ki ban sa wan” bad kiwei kiwei ruh kim don shuh.

(k) Don ki jingiapher jong ki ktien bad ki jingmut ha ki artylli ki bynta : (1) Ka jingiathuh shaphang, “Ka bynta kaba sah” ka don ha ki lynnong 1-39, hynrei kam don ha ki lynnong 40-66. (2) Ki lynnong 40-66 ki ai da ka subjekt kaba pher shaphang “U Shakri U Jehobah”. (3) Ha ki lynnong 1-29, ka Jerusalem ka dang ieng ka nongbah, hynrei ha ki lynnong 40-66, ka Jerusalem ka la jot. (4) Ha ki lynnong 1-39 ka jingkren shaphang U Messaiah kam da shai b̄ha hynrei ha ki lynnong 40-60, la iathuh lypa shai kdar.

6. *Ki jingjia ba kongsan ha ka por u Isaiah :*

745. Tiglath-Pileser, u Syiem ka Assyria.

740. Ka jinghot ia u Isaiah.

735. U Ahas, u Syiem Judah.

734. U Pekah, u Syiem Israel—la pyniap da ki Assyria.

727. U Shalmaneser, u Syiem Assyria.

726. U Hesekaiah, u Syiem Judah.

722. U Sargon, u Syiem Assyria—ka jingkut ka Hima Israel.

711. La ker kut ia ka Ashdod da ki Assyria.

710. Ka jingjop u Merodakh-Baladan—ka jingjop ia ka Babilon da u Sargon.

705. U Sennakherib, u Syiem Assyria.

701. Ka jingtur u Sennakherib ia ka Judah.

607. Ia ka Ninebe la jop da ki Babilon—la ieng biang ka Babilon hapoh u Nebukhadnessar.

586. La jop ia ka Jerusalem da u Nebukhadnessar—ka jingkut ka Hima Judah.

549. Ka jingsdang ka histori—jingjop u Seiros.

538. La jop ia ka Babilon da u Seiros—la rai ban pyllait ia ki Israel ban leit phai sha la ka ri.

KA KITAB U JEREMAIHAH

1. *Ka jingim bad ka por u Jeremaiah :*

Ia u Jeremaiah la khot sha ka kam nongiathuhlypa ha ka snem 626 S.K. Shi bynta na ka Jerusalem la pynjot ha ka snem 606 S.K., nangta la pynjot shuh ha ka snem 591 S.K. bad khatduh eh la thang ia ka ha ka snem 586 S.K. U Jeremaiah u la im lyngba kine ki por ba shykhei 40 snem. Ka long ka por ka jingkut ka jingsynshar ki Syiem bad ka jingjot ka jaitbynriew. Hamar kane ka por u Jeremaiah u pynbna ia ka khubor ba khatduh halor ka nongbah ba khuid, ba kin iehnoh ia ki bleithaw bad phai sha U Eiei Uba im khnang ba kin lait na ka kti ki Babilon.

U Jeremaiah (ba la pynsleh da U Jehobah) u long u khun u Hilkiah na ka jait Lyngdoh. La khot ia u sha

ka kam haba u dang samla. U shong ha Anathoth, ka shnong kaba kumba lai mail na Jerusalem. Ha kane ka por ka hima Israel ka la kyllon, wat shathie (Judah) ruh sah sa tang ka Jerusalem. U Jeremaiah u la ai buit ia ki Judah ba kin pyndem noh ia lade ha ki nong-Babilon, namar u iohi shai ba ka Judah kam lah ieng. Dei na kane ka daw ba u Syiem Babilon u la pyllait im ia u, bad la tyrwa ha u wat ia ka burom ruh (39:12) ; hynrei u Jeremaiah um treh ia ka burom, u da maham pynban bym bit ban pynjot ia ki briew ki jong U Blei. Lada kim kohnguh, wat ki Babilon hi ruh kin kyllon.

2. Ka khubor u Jeremaiah:

U Jeremaiah u kren jur shaphang ban ym lyndet ia ki aiñ ba kyntang U Blei bad ia ka Sabbaton (17:19-27). Dei ban burom ia ka Synduk ka Jutang (3:16), bad ia ki maw-lyngkniap ki Hukum (31:31). Ym bit ban klet ia ka Templ bad ki jingknia ainguh. U Jeremaiah u don ruh katto katne ki bynta ba u kdew shaphang U Messaiah bad ka jingkyrmen lawei ban mih u Nongsynshar na ka iing u Dabid na Jerusalem (17:25, 26 ; 23:5-8). U ong ba Uta U Messaiah Uba long U Khrist Un long U Syiem bad U Lyngdoh ruh, U ban thaw ia "Ka Jutang kaba thymmai" bad U "Trai jong ka Hok jong ngi".

3. Ki Syiem ha ka por u Jeremaiah:

- S.K. 627 : U Josaiah Syiem 606 La-jop ia ka Judah da
ki Nong-Babilon.
- „ 626 : La khot ia u Jeremaiah
- „ 608 : U Syiem Jehoahas ... 605 Ka thma Kharkhemis.
- „ 608-597 : U Syiem 586 La thang ia ka Jeru-
Jehoiakim salem.
- „ 597 : U Syiem Jehoiakhin
- „ 597-586 : U Syiem Sedekaijah,

4. U Jeremaiah bad kiwei pat ki nongiathuhlypa kiba ha kajuha ka por :

U Jeremaiah u la long u rangbah nongmaitlynti ha ka por ka jingdum jingkordit ha Jerusalem. U Esekiel, u lyngdoh bad u nongiathuhlypa ha Babilon ha ki mraw u la kren ia kijuha kiei kiei kiba u Jeremaiah u la kren ha Jerusalem. U Daniel, u riewdonburom, u bat skhem ia ka jingngeit bad ka jingphla ym hagdeng ki mraw hynrei ha iingsyiem Babilon. U Habakkuk bad u Sephanaiah ki iarap ia u Jeremaiah ha Jerusalem. U Nahum ha kajuha ka por u kren ia ka jingjot ka Ninebe bad u Obadaiah pat pyrshah ia ka Edom.

5. Ka jingpynbynta ia ka Kitab u Jeremaiah :

- (a) Lyn. 1-38 : Ka jingiathuhlypa ia u Judah.
- (b) Lyn. 39-44 : Ka jingiathuhlypa bad ka Histori hadien ka jingjot ka Jerusalem.
- (k) Lyn. 45-51: Ki jingiathuhlypa pyrshah ia ka Ijpt, ka Philistia, ka Moab, ka Ammon, ka Edom, ka Damaskos, ka Kedar, ka Hasor, ka Elam bad ka Babilon.
- (d) Lyn. 52 : Ki jingiathuhkhana.

KA JINGRWAI SNGEWSYNEI.

1. Ka jingiam kthang u Jeremaiah ia ka jingjot ka Jerusalem :

U Jeremaiah u la iam kthang ia ka jingjot ka Jerusalem la u la pyrshang ban pyllait im ia ka ; hynrei khlem ka jingngeit kan ym lait im shuh (3:21, 31, 32). Kane ka pynkynmaw ia ngi kumno ba U Trai Jisu ruh U la iam na ka bynta ka Jerusalem (Math. 23:37-38 ; Louk. 19:41-44). Ka Jerusalem la kan jot katno katno sien, kan ieng pat bad kan long ka Nongbah Bakhuid U Blei sha bymjukut. (Heb. 12:22 ; Jingpyn. 21:2) .

2. *Ka jaka kane ka Kitab:*

Ka lynnong kaba khatduh ka Kitab u Jeremaiah shaphang ka jingthang ia ka Jerusalem ka la dei ban long ka lynnong kaba nyngkong jong kane ka Kitab. La shem ba ha ka Septuagint la thoh kumne ia ka jinglamphrang kane ka Kitab : "Bad ka la jia ruh hadien ba la ringmraw ia ki Israel, bad ba ia ka Jerusalem la iehnoh kynjah, u Jeremaiah u la shong iam, u da iam da ka jingiam iap briew halor ka Jerusalem u da ong." Dei kane ka daw ba la pynbud ia kane ka Kitab hadien u Jeremaiah. Ha ka Baibl Hebru la buh lang ia kane ka Kitab lem bad ki Kitab Esther, Ruth, ban pule ha ki por jingkhawai niam. Haduh mynta ki Jiw ki ju pule ia ka Kitab Jingrwai Sngewsynei ha ka 9 tarik u bnai uba saw ban iam sngewsih ia ka jingjot ka Jerusalem.

La ong ba ka jaka ba u Jeremaiah u la iam ka dei ka Grotto ia kaba la khot mynta Golgotha. Lada kumta ka dei ka jaka ba la sahnarphna ia U Jisu. U Jeremaiah u la iam; U Jisu ruh U la iam namar ka pop bad ka jingjot ka pyrthei.

3. *Ki Dak Hebru :*

Kane ka Kitab ka kynthup san tylli ki jingrwai. San tylli na kine la sdang ha kaba sdang jong ki da u dak Hebru. La ong ba kane ka rukom shna jingrwai ka la long kaba bha tam. Ka jingmut ka long khnang ban kham suk ha kaba spel lyndet ia ki. Ki kyrteng jong ki dak Hebru ki long kumne :— Aleph, Beth, Gimel, Daleth, He, Wau, Zayin, Heth, Yodh, Kaph, Lamedh, Mem, Nun, Samekh, Ayin, Pe, Sadhe, Qoph, Resh, Sin, Taw. Ha ki lynnong 1, 2, 4, la don 22 dkhot ha kawei pa kawei na ki, bad ha man la ki dkhot la sdang da uwei u dak Hebru. Ha ka lynnong kaba lai pat ha man ki lai tylli ki dkhot don uwei u dak Hebru. Ka lynnong kaba san ruh ka don 22 dkhot hynrei kam don dak khraw Hebru ; hynrei ha ka Baibl Khasi ym lah ban ithuh ia kine ki dak khraw Hebru.

4. *Kumno la pyndonkam ia kane ka Kitab :*

La thoh ia ka Kitab lehse tang hapdeng lai bnai, ha ka por ba la thang ia ka Jerusalem, bad kaba leit lut phar ki briew sha Babilon (Jer. 39:2 ; 4:1 ; 18 ; 43:7). Ka Sorkar pat ka sah hapoh ka shnong Mispah (Jer. 40:8) kumba hynriew mail shatei lam sepngi na Jerusalem. Dei hamar kine ki por ba la thoh bad la phah sha ri Ijipt. La phah ruh sha Babilon ba ki mraw kin pule bad kin spel. Kumta ki Jiw ki la pyndonkam ia ka Kitab ha ka ri ka jinglong-mraw, hadien ba la lait na ka jinglong mraw wat haduh mynta ruh.

5. *Ka jingpynbynta ia kane ka Kitab :*

- (a) Lyn. 1 : Ka shnong ba weibriew.
- (b) Lyn. 2 : Balei ba sngewsih.
- (k) Lyn. 3 : U nongiathuhlypa u pyniasoh ia lade bad ki ki briew U Blei.
- (d) Lyn. 4 : Ka jinglong kynjah jong ka Seion.
- (e) Lyn. 5 : Ka jingduwai ka Seion namar ki jingjynjar.

KA KITAB U ESEKIEL.

1. *Ka jingim bad ka jingtrei u Esekiel :*

U Esekiel u la long u nongiathuhlypa ha ka por ka jinglong mraw. La ring mraw ia u bad kiwei ha ka snem 597 S.K., khadwei snem shuwa ka jingthang ia ka Jerusalem. La katta ruh ha ka Kitab jong u la iathuh ia ki 50 snem ba khatduh jong ki Hima Judah bad Israel.

Ka jinglong mraw ki Israel hapoh ki Assyria ka la long kumba 120 snem duna. Ha ka 734 S.K. ia ka Galilaia bad baroh ki bynta kiba shatei jong ka Hima Israel la jop da u Tiglath-Pileser ; bad ha ka snem 721 S.K. la jop sa ia ka Samaria bad kaba sah baroh jong ka Hima Israel da u Sargon. Ha ka snem 701 S.K. pat la ring mraw 200000 ngut ki nongshong shnong ka Judah da u Sennakherib.

Nangta pat ha ka 606 S.K. la ring mraw shibun ryngkat bad u Daniel sha Babilon. Ha ka snem 597 S.K. la ring mraw shuh shuh shibun ki Jiw ryngkat bad u Esekziel. Kumta ha ka 586 S.K. la thang ia ka Jerusalem. Kane ka jinglong mraw ka la long 70 snem naduh 597 S.K.

Ka kyrteng Esekziel ka mut 'U Blei Un pynkhlain' lane 'U Blei U long Uba khlain'. U la long u khun u Busi uba long u lyngdoh. Ha ka snem kaba san ka jinglong mraw la khot ia u Esekziel ban long u nongiathuhlypa da ka jingithuhpaw ba phylla. (Pule Lyn. 1). U la trei kum u nongiathuhlypa arphew snem. La ong ba u ju shong ha la ling ha ka ri ka jinglong mraw ba la khot Tel-abib. U la shongkurim hynrei ka tnga jong u ka la iap kyndit haba la ioh sngew ba la kerkut ia ka Jerusalem.

2. *Ki brier ha kiba u Esekziel u la kren u la ialap:*

U Esekziel u la kren hapdeng ki brier kiba iadon ryngkat bad u ha Tel-abib, kiba long ki rangbah na ka kynthun Jiw. Nyngkong ki la pyrshah ia ka jingkren u Esekziel, ki pdiang pynban ia ka jingkren ki nongiathuhlypa ba lamler (Jer. 29:8,9), kumta um ju kham kren ha madan hynrei ki rangbah ki ju leit sngap ia u hapoh iing. Haden ba la pyndep katto katne na ki jingiathuhlypa jong u, ki brier ki la sdang ban shaniah ia u. U Esekziel u la shong ha Babilon hynrei ka jingmut jingpyrkhat jong u ka im bha na ka bynta la ka ri bad khamtam ka Jerusalem.

3. *U Esekziel bad kiwei pat ki nongiathuhlypa:*

U Daniel u la don khyndai snem ha shuwa ba u Esekziel un sdang ban ialap bad ban poi sha Babilon ; kine ki la iatrei lang tangba u Daniel u pynlut ha iingsyiem bad u Esekziel pat hapdeng u paidbah.

U Esekziel bad u Jeremaiah pat ki long baroh arngut ki Lyngdoh, bad u Esekziel u long uba kham rit ia u Jeremaiah.

Ha ka por ba la ring mrāw ia u Esekiel, u Jeremaiah u la trei shiteng na ka jingtrei kam jong u ; namarkata, u Esekiel u la ioh jingmut ban kren ia kijuh kiei kiei kiba u Jeremaiah u la kren ha la ka ri. Kata, ka subjekt ka long “Ka jingthikna jong ka jingpynshitom ia ka Judah namar ki pop jong ka”.

4. *Ki Subjekt u Esekiel ha ka Kitab jong u :*

U Esekiel u kren bunsien shaphang ka burom bad ka jinglong khuid U Blei, U Blei Uba long U Blei ki Israel ki briew ba U la jied. Ia ka jingkhuid U Blei la pyntngit da ki pop jong u Israel ; namarkata, ka long kaba dei hok ia U Blei ban pynshitom ne ban isynei ia ki. Ia ka pop ym lah khlem da pynshitom hynrei U Blei Un pynkhuid bad Un pynim pat ia la ki briew, bad Un shong sah ruh hapdeng jong ki. Hangta, “Kin sa tip ba Nga long U Blei”, bad da kine ki ktien la man long ka subjekt kaba khraw kane ka Kitab, namar la kren ia kine ki ktien haduh 62 sien ha kane ka Kitab.

Ki bynta kiba khatduh ha kane ka Kitab ki kdew ruh shaphang ka jingwan u Messaiah, kiba ngi lah ban iohi na kine ki bynta — 17:22, 23; 21:27; 24:23-24; 37:24.

Ka khubor kaba khraw ha kane ka Kitab ka long :
(a) Ka dohnud ba thymmai, ha ka jingiadei ba marwei beit bad U Blei, namar U Blei Um sngewbha ia ka jingjot ki riew sniew. (b) U Blei U khot bad U kwah ba ki briew kin phai sha U khnang ba kin ioh im.

5. *Ka jingiathuhlypa bad ki Hukum ha kane ka Kitab :*

Ka jingkyllon ka Jerusalem ka long kawei na ki jingiathuhlypa u Esekiel, nangta pat ka jingiohlait ki Jiw na ka jinglong mrāw bad ka jingsdang ban tei pat ia ka Templ. La pyndep ia kine ha ki sngi ka jingim jong u Esekiel hi. Nangta u la kren ruh shaphang ka jingwan U Khrist ha

kaba ki hima baroh kin ioh bor ban im ban iaid hapoh ka jingsynshar kane ka Hima ; ia kane ngi iohi ba la pyndep mynta, bad yn sa nang iaipyndep lut ia ki jingiathuhlypa baroh.

La shem ba ha ki khyndai ki lynnong kiba khatduh kane ka Kitab, la kren shibun shaphang ki Hukum syriem kum ki Kitab u Moses hi. La kren shaphang ki jingkaia, ki jingainguha sha U Blei. La kren ruh shaphang ka jingim bad ka jingtrei ki Lyngdoh ; nangta pat ka jingiadei ki Lyngdoh bad ki Lebi, ka jingrakhe bad ka jingsumar ia ki Aifn ki Hukum U Blei (Esek. 44:10-16).

6. *Ka rukom thoh bad ka jingpynbynta ia kane ka Kitab :*

Ka rukom bad ki ktien u Esekiel ki la shon jur ia ki nongthoh ka Testament Bathymmai ruh ; kum shaphang u nongaplangbrot uba bha, ka dohnud ba thymmai (II Kor. 3:3), ka kot ba kli (Jingpyn. 10:9-10), shaphang u Gog, u Magog (Jingpyn. 20:7-9), ka jingthew ia ka Templ (11:1, 2), shaphang ka jingbishar bad ka jingkyllon ka Babilon (Jingpyn. 18) kaba iasyriem ia ka jingkren u Esekiel halor ki Tairos.

Lah ban pynbynta lyngkot ia kane ka Kitab ha kane ka rukom :—

- (a) Ki lynnong 1-24 : Ka jingiathuhlypa shaphang ka jingjot ka Jerusalem namar ki pop jong ka.
- (b) Ki Lynnong 25-32 : Ka jingbishar U Blei halor ki jaitbynriew baroh.
- (k) Ki Lynnong 33-48 : Ka jingpynim pat ia ki Israel, ka jingseng ia ka Hima ba janai.

KA KITAB U DANIEL.

1. *Ka jingim u Daniel :*

U Daniel u la don ha ka kynhun kaba nyngkong jong ki Jiwi ba la ring mraw na Jerusalem sha Babilon (606 S.K.)

U la long na ka ñing bad ka jait ba donburom. U Jeseplus, u nongthoh histori, u la ong ba u Daniel bad ki lok jong u lai ngut ki iadei jan eh bad u Syiem Sedekaiiah; dei na kane ka daw ba la pynlong ia ki ba kin ioh rung ha ka ñingsyiern Babilon. Ki la long ki samla kiba bhabriew bad kiba stad, kiba don hapoh ka jingsumar ba kyrpang U Blei, bad ba la hikai da U Blei ban long ki sakhi namar jong U hapdeng ki Rangbah Syiem kiba long ki nongmane bleithaw. Kumta haba la tyrwa jingbam ia ki kim treh namar ki tip ba ki long ki jingbam ba la kñia ha ki bleithaw. Ia ka burom bad ka jingkhraw u Daniel la thoh ha Esek. 14:14, 20 ; 28:3. U Daniel u long uwei uba pyrshah ia ki blei ka Babilon pynban u la ioh ia ka jingshaniah u Syiem Babilon.

2. *U Nongthoh, ka por ba la thoh bad ka rukom thoh ia kane ka Kitab u Daniel:*

La ju tharai bunsien haba peit ia kane ka Kitab, ba u Daniel hi u la thoh, lane la thoh da uwei pat tangba la pyn-rung ruh ia ki jingithuhpaw u Daniel. Ha ka liang ka histori la ngeit ba la thoh da uwei pat, hynrei ki jingiathuh-lypa bad ki jingithuhpaw la thoh hi da u Daniel ha ka por ka jinglong mraw ne hadien ka jinglong mraw.

Ha ki por mynta la shem ba la thoh ia ka da uwei pat bad lehse ha ka por u Antiokhos Epiphanes, namar ka jing-thoh ka paw ba la thoh ia ka hadien ia kiei kiei kiba la jia ha ka por u Daniel. Nalorkata la pynshisha katba kum kine ki jingong harum :—(a) Ka don ka jingiapher hapdeng ki jingiathuhlypa u Daniel bad kiwei pat. Kiwei ki kren pyrshah ia ka jingsniew ha ka por ba ki im hynrei u Daniel u kren pyrshah ia ka lawei. (b) Ka Kitab u Daniel la ong ba ka iadei bad ka Kitab ne jingthoh ba la khot "Apocalyptic", kata, syriem kum ka Kitab Jingpynpaw. (k) Ba ym shym don ki sakhi kiba nabar kiba ong ba la thoh ia ka da u Daniel bad ha ka por u Daniel. (d) Ka histori ka long ha ka dur ba la thoh da uwei pat. (e) Ki don ruh ki ktien ha ka Kitab kiba ym lah ngeit ba ki dei ki ktien u

Daniel. Kaba lah ban pynkut ia kane ka long ba don uwei pat uba la thoh shaphang jong u Daniel bad ki jingithuh-paw jong u, bad ba u la thoh hapdeng ki snem 168 bad 164 S.K.

3. *Ka Nongbah bad ka Hima Babilon :*

Ka nongbah Babilon ha ka por u Daniel ka la long kaba khraw bad kaba phylla. La tei sawdong ia ka da u mot. Ka dei ka nongbah u Syiem Babilon, ha ka jaka pdeng ki jaitbynriew ban ialeit iawan. Ka la kiew bha ha ka burom bad ka spah ha ka por u Daniel. La ong ba ka heh 60 mail sawdong bad la ker da ka kynroh kaba rben 80 phut bad ka kynjang kaba 300 phut, la pynngam ia ka kynroh shapoh khyndew 35 phut. La don 100 ki khyrdop rnong bad man ka khyrdop la buh shipai. Ka wah Iuphratis ka tuid napdeng shnong hynrei ia ki rud wah la ker kynroh.

Ka Babilon ym tang ba ka khraw bad ka riewspah hynrei ka la long ruh ka nongjop pyrthei. Ka bor jong ka ka la neh haduh 70 snem, kata, naduh kaba sdang haduh kaba kut u Daniel u don ryngkat.

Ki Syiem ha ka por u Daniel ki la long : U Nabopalassar (625-604 S.K.), u Nebukhadnessar (606-561 S.K.), u Ebil-Merodakh (561-560 S.K.), u Neriglissar (559-536 S.K.), u Labash Marduk (556), u Nabonidus (559-556 S.K.), u khun jong u, u Belshasar u shim ia ka khet tang khyndiat snem. Kumta u Daniel u la don ryngkat bad kine ki 5 Syiem. Nangta ka wan ka jingjop da u Darios, u Syiem Persia, kaba la neh lai jingsynshar haduh u Seiros Syiem, (10:1) (kata, naduh 606-534 S.K.) kaba long 72 snem; naduh ka snem kaba nyngkong ka jingringmraw haduh ka snem kaba ar ba la pyllaitmraw.

4. *Ka jingkhlaif bor ki Syiem Babilon khamtam u Nebukhadnessar :*

U Daniel u la long u nongaibuit aibor ia u Nebukhadnessar naduh khlieh haduh kjat, kumta u la long u nongtei ba shisha ia ka Hima Babilon, hynrei u la synshar tang 45 snem.

U kpa jong u Nebukhadnessar, u Nabopolassar, u la pynlong khlieh duh ia u halor ki shipai ki swar. Kumta u la jop ia ki ri sepngi, u da tur sa ia ka ri Palestain, u da ringmraw ia ki lem bad ia u Daniel ruh. Nalor kata, u Nebukhadnessar u la iatrei lem ruh bad u kpa jong u kum u syiem khynnah ba donbor. Ha ka snem 605 la khie ka thma Karkhemish bad ha ka snem 597 S.K. u la leit jop biang ia kiba dangsah ha Jerusalem, u la ialam mraw ruh ia u Syiem Jehoiakin ryngkat ruh bad u Esekiel. Kumta ha ka snem 586 u la thang ia ka Jerusalem.

Ha ka snem 582 S.K. u la leit jop ia ki Moab, ki Ammon, Edom, ki Lebenon, bad sa shisien ia ka Judah hynrei u la iap noh ha ka snem 561 S.K. U Daniel u la ioh lad ban kren ban batai ia u Nebukhadnessar lai sien shaphang U Blei ba shisha ki Israel (2:47; 3:29; 4:34).

5. *Ki jingtei ha Babilon:*

(a) Ka Templ ba khraw u Marduk (Bel)—Ka dor ka met ksiar u Bel bad ka miej ksiar kan ym duna ia ka £50,000 ha ka tyngka phareng. La pynieng ia ka rynieng u Bel kum ka dur briew kaba jrong 18 phut. Ha kane ka nongbah don 53 ki Templ bad 180 ki duwan jong u Ishtar (u blei); pule Isaiah 14:4 ; Dan. 3:1.

(b) Ka iingsyiem u Nebukhadnessar—Ka iingsyiem Babilon ka la long ka jingtei kaba khraw tam ha kata ka por. Ka kynroh kaba shathie ka kamra kaba long ka khet syiem ka rben 20 phut bad shaphang shatei pat la ker lai kynroh ; nangta don sa kawei pat ka kynroh kaba rben 50 phut. Kumne la ker baroh sawdong bad hapdeng la don ka khet u Syiem.

(k) Ka kper ba shu sdien—Kane ka la long kawei na ki 7 tylli ki jingphylla ba khrawtam ha ka pyrthei. La tei ia ka da u Nebukhadnessar na ka bynta ka Mahadei jong u kaba bhabriew tam na Midia. Ka long 400 phut saw-

dong, la thung ha ka da ki syntiew bad ki jingthung ,kiba kordor bad kiba itynnad shibun.

6. *Ka jingpynbynta ia ka Kitab u Daniel :*

A. Ka jingiathuhkhana—

- (a) Lyn. 1: Ka jinghikai ia u Daniel bad ki laingut ki lok jong u.
- (b) Lyn. 2: Ka Dur (image) ha ka jingphohsniew.
- (k) Lyn. 3: Ka Lawar ding.
- (d) Lyn. 4: Ka jinglong lamwir u Nebukhadnessar.
- (e) Lyn. 5: Ka jingkhawai u Belshasar.
- (g) Lyn. 6: Ka krem ki sing.

B. Ki jingithupaw —

- (a) Lyn. 7: Ki 4 tylli ki mrad.
- (b) Lyn. 8: U Langbrot bad u Langsohmoh.
- (k) Lyn. 9: Ki 70 taiew.
- (d) Lyn. 10-12: Ki Syiem jong ka shatei bad ka shathie.

KA KITAB U HOSIA.

1. *U Hosia bad ka khubor jong u:*

Ka Kitab u Hosia ka long kawei na ki Kitab kiba sngew-tynnad bad itynnad shibun. Ka la long nyngkong ka jing-kren ktien (oral), hynrei hadien la lum lang ia ki jing-kren bad ki jingjia ha ka jingim jong u ban pynlong ka Kitab.

Kum u Amos, u Hosia ruh u la long u nongiathuhlypa ia ka Hima kaba shatei (Israel). U la kham kren ia ki Israel bad ia ki Judah, bad ka khubor jong u bunsien ka la long ban ialam ia ki briew sha ka jingkylla kaba mut. Ki briew ki la roi bha ha ka spah ka phew hapoh ka jingsynshar u Jeroboam II; hynrei kine baroh ki long lehnohei khlem ka hok bad ka jingkhuid.

Kaba itynnad ruh ha kane ka Kitab ba ka ting ka sem jong u Hosia ka long ka dur jong ki jingshisha kiba iadei bad ka khubor jong u. U la ioh ka tnga hynrei ynda ka la ioh khun laingut ka la phet noh na u (2:2). U Hosia u la khot kyrteng ia i khun kynthei jong ka 'Lohuramah', kaba mut 'ka bym ioh jingisnei', bad ia u khun jong u pat u 'Lo-ammi', kaba mut 'ym u khun jong nga'. Kane ka batai ia ka jinglong ka tnga jong u bad ia ka long-ting long-sem jong u. Haba ka tnga jong u ka la phet, u la leit ban khroh bad ban siewspah ia ka (3:3). Kumta ngi iohi ba ka tnga jong u, ka Gomer, ka la long ka dur jong ka jingiadei U Blei halor ki Israel. U Hosia u la ieit ia la ka tnga kumjuh kumba U Blei U la ieit ia ki Israel (3:3, 5). Kumta wat ha ka Testament Barim ruh U Blei U la pynpaw ia ka jing-ieit ba janai jong U halor ki Israel.

La u Hosia um shym da kren shai shaphang u Messaiah, hynrei u la iohi ia ka por ba ka Hima Judah bad Israel kin iatylli pat hapoh uwei u syiem. U la kren ruh ba kan don ka por ha kaba ka jingmane kan long kham janai, bad ka jingtip kan long kham iar shaphang U Blei. (1:10, 11; 3:5-6; 14:4-8).

2. Ka Histori jong ka por ha kaba u Hosia u la im:

U Hosia u la iathuhlypa ha ki sngi kiba khatduh jong u Syiem Jeroboam II, kata, shuwa ba ka Hima Israel kan kyllon (782-741). Ha ki sngi U Jeroboam II ka hima ka la roi ha ka spah ka phew, hynrei tang shu iap ma u ki Assyria ki la wan jop ia ki Israel, bad u Sekharaiah, u khun jong u, u la synshar ha kane ka por, hynrei u la synshar tang hynriew bnai namar la pyniap ia u da u Shallum. Une u Shallum pat u la synshar tang shibnai, bad la pyniap ia u da u Manahem. Une u Manahem u la synshar runar nاده 748-738 S.K. Hadien u Manahem la synshar da u Pekahaiiah (738-736 S.K.), hynrei la pyniap ia u da u Pekah. Nangta ia u Pekah pat la pyniap da u Hoshia; une u la synshar nاده 730-721 S.K., bad ha ka 721 ka Hima Israel ka la kyllon ha ka kti ki Assyria.

3. *Ka jingsynshar bad ka niam ha ka por u Hosia :*

Imat don ar kynhun ha Israel ha kane ka por ; don ka kynhun kaba iashah sha ki Assyria, bad don pat de kiba iashah bad ki Ijipt (7:11) ; hynrei ka paw ba baroh ar kynhun kim don ka jingiadei bad U Blei (8:9). Ki nongia-thuhlypa ki la ialeh ban pyniadei bad ban wallam ia ki sha ka jingshaniah ha U Jehobah, bad ym ha ki nongsynshar pyrthei, hynrei kim pdiang satia ia ka jingkren ki nongia-thuhlypa.

Ka niam ka la long nadong shadong kaba jot ba rem; ki la iamane ia U Jehobah ha ki jaka ba jrong hynrei ha ka dur (statue) u masi kyrting (Hos. 4:15; 5:10-15); ki la shu iathaw hi bunjait ki jingkhawai niam kiba iadei tang bad ka rep ka riang. Ki Israel ki ju ong, "U Jehobah jong ngi u dei u Baal", (2:16) kumta ka jingmane ia U Jehobah ka la long kumba mane ia u Baal hi.

Ka jinglong niam ka la hiar pohjait, ba wat ia ki jaka kyntang la pyntngit bad la pynjakhlia (4:10-15; 5:3, 4). Ki Lyngdoh ki la long ki riew khlem aif (4:6), ki shah ba ki briew kin jot da lade khlem jinghikai; ki sngewkmen ha ki pop ki paidbah khnang ba kin dup ioh ia ki jingainguh (4:8) ; kumta la ong, "Kumba long u paidlang kumta ruh u Lyngdoh" (4:9). La tap lup ia ki briew da ki nongmane bleithaw.

Nalor nangta peit ha ka jinglong ki briew kaba la sniew shaba palat hapoh bad habar. Ki la long tang ki riewlamler bad ki nongsakhi ba lamler, ki riew buaid bad ki riew awria. Ki la long ki nongtuh, nongpyniap bad kiba die ri, wat ki nongpyniap syiem ruh. Kumta ka la long ka pateng bynriew kaba pyut nadong shadong.

4. *Ia ka Kitab la pynbynta ha ki ar bynta :*

(a) Ki lynnong 1-3 : Ki iathuh ia ka iing ka sem u Hosia bad ki jinghikai kiba mih na ka jinglong ka iing jong u.

(b) Ki lynnong 4-14: Hangne la kynthup ia ki jinghikai jingiathuhlypa u Hosia pyrshah ia ki nongsynshar, ia ki Lyngdoh, ki riawnsiew kata ka por, pyrshah ia ka jingmane bleithaw. Lah ban map ia ki Israel lada kin kylla kaba mut.

KA KITAB U JOEL.

1. *U Nongthoh:*

Ym shym don jingthoh ei ei ruh shaphang u nongia-thuhlypa Joel hi shimet, kaba ngi tip ka long tang ka kyrteng u kpa jong u u Pethuel ba la kdew ha (1:1). U Joel u la im ha Jerusalem ban iohi ia ka jingjot jong ka (1:9, 13-16; 2:7). Ki jingmaham U Trai ki la sawa jam ha Seion bad ia ki paidbah la khot ba kin ialum lang (2:17). Um shym kren ei ei ruh ia ka Hima Israel hynrei beit tang ia ka Judah bad ka Jerusalem, ba kin sa shah shitom na ki nongshun jong ki (3:1-6). Hynrei ryngkat bad kane u kular ruh ia ka jingpynthymmai ka ban wan na U Mynsiem U Blei (38: 17, 20).

2. *Ka Por jong kane ka Kitab:*

Ia ka por kane ka Kitab lah ban sngewthuh tang na ki sakhi kiba napoh kane ka Kitab hi (3:1-6), kata ka mut ba ka la long ha ka por u Jeroboam (850 S.K.). Lada ka long kumta kane ka Kitab ka la long kawei na ki Kitab nongiathuhlypa ba nyngkong eh.

3. *Ki subjekt bad ki jingjia ha kaba thoh ia kane ka Kitab:*

Ka subjekt kyllum jong u Joel ka long "Ka jingbishar ba kynja Blei", lane "Ka Sngi jong U Jehobah", bad kane ka la long ha ka dur ka khlam ki puit (1-2:17). Kine ki puit ki pyni ia ka dur ka kynhun shipai (2:6-11) ka ban sa wan jop ia ki Israel. Don kiba tharai ba kane kan iadei

bad ki sngi u Gog, u Magog, ba la thoh ha ka Kitab Esek. 38, 39, lane ia ki sngi ka jingbishar ba khatduh U Blei da U Jisu Khrist.

Na ka bynta kane u Joel u la kyrpad ia u paidbah ban duwai da kaba shah jingit; dei tad ynda kumta lehse 'U Blei Un sa isynei ia ki', bad Un sa pynkynriah noh ia ki puit, bad U Blei Un sa phah ia U Mynsiem ka jingpynthym-mai ia u Israel. Haden nangta pat kan wan ka sngi kaba khatduh eh (3:9-21).

4. *Ka jinghikai bad ka jingpynbynta ia kane ka Kitab:*

Kane ka Kitab ka ai ka jinghikai ia ki Khristan ba haba wan ki jingeh bad ki jingtynjuh, dei ban phai sha U Blei da kaba pyndem ia lade, lem bad ki jingkyrpad, bad kumta U Blei Un sa jubab ban pynkylla ia ki jingjynjar sha ka jingsuk bad jingkmn. Ka jingpynim kan wan ha kata ka sngi ha kaba U Blei Un sa theh noh buk ia U Mynsiem jong u halor ka doh baroh.

Ia kane ka Kitab la pynbynta ar bynta :—

A. Kiei kiei kiba jia mynta.

(a) Lyn. 1:2-20: Ki puit bad ka jingbatai ia ki.

(b) Lyn. 2:1-27: Ki puit bad ka jinghikai ba kham jylliew.

B. Kiei kiei ki ban sa wan.

Lyn. 2:28-31: Ka Aiom U Mynsiem, ka Sngi U Trai.

KA KITAB U AMOS.

1. *U Amos bad ka jingkhoh ia u sha ka kam nongiathuhlypa :*

Ia u Amos (ka jingkit) la kha ha ka spah snem kaba phra ha Judah, bad ki kmie ki kpa jong u ki la long ki riw-duk. U don tang khyndiat ki diengsoh khajur bad ki lang-

brot kiba rit bad kiba kordor eh namar u shñiuh jong ki. U ju pynbam phlang ia ki sawdong ka shnong Toksa. La ka jingioh jong u ka long kaba rit pynban um ju sngew khulai, wat la ka dei ban iehnoh noh ia kane ka kam im jakpoh jong u, ka shong ha ka mon jong u hi.

Don lai tylli ki daw ba la pynkylla ia u na ka kam u nongaplångbrot sha ka kam nongiathuhlypa—

(a) Ka jingtip jong u ia ka jinglong jingim ki briew, ki briew kiba riewspah kiba shongsuk hynrei ki bym tip Blei, bad kiba la nud ban ban bor bad lehbeiñ wat ia kiba duk. (8:4-6).

(b) U la iohsngew ruh ia ka jingma na ki nong-Assyria kiba U Blei Un phah sha Israel, ban pynjynjar ia ki namar ki pop jong ki (5:27-6) ;

(k) Ba U Mynsiem U Blei bad ka jingkhót U Blei ka la pynbor ia u ban ieng bad ban iathuhlypa (3:8).

2. *Ka jingtrei u Amos kum u nongiathuhlypa:*

Ngim lah ban ong ha kano ka snem la khot ia u, hynrei lah ban buh por ha ki snem ka jingsynshar u Jeroboam II (775-750 S.K.). U la iohsngew ia ka jingkhót ha Bethel kaba long ka jaka kyntang ka niam, hynrei u Amasaiah Lyngdoh u la mudui ia u sha u Syiem ban pynsheptieng ia u (7:10-17). U Jeroboam II um don jingsuidñiew satia ia u Amos. Ia une u Amasaiah la ong ba namar ka pop jong u, u khun jong u u la tied ia u na ka shalyngmat bad u la iap tang hadien khyndiat por.

3. *Ka Kitab U Amos :*

Ka long kaba thikna ba haba u la wan phai sha Judah, u la thoh ia ki jinghren jong u baroh kiba u la kren ha Bethel. U la thoh ruh pyrshah ia ka pop ki Israel, bad ia ka jing-pynshitom ka ban sa hap halor ki Israel bad halor kito ki jaitbynriew kiba sawdong ia ki Israel. (1:3-2: 16). Kane ka Kitab lehse ka la long kaba nyngkong eh na ki Kitab Nong-

iathuhlypa baroh; namarkata la dei ban khmih shaphang saw tylli ki jingshisha, kiba la man long ka nongrim ia ki nongiathuhlypa hadien jong u.

(a) *Ka jingpyrkhat u Amos shaphang U Blei*—U Amos u sngewthuh ba don Uwei U Blei Uba khraw, Uba hok, Uba khuid bad Uba` hajan eh ia u briew. U long U Blei ba donbor ha bneng bad ha khyndew bad ha dujok ruh, wat ha Karmel bad hapoh ka jingjylliew ka duriaw, ha Kir, ha Edom, bad ha Tairos. Ka bor U Blei ka paw ha ka jingpyniaid jingsynshar jong U halor ki jaitbynriew baroh, khamtam halor ki Israel, U long Uba donbor halor ka Mariang. Kumta ba wat ki puit ki khñiang ki kohnguh ia U. U long U Blei uba kren ha ki briew lyngba ki jingjia.

(b) *Ka jingpyrkhat u Amos shaphang ka jingiadei U Jehobah bad la ki jong ki briew*—U Amos kumba long kiwei ki nongiathuhlypa, u ngeit ba U Jehobah U don ka jingiadei kaba kham kyrpang bad ki Hebru. Ki Hebru ruh ki sngew kumjuh bad ki pyrkhat ba ki jingpyndep ia ki jingkn̄ia jingainguh ki la biang ia ki ban pynsngew-bha ia U Blei, katba ka dohnud bad ka mynsiem jong ki ka jngai na U Blei. Ka jingiateh hapdeng U Blei bad ki briew ka dei kaba kynja mynsiem bad kaba hok (3:2; 9:7). Ki niam ki rukom ba shu leh tang ban dep kim don dor (4:4; 5:21). Ka hok bad ki jinglehhok ki long ki jingshakri ba shisha ia U Blei (5:24). U Amos u sngewthuh ba U Jehobah U long halor baroh, U Blei jong ka Hok.

(k) *Ka jingwan ka jiugbishar ka Sngi U Trai*—Kane ka long kaba nyngkong eh ba la thoh kaba ong “Ka Sngi U Jehobah”. Ki Israel ki tharai haba U Blei Un bishar ka jingbha kan wan ha ki bad ka jingrem ha kiwei pat ki jaitbynriew. Ka jingshitom jingjynjar jong ki kan jah noh bad ka Hima jong ki kan nangroi. Pynban u Amos u pyrta ba kane ka sngi kan long halor ki Israel bad ba ka jingwan jong ka ka la hajan (5:18, 19). Ka jingkylla kaba mut ka long ka lad kaba bha eh hynrei ka por ka la dier noh.

(d) *Ka jingpyrkhat u Amos shaphang ka Lawei ka por ba kham suk.* (9:8-15)—Ia ki Israel yn sa kyntait bad

yn sa pynieng ia ki Judah, bad ki Israel ki dei ban wan ia-soh noh bad ki Judah, nangta yn sa seng pat ia ka Hima u Dabid lyngba Uwei U Syiem. Ki nongbah ba la kynjah yn pyndap briew biang, bad ia ki nongshun sawdong yn sa pynkylon. Ka khyndew kan sa seisoh pat bad baroh kin ong ia ka khyndew, ka Paradais.

4. Ka rukom thoh bad ka jingpynbynta ia ka Kitab:

U Amos u la thoh ha ka rukom kaba itynnad ryngkat bad ka sur kaba khlaif bad kaba shlur. Kum u nongap-langbrot bad u nongrep soh u kren ia ki dur bad ki tiar kiba u ju pyndonkam ha ka jingtrei jong u, kum ka jingtylliati umsoh, ki juti, ki bseif, ki dngiem bad kiwei kiwei.

Ki subjekt ha ki lynnong kane ka Kitab—

- (a) Lyn. 1-2:5: Ka pop jong ki paramarjan ki Israel bad ka jingpynshitom ia ki.
- (b) Lyn. 2:6-16: Ka pop ki Israel bad ka bainong jong ka.
- (k) Lyn. 3: Ka jingkren kaba nyngkong.
- (d) Lyn. 4: Ka jingkren kaba ar.
- (e) Lyn. 5: Ka jingkren kaba lai.
- (g) Lyn. 6: Ka jingkren kaba saw.
- (ng) Lyn. 7: Lai tylli ki jingithuhpaw.
- (h) Lyn. 8: Ka jingithuhpaw shaphang u soh ba la ih.
- (i) Lyn. 9: Ka jingithuhpaw bad ki ktien pyntngen ba khatduh.

KA KITAB U OBADAIAH.

1. U Obadaiah bad ka Kitab jong u:

U Obadaiah (u shakri jong U Jehovah) kumba la iathuh ha ka dkhot kaba nyngkong u long u nongiathuhlypa pyrshah ia ki nong-Edom. Ka jingpynbynta ia ka Kitab jong u ka long kumne :—Ki dkhot 1-9: la ki Edom yn beh

noh na ka ri jong ki da ka jingiattylli lang kiwei pat ki jaitbynriew. Ki dkhot 10-14: La kdew ba kata ka long ka jingpynshitom ia ki na ka bynta ba ki la iasoh lang ha kaba ialeh ia ka Jerusalem. Ki dkhot 17-21: La iathuh ba ha kata ka sngi ki Judah bad ki Israel kin laitim, kin ioh pat ia ki ri ba ki Edom ki la shim na ki.

2. Ka jingianujor ia kane ka Kitab bad ka Lynnong 49 Jeremaiah:

Don ka jingiadei ne ka jingiasyriem hapteng kine ar. Ha ki dkhot 10-14, ka Kitab u Obadaiah, la iathuh ia ka jingjop u Nebukhadnessar ia ka Jerusalem ha ka snem 586 S.K. Ha ka Kitab u Jeremaiah lynnong 49 la iathuh ia kajuh tangba khyndiat sngi hadien ka thma Karkhemish (605 S.K.). Kane ka pyni ba u Jeremaiah u la thoh kham ha shuwa, namarkata la ngeit ba u Obadaiah u la shim kylliang na ka lynnong 49 ka Kitab u Jeremaiah.

3. Ka dor kane ka Kitab:

Ka jingthmu kane ka Kitab ka long ban shon jur ia ki Judah ba kin isih ia ki Edom, namar ia ki Edom yn pynjot; kane ka pyni ia ka jingiapher kine ar. Ki Edom ki long kiba stad ha ka pyrthei hynrei kim tip ia U Blei. Ka jingmut ba ki Edom bad kiwei ki jaitbynriew kin ym jop ia ki Israel bad Judah ka dei ka niam ym ka jingsynshar, namar ki riwniam bad ki nongiathuhlypa baroh ki ngeit ba U Blei Un ym pynduh noh khoit ia la ka kyrteng na Israel lano lano ruh.

K A K I T A B U J O N A H.

1. U Jonah:

U Jonah u dei u khun u Amittai (II Syiem 14:25) na ka shnong Kath-hepher. U la long u nongiathuhlypa ha ka por ka jingsynshar u Jeroboam II (790-749 S.K.). Ka Kitab u Jonah ka ieng marwei hapteng ki Kitab Nongia-

thuhlypa, namar ym don jingiathuhlypa ha ka lait tang katto katne kiba long ki khubor u Jonah. La thoh ruh ia ka ha ka rukom ka histori. U Jonah u la iarap ban jop bad ban ioh pat ia ki katto katne ki jaka ba ki Israel ki la duh (II Syiem 14:25). U Blei U la phah ia u ban leit ialap sha Ninebe, hynrei u la mut ban phet sha Tarshis da ka lieng. La bret ia u sha duriaw ha kaba la nguid ia u da u dohkha uba khraw. U la sah laisngi laimiet hapoh kpoh 'u dohkha. Haba u la kylla kaba mut u la duwai bad u dohkha u la pric ia u ha ryngkew. U la leit sha Ninebe bad ki nong-Ninebe ki la kylla kaba mut. U Jonah u la sngewsih eh bad U Blei U la sneng ia u. La phah ruh ia u ban leit ialap sha u Jeroboam II (II Syiem 19). U Jonah u la long u nong-ialam ia u Syiem bad ia ki paidbah ruh.

2. *U Nongthoh kane ka Kitab u Jonah:*

Ym lah ban ngeit ba u Jonah u la long u nongthoh kane ka Kitab na ki katto katne ki jingshisha : (1) "Ka shnong Ninebe ka la long shisien ka shnong kaba khraw shibun eh"; kane ka pyni ba u nongthoh u phai sha ki sngi kiba la dep. (2) Ka Salm kaba ar ka don jingiasyriem bad kane ka Kitab; ia kata ka Salm la thoh hadien ka spah snem kaba phra. (3) Ki ktien ki pyni ba ym don jingtip ne jing-kynmaw shuh ia ki sngi ka jinglongmraw. Namarkata la ngeit ba la thoh ia ka dano re dano ha ka spah snem kaba 5 ne kaba 6, laispah snem hadien u Jonah.

3. *Ka jinglong bad ki jinghikai kane ka Kitab:*

Khambun ki Khristan bad ki riewstad ba mynshuwa ki ngeit ba kane ka Kitab ka long ka histori kaba shisha. Hynrei-haba la peit la bishar bha ha ki por ba mynta la shem ba lah ban khot ia ka ka pharshi lane ka khana ba ai jinghikai, namar don kiba la pyrshang ban pynshisha kumne :—(a) Ba ym don mano mano ruh na ki nongthoh ka Testament Barim kiba la iatip lem ia kat kata ka jing-kylla kaba mut ki nong-Ninebe, ba la thoh ha ka lynnong

kaba lai; katba kiwei pat ki-nongiathuhlypa ki kren pyrshah ia ka jingsniew ka shnong Ninebe. Ka long ruh ka shnong kaba mane bleithaw. (b) Kiba bun ki ngeit ba ka long ka pharshi ia ka pyrthei kumba long ka Kot Pilgrim, lane ka pharshi u khun sarong awria, lane u nong-Samaria uba bha. Ha ka Kitab Isaiah (51:34-44) la kdew ba u Nebukhadnessar u la nguid noh ia u Israel kum u Iakjakor; kane ka pyni ia ka jinglongmraw ki Israel. Pat ruh haba pule ia ka jingkren U Jisu shaphang u Jonah ka pynsgew ha ngi kumba ka da long ka histori kaba shisha. La katta ruh ngi la dei ban kynmaw ba U Jisu U la pyndonkam ia u Jonah kum ka pharshi ne ka dak ia kaei ka ban sa jia ia U hi.

La ka long kumno kumno ruh ka Kitab hi ka ai jinghikai ia ka jingiadei u briew bad U Blei, U Blei U long Uei bad u briew u long uei. U Blei U pynshitom ia u bym kohnguh bad U thaw ruh ka lad ban pynim ia u. U Jonah u la iasaid na ka bynta ki nong-Ninebe, kumjuh kumba U Trai Jisu U la iasaid namar ki nongpop. Ka jingnguid u dohkha ka long ka pharshi kaba biang ia ka jingiap bad jingmihpat U Jisu Khrist. Lane ka lah ban mut ia u Israel ba U Blei U la jied ban phla ha khmat ka pyrthei ia U Blei Uba shisha, hynrei namar ka jingbymkohnguh la ringmraw ia ki tad haduh ba U Blei hi Un pynim bad pynthymmai pat ia ka Jutang bad u Israel.

4. *Ki subjekt ha kane ka Kitab:*

- (a) Lyn. 1: Ka jingbymkohnguh u Jonah.
- (b) Lyn. 2: Ka jingduwai sngewnguh u Jonah.
- (k) Lyn. 3: Ka jingkylla kaba mut ka shnong Ninebe.
- (d) Lyn. 4: Ka jingsngewdiaw u Jonah.

KA KITAB U MIKAH.

1. *Ka por ba la thoh ia ka Kitab bad ka por ba la iathuhlypa da u Mikah:*

U Mikah u la long u nongiathuhlypa ba kham rit uba iabud ia u Isaiah. Ka jingtrei jong u ka la sdang katba

kum (1:1) ha ki sngi ka jinglong syiem u Jotham bad ka kut ha ka por u Syiem Hesekaiah (726-697 S.K.), bad hamar kaba sdang kiew khet u Manaseh. Na ka Kitab hi lah ban ithuh ba ki lynnong 1-5 ki dei ha ka por u Jotham bad u Hesekaiah, nangta ki lynnong 6-7 ki dei ha ka por u Manaseh.

Ha kane ka por ki Judah ki la kylla shibun ha ka jinglong jingim ba shabar bad wat ha ki jingmane Blei ruh; ka khañi pateng ka iaïd bha hapteng jong ki, bad ka nongbah Jerusalem ka la long ka jaka pdeng ia ki nongkhañi bad ki riewniam. Ka Templ ka shngaiñ bha da ka jing-synshar ba bha u Hesekaiah, bad ka jingpynthymmai jong u ia ka niam bad ki hukum.

2. U Mikah, ka jinghikai jong u bad ka jingiadei jong u bad u Isaia:

U Mikah (uweï uba sngewbha ha U Jehobah) u dei na ka shnong Moresheth-gath, ka shnong hapteng ki lum ka Judah bad ka them ka ri Philistia. U la iathuhlypa ha kajuha ka por bad u Isaia, tangba u Isaia u kham kren hapteng ki jait bakhraw ka nongbah, katba u Mikah pat u pynlut ia la ki sngi hapteng ki nongrep ba shah leh-beiñ jong ka ri. Ki jinghikai bad ki jingkren jong u ki la long syriem kum u Isaia hi, kum shaphang ka jingban-beiñ ia kiba duk (2:9), ka jingpahuh pahai (2:11), nalar kata u kham ban ia ki jingkren jong u halor ki nongialam niam, namar imat u Syiem Hesekaiah u la kham ai laïtluid ia ki nonghikai niam. U Isaia u kren ia ka jingiada U Blei ia ki Israel na ki Assyria, u Mikah u iohi ba ki briew ki la sngewthuh bakla ia kata, ban ong ba U Blei Un iada ia ki wat la kila shu im mon ruh. U ong kaba bha eh ia ki Israel ka long ba kin pynlong ia ka Jerusalem ka jaka pdeng jong ka niam kaba shisha bad kaba hok; hynrei kim shym la leh kumta; namarkata ka Samaria kan jot (1:6), kumjuh ruh ka Jerusalem (3:12).

Ka Jerusalem kan ym jot lut thiaw namar la pynkhreh ia ka Bethlehem (1:15) ban long ka jaka kha ia U Syiem;

la ka Jerusalem kan jot, hynrei kan wan ka por ha kaba ka spah bad ka Niam kin man bha hapoh ka jingsynshar U Messaiah, bad ki Israel kin long ka Mishon ia ka pyrthei (5:10-15; pule ruh 4:1-5, 11-13; 5:7-9).

3. *Ka jingtrei u Mikah ha ka por u Manaseh (690 -641 S.K):*

U Esarhaddon u la pynjynjar ia ki Phoinisha, ki Tyros bad ia ki Judah ruh. Kumta ki Judah ki la sdang ban klet ia ka jingialam ba bha u Hesekaiah bad ban artatien ruh shaphang u Jehobah (6:16). U Mikah u la ieng marwei kum uba ngeit bad uba shaniah skhem ha U Blei (7:1-6). U ong ruh ba ka jingthmu U Blei ia ki Israel kan ym duh noh (7:7-13). Ka Kitab ka kut ha ki jingduwai bad ka jingshaniah lut jong u ha U Blei (7:14-20).

4. *Ka jingpynbynta ia kane ka Kitab:*

- (a) Lyn. 1-11: U Blei u wan jngoh ia ki Israel bad ki Judah.
- (b) Lyn. 3-5: Ka jingbishar ia ka pop, ka jingwan U Messaiah.
- (k) Lyn. 6-7: Ka jingiasaidnia U Blei bad ki briew.

KA KITAB U NAHUM.

1. *U Nahum:*

U Nahum (u nongpyntngen) la ong ba u long u nong-Elk. Ym don jingtip shai ei ei shaphang ka shnong bad ka jaka jong u. Ia ka kyrteng jong u la shem tang ha 1:1 bad ha Louk. 3:25. Don kiba ong ba u shong hajan Ninebe, don pat kiba ong ba u dei u nong-Galilaia; hynrei haba peit ia ka jingtrei jong u, u kham iadei bad ka Ninebe; bad haba peit pat ia ka subjekt ha kane ka Kitab jong u, u kham iadei bad ka Judah bad ba u shong hapoh hima Judah.

2. *Ka por kane ka Kitab:*

Na ki lynnong 1 bad 2 la iohi ba la kdew ia ka jingjot ka No-Amon (Thebes) ha ka 664 S.K. (3:8), kumjuh ruh ka jingjot ka Ninebe ha ka 606 S.K. Ka lah ban long ba ka jingkerkut ia ka No-Amon ka la long kham ha shuwa khyndiat ia u Nahum bad ka jingkyllon ka Ninebe kham hadien khyndiat ia u Nahum. Kumta ka por u Nahum bad ka Kitab jong u ka lah ban long hapteng kine ar ki jingjia.

3. *Ka Histori jong kane ka por:*

Kane ka long ka por kaba donkam eh ha Judah, namar ka la long ha shuwa ka jingjot ka Jerusalem. Ka hima Babilon ka la khlaiñ bad la ringmraw katto katne ki Jiwi. Ha kane ka por u Josaiah u pyrshang pynbha pynim thymmai ia ka niam, u Jeremiaiah ruh u pyrta ia ki briew ban phai sha U Blei. U Nahum pat u kren pyrshah ia ki nongbanbein halor ki Jiwi. Kine ki bynta (1:2-15; 2:3) ki pyni ba U Blei Un pynshitom ia ki nongbanbein bad U kular ban pynim ia ki Judah.

4. *Ka jingkordor kane ka Kitab:*

La ka long ka Kitab kaba rit kane ka Kitab ka kren jur ba ka hok ka dei ban don ha ka jaitbynriew; ban don ruh ka mynsiem ieit ri; ban kdew ba U Blei Um shu sngap mynthi ne shu peit lyngngoh ia ka jingjot ki Judah. Namar-kata u nongiathuhlypa u pyrta, "Katno snem Trai ba Men sa pynhiar kput ia ki bymman bad ba Men isynei ia kiba hok ba beit ka jinglong?"

KA KITAB U HABAKKUK.

1. *U Nongthoh kane ka Kitab:*

Ym don jingtip shibun shaphang u Habakkuk lait na kaba ngi lah ban shem na ka Kitab hi. Ha ka 3:19, la thoh "Ha ki jingtem jong nga", kane ka pyni ba. u long

u nongrwai ne u nongtem jingtem hapoh ka Templ. Lada kam long kumta ka pyni ba kane ka lynnong ka long ba la thoh da uwei pat ym u Habakkuk; hynrei haba bishar hi ia ka Kitab baroh kawei, la shem ba dei u Habakkuk u nongiathuhlypa uba khraw uba la thoh ia ka da lade hi. U la ai ia ka histori bad ia ka niam kumba ki long ha ka por jong u.

2. Ki jingjia ba la pynlong ban khot ia u Habakkuk ban iathuhlypa:

Ia ka jingiathuhlypa u Habakkuk lah ban buh ha ka 600 S.K. Ha ki 25 snem ki sngi ka jingtrei jong u ha ka Asia Sepngi bad Judah ki long kiba donkam shibun, namar ki Assyria ki la sdang ban khraw bor naduh ka snem 625 S.K. bad hadien nangta ki Babilon ki la kham khelaiñ shuh shuh kat ban pynrit bor ia ki Assyria; ba wat ki Judah hi ki la long noh hapoh ka kti jong ki Babilon lyngba u Syiem Jehoiakim. Ha kane ka por u Sephanaiah bad u Nahum bad kumjuh ruh u Jeremaiah ki iathuhlypa. Ka jingshem pat ia ki Kitab ki Hukum (Deuteronomi) da u Josaiah ka la kham pynbha khyndiat ia ki Judah, hynrei u Josaiah u iap noh ha ka thma (608 S.K.), bad u khun jong u u Johohas u la synshar tang lai bnai ; hadien jong u bud sa u Jehoiakim u nongsynshar uba sniew shikatdei eh. Dei lyngba kine ki por ba u Habakkuk u la ieng ban kren bad ban iathuhlypa.

3. Ki bynta ba kordor kiba don ha kane ka Kitab:

U Habakkuk u la iohi ia ka jingithuhpaw shaphang ka kut jingap phira (2:1-4), ban ap da ka jingngeit (2:3, 4), ia ka jingpynhiar kput halor ki Khaldi. U sngewthuh shai ba kan wan hynrei u kylli ha lade lano kan wan. U Blei U kyrshan ia ka mynsiem ba hok bad ka jingngeit ba skhem jong u (2:4) ba kata ka kput kan wan. "Uba hok u im da ka jingngeit", u la ong ; kata ka long ka jinghikai jong u (Lyn. 3). Da kane ka jing ngeit lah ruh ban ioh ia ka jing-kmen bym lah ong shuh (3:17-19).

4. *Ka jingpybynta ia kane' ka Kitab:*

- (a) Lyn. 1:1-4: Ka jingujor u Habakkuk.
- (b) Lyn. 1:5-11: Ka jubab jong U Blei.
- (k) Lyn. 1:12-2:1: Ka jingujor kaba ar u Habakkuk.
- (d) Lyn. 2:2-20: Ka jubab kaba ar U Blei.
- (e) Lyn. 3: Ka jingduwai u Habakkuk.

KA KITAB U SEPHANAIAH.

1. *U Nongiathuhlypa bad ka khubor jong u:*

Kumba long u Jeremaiah u Sephanaiah ruh u la mih ban iathuhlypa hadien 50 snem ba u Isaiah u la iap. Ha kane ka por hapoh u Syiem Manaseh ki Judah bad ki Israel ki la sdang ban mane ia u Baal bad ki blei khlur jong ki Assyria, bad ka jingtip ia U Jehobah ka la shu long kyllum. La imat ba u Sephanaiah ruh u la dei na ka jait syiem, namar u kren shlur shibun ia ki khun syiem bad ia ki syiem (1:8). Ha kane ka por u Josaiah u long uba dangrit, u Jeremaiah u dang kham khynnah hynrei u Sephanaiah u la khie samla. Ka jinglong samla ka pynshitrhem ia u ban wad ia ka hok bad ban pyrta ba baroh ki donkam ia ka hok.

Ha kane ka por la don ka jingbyrngem bad ka jing-tur da ki nongshun ia ki Judah, kum ki Skaithia kiba la pyn-wit ia ka Asia Sepngi baroh. Ki long kiba khlem akor, kiba pynlong blei ia u sum bad ka wait bad kiba thrang snam tang ban ioh pyniap briew. Dei kum ha kine ki jingjia ba u Sephanaiah u la ioh lad ban kren, bad u ong ba ki nong-shun ki long ki atiar ban pynhiar kput ia ka pop ki Judah.

U Sephanaiah kumba long ki paralok nongiathuh-lypa u pyrshang ban pynkhih ia ka jinglong mynsiem ki briew, bad tang hapdeng khyndiat por u la iohi ba ka jing-trei jong u ka la sdang ban mih soh. U long uba iohi jngai da kaba ong ba kiwei pat kin jot hynrei ki Judah kin sa ioh ka jingtip Blei ha ka jingsynshar u Josaiah, bad ba mynta hi don ka jingma ia ki Judah na ki nongshun.

2. *Ka jingpynbynta ia ka Kitab u Sephaniaiah:*

- (a) Lyn. 1:1-2:3: Ka jingap khmih ia ka jingpynshitom halor ki Judah.
- (b) Lyn. 2:4-15: Ka sngi ka jingbitar ia ki jaitbynriew.
- (k) Lyn. 3:1-8: Ka sngi ka jingbitar halor ka Jerusalem.
- (d) Lyn. 3:9-20: Ka jingwan jong ka sngi ka jingpynim.

KA KITAB U HAGGAI.

1. *U Nongiathuhlypa bad ka por jong u:*

La tip tang khyndiat eh shaphang u Haggai. U long uba iatrei lem ha kajuh ka por bad u Sekharaiah. Ka jingkdew jong u ia ka Templ ba nyngkong ha 2:3 ka pynpyrkhat ia ngi ba u la tymmen ha ka por ba u la iathuhlypa, namar ym don jingtip ia u lait tang na ka khubor jong u hi.

Kane ka Kitab ka kynthup lehse ia ka por kaba tang saw bnai, ha ka snem kaba ar ka jingsynshar u Darios Hystapes (520 S.K.), 9 snem hadien ba u Seiros u la pynbna ban pyllait ia ki Jiw. Lehse dei ha kane ka por ba u Haggai u la pyrta ia ka jingdonkam ba khraw eh kata ka por.

2. *Ka jingthmu u nongiathuhlypa:*

U nongiathuhlypa Haggai u don ka jingthmu ban pynshitrhem ia ki paidbah ha kaba tei ia ka Templ kaba ar (Esra 1-6), namar u Seiros u la shah ia ki Jiw ba kin leit phai lut sha la ka ri (538 S.K.). Namarkata u nongiathuhlypa u kyntu ia ki Jiw ban tei da ka Templ kaba thymmai ha ka jaka kata kaba la jot. U pyrta ba ki briew kin trei smat ban don ka mynsiem ban ieit ia ka Templ kaba la long jingjah. Ki jingkren jong u ki la pyrsad mynsiem thymmai ia ki Jiw. Ha ka liang ka kam synshar khadar ruh u la don ryngkat ha ka por ba u Darios Hystapes u la kiew khet ha Persia.

3. *Ka jingiathuhlypa u Haggai:*

Don saw tylli ki jingkyntu u Haggai; lai tylli na kine, ki kdew beit shaphang kaba tei ia ka Templ, bad kaba khatduh ka iadei bad u Serubbabel, u Lyngskor. Kumta ki jingiathuhlypa jong u ki long kiba beit, kiba shai bad kiba treikam. Ha ka lynnong 1, u la kyntu ban tei ia ka Templ bad ha ka lynnong 2:1-9, u kren ki ktien pynshlur ia u paidbah. Ha ka lynnong 2:10-19, u la kren da ka pharshi khnang ban kham pynshai ia u paidbah, bad kaba khatduh, lynnong 2:20-23, la iathuhlypa shaphang u Serubbabel.

Ki ktien u Haggai ki long kiba shai, kiba beit, kiba iadei bha bad ka por jong u. U don ka jingangnud ban tei ban pynbha pat ia ka jinglong niam ki Jiw.

KA KITAB U SEKHARAIAH.

1. *Ka Nongrim jong ka Histori:*

U Sekharaiah u dei u khun ksiew jong u Iddo (Neh. 12:4, 16), uba la long u jait Lyngdoh na kita kiba la wan phai na ka jinglongmraw (538 S.K.). Ha kane ka por u Sekharaiah u dang khynnah. Hapdeng ki Jiw ka la don ka jinglehklet ia ki jinghikai ba ki la ioh na u Isaiah bad u Esekiel haba ki la poi pat ha la ka ri. U Seiros u la iap bad u khun jong u, u Kambises, u la long syiem bad u shem ba um don jingmyntoi ei ei ruh ia ki Jiw. Nangta haba u Darios u la kiew khet (521 S.K.) ki Jiw bad ka Jerusalem ka dang sah hi kumjuh kumba ka la long, ki kynroh ym pat dep, ka Templ ruh ym pat dep. Dei hamar kane ka por ba u Sekharaiah bad u Haggai ki la mih ban iathuhlypa.

Ka jingiathuhlypa jong u Haggai bad u Sekharaiah ki don ka jingiasyriem, la ka Kitab u Sekharaiah ka kham jrong. Baroh arngut ki sneng, ki hikai, ki pynshlur, ki pynioh ia ka mynsiem ban iatrei lang ha u paidbah, khnang

ban pyndep noh kloi ia ka Templ. Ka don tang kawei kaba kham pher ha u Sekharaiah; kata ka long ba u la kdew ha ki bun ki bynta shaphang U Khrist.

2. *Ka rukom thoh u Sekharaiah:*

U Haggai u long u nongkren uba beit bad ba shai, hynrei u Sekharaiah u pynkup ha ki jingkreng jong u da ki kynja dur bad ki pharshi; u pynkynmaw ruh ia ki jingkreng u Amos bad u Mikah ia kaba ki Jiw ki la thap klet noh. Ha kawei pat ka liang u Sekharaiah kum u kynja Lyngdoh u don ka jingiajan bad u Esekiel ban ring ia ki paidbah sha ki niam ki rukom ba la klet noh. Kumta ia ia Templ la pyndep bad la pynkyntang ruh ia ka ha ka snem 516 S.K.

3. *Ka jinghikai u Sekharaiah:*

Ha ki Lynnonng 1-8, u Sekharaiah u kham ban shaphang u Messaiah, bad ia ka pop dei ban pynkhuid bad pynduh noh (3:1-15; 5:1-11). Ka Jerusalem kan long ka nongbah ba khraw namar U Syiem Uba khraw Un mih bad Un shong ha ka (2:1-12; 3:6-10). Ha ka 6:9-15, u kren biang ia kajuh tangba ha ka rukom ka jingithupaw. Ha ki lynnonng 1:9-11; 4:1 pat u iathuh ba U Blei U phah da ki Angel ban iathuh ia ka khubor ha ki briew.

U Sekharaiah u batai ba ka jingkylla kaba mut kaba shisha ka dei ka jingsngewsih ka dohnud. U ong ruh ba ka jingsheptieng ia U Trai ka ialam sha ka jingstad, 'Ka hok ka pynkyntiew ia ka jaitbynriew'. U sngewthuh ruh ba ka jingkohnguh ka kham kordor ia ki jingklia. Ka jingshah jingit ka dei ban long kaba shisha bad kaba hok.

Ha ki lynnonng 9-14, la artatien ban ong ba ki dei ki ktien u Sekharaiah, namar ki lynnonng 1-8 kim don jingiasoh satia bad ki lynnonng 9-14. La kdew ruh shaphang ka thma ki Grik kaba la jia hadien 200 snem na ka por u Sekha-

raiah. La kumno' kumno ruh ym lah ban ong thikna, ki jingthoh ki la iakhleh shibun, ki lah hi ruh ban dei ki ktien jong u Sekharaiah. Ha ki lynnong 9-11, la iathuh ia ka jingbishar U Blei, halor ki jaitbynriew ba marjan jong ki Jiw. Ha ki lynnong 12-14, pat la iathuh ka jingiathuhlypa ia ka lawei jong ka jaitbynriew.

4. *Ki' jingthuhlypa u Sekharaiah shaphang U Khrist:*

Ka jingap, bad ka jingsiewspah U Khrist (3:8-9; 9:10);

U Khrist kum U Nongtei ia ka iing U Blei (6:12.)

U Khrist kum U Nongbishar U Syiem bad U Lyngdoh. (6:13).

Ka jingleit sha Jerusalem halor u khun kada (9:9 Math. 21:5);

La die ia U Jisu da ki laiphew ki sbai rupa (11:12; Math. 27:9-10).

Ka jinglong Blei U Khrist (12:8).

Ia ki kti U Jisu yn sahnar (12:10; 13:6; Ioan. 19:37).

U Nongaplangbrot, ba la shoh (13:7; Math. 26:31).

KA KITAB U MALAKHI:

1. *U Nongthoh:*

Ym don jingtip kaba shai shaphang u nongthoh kane ka Kitab. "Ka ktien 'Malakhi' ha ka jingshisha kam dei ka kyrteng namar ka mut, 'U Nonglamktien jong nga'; bad kaba artatien ba uno uno u briew u shim da kane ka kyrteng. Ka khana pateng ki Jiw ka ong ba u nongthoh kane ka Kitab dei u Bala, bad u la shim ia ka nam Malakhi kum ka burom ba U Blei U la ai ha u (pule, Haggai. 1:13; Mal. 2:7). La don rum ka jingong ba la don shisha u briew uba kyrteng u Malakhi.

2. *Ka por ba la kren ne ba la thoh ia kane ka Kitab:*

Ia ka por kane ka Kitab lah ban rai na ka ktien 'Governor', u nongsynshar halor ki Jiw ynda ki wan phai na ka jinglong mraw (1:8) bad ka ktien Syiem ha kane ka Kitab ka kdew ia U Jehobah ym ia u Syiem pyrthei. Kumra lada ngeit ba u Malakhi u long u nongiathuhlypa, u long u nongiathuhlypa uba la im ha ka por u Nehemaiah uba la wan jngoh ia ka Jerusalem lane ha ka por ba la thung ia u Serubbabel ban long u Lyngkor.

3. *Ka rukom thoh bad ki nongpule kane ka Kitab:*

Ka rukom thoh ia kane ka Kitab ka iapher na kiwei pat ki Kitab, namar ia ki jinghikai bad ki jingiathuhlypa la ai da ki daw lem bad ka jingpynshongnia ban pynshisha, bad kine ki jingpynshongnia ki wan ha ka dur jong ka jingmut dur kiba mih na ka jingsngew u nongkren hi.

Ki nongpule imat ki dei ki riewniam ne ki riewieit ri, bad la pyniabynta ia ki ar kynhun : (a) Ki riewniam ba shisha hynrei haba la tap noh da ki jingsniew jingthala ka pyrthei, ki sdang ban kynnoh pat ia ka jingbha U Jehobah, (b) Ki briew jong ka pyrthei ki long riewniam tang ha kaba habar bad tang ha ka kyrteng.

4. *Ka jinghikai ha kane ka Kitab:*

Ym shym don jingkdew thikna shaphang u Messaiah, hynrei u nongiathuhlypa u iohi ia uwei pat u nongbuhai u ban pynkhreh ia ka lynti U Trai, bad ia ka jingwan U Trai. Une u nongiathuhlypa ym tang ba u tip ba U Jehobah U long U Blei, hynrei u ngeit ruh ba baroh ki jingai bad ki jingklia ainguh ki long ka jingmane Blei. U Blei um long tang U Kpa ka jaitbynriew hynrei U long ruh U Kpa jeng uwei pa uwei marwei marwei (2:10; 3:17). U Blei is long Uba ju pynshai ia kiei kiei kiba dum bad kiba u briew um lah shuh ban sngewthuh. U pyniar ia ka jinghikai ka Kitab

Deuteronomi, ba ki jinghikai ki long kiba donkam da kaba thoh kumjuh ruh da kaba kren, u shim ia ka nuksa jong u Moses uba da thoh bad u Elijah pat uba shu kren. Ki jinghikai kane ka Kitab ki ban jur ha ka jingthew kaba kham khia shaphang ki hukum, ka jingbishar, ka jingisynei bad ka jingngeit kiba dei ban ia id ryngkat lem bad ka jingburom ka jingaiti lut kiba paw habar hapoh ka niam.

5. Ka jingpynbynta ia kane ka Kitab:

- (a) Lyn. 1:1-5: Ka jingkhñium U Blei pyrshah ia la ki briew.
- (b) Lyn. 1:6-2:9: U sneng ia ki Lyngdoh.
- (k) Lyn. 2:10-16: U pynrem ia ka jingiapyllait tnga bad ia ka jingiashongkurim khleh.
- (d) Lyn. 2:17-3:6: Ka jingwan u Nonglamktien.
- (e) Lyn. 3:7-15: Kaba shiphew bad ki jingaingu.
- (g) Lyn. 3:16-4:6: Ka jingwan ka Sngi U Trai.

LYNNONG XII

**KA JINGTHOH LAMPHRANG IA KI
KITAB KA TESTAMENT BATHYMMAI**

A. Ka jingpynbynta ia ki Kitab:

Don bun rukom ki jingpynbynta ia ki Kitab ka Testament Bathymmai. Don kiba pynbynta kumne : (1) Histori—naduh Mathaios haduh ki Kam ki Apostol. (2) Ki Shithi—kata, baroh ki shithi. (3) Ka jingiathuhlypa—kata, ka Kitab Jingpynpaw. Lah ruh ban pyniabynta kumne : (1) Ki Synoptic Gospel—Mathaios haduh Loukas, (2) ka Gospel u Ioannis, (3) ki Kam ki Apostol, (4) ki Shithi u Paul sha ki Balang, (5) ki Shithi sha ki Pastor bad kiwei da u Paul, (6) ka Shithi ki Hebru, (7) ki Shithi jong kiwei pat ki Apostol, (8) ka Kitab Jingpynpaw.

Ka jingpynbynta kaba khambha lah ban ong ka long ha kane ka dur : (1) ki 4 tylli ki Gospel, (2) ki Kam ki Apostol kawei, (3) ki Shithi u Paul baroh, (4) ka Shithi sha ki Hebru, (5) ki Shithi kyllum, (6) ka Kitab Jingpynpaw.

La thoh ia ki Gospel, ki Shithi bad kiwei da ki phra ngut ki nongthoh, bad hapteng kumba sanphew snem. Ban pule ia ka Testament Bathymmai dei ban da sngewthuh ruh ia ka Testament Barim, namar kiei kiei ki sdang na ka Testament Barim. La ong ba la pyndep kumba 333 tylli ki jingiathuhlypa ha ka jingwan U Jisu Khrist. Haba pule ia ka Testament Bathymmai ngi ioh ia ka jingim bad ka jingtrei U Jisu Khrist ha ki Gospel; ha ki Kam ki Apostol ia ka jingtrei ba la bteng da U Mynsiem Bakhuid, lyngba ki Apostol bad ki Balang kiba nyingkong. Ha ki Shithi ngi iohi ia ka jingshem mynsiem ki Khristan shaphang ka jingim, ka jingiap, ka jingmihpat U Khrist bad kumjuh ruh kiba ngeit ha U. Ka Kitab Jingpynpaw ka peit sha-phrang sha ka khet ka burom U Khrist bad ka Balang jong U.

B. Ki Gospel Mathaios haduh Ioannis:

Ka jingong kyllum ia ki Gospel—Ia ka ktien “Gospel” la batai ba ka mut ‘Ka Jingiathuhkhana shaphang U Blei’, lane, ‘Ka Khubor Babha’, ‘Ka Khubor babha ka jingpynim,’ kumba la kren da U Trai Jisu hi (Pule Math. 4:23; 9:35; Mark. 1:1). Kat kum u Louk. 1:1, la ngeit ba ym dei tang kine saw tylli ki Gospel, hynrei ba la don kiwei ruh kum ka ‘Gospel sha ki Hebru’, ka ‘Gospel u Petros’ ba la thoh lehse hapteng 100 bad 150 H.K.

Ia ki lai tylli ki Gospel Mathaios, Markos bad Loukas la khot ia ki ki Synoptics, kata, namar baroh laingut ki thoh ia ka jingim bad jingtrei U Jisu ha ka dur kaba iasyrtem ; khambun kaba iadei ha ka jingshem jingiohi jong ki. Ki iathuh ba U Jisu U dei U Messaiah ia Uba la kular, U la wan long brieve ban siewspah ia ka pyrthei, bad, U la long.

U Briew ba shisha bad U Blei ba shisha. Kim da kwah ban thoh ia ki jinghikai ba khraw bad ba jylliew jong U kumba la thoh da u Ioannis, hynrei ki thoh bniah ia ka jingim jong U ha kaba leh ba bha, ha kaba hikai, ha kaba pynkhiah. La kdew ba U Jisu U pyntngen, U sneng, U ialam bad U ring ia ka mynsiem ki briew da ka jingieit jong U.

Don ka jingiapher khyndiat ha ka liang ki nongpule. U Mathaios u thoh sha ki Jiw; namar kata, u batai bad pynshisha ba U Khrist U long U Syiem, U Messaiah ba la khmihlynti. U Markos pat u thoh sha ki nong-Rom; u batai ia ki aif ki dustur ki Jiw namar ka long kaba eh ia ki Jentil ban sngewthuh. U Loukas pat u thoh ba U Jisu U long Uba donkam ia u Jiw ne u Grik, u mraw ne uba laitluid, uba duk ne uba riewspah, U Jisu U long ka lynti kaba beit ban rung sha ka Hima U Blei. Hynrei ka jingthmu jong ki baroh laingut ka long ban buh ia ka jingim bad ka jingtnei U Jisu ha khmat ki nongpule kumba U la long.

U nongthoh ka Gospel kaba saw u don la ka jingthmu kaba kham kyrpang. U la thoh ia ka ha ka por ba la sdang mih ki nonghikai ba bakla; namarkata, u la thoh shibun ia ki jinghikai shongtynrai ba jylliew U Jisu. U la jied katto katne ki pharshi bad ki kambah ban iarap ban pynshai ia ka jingthmu jong U, bad u da iehnoh bun ki bynta ba la thoh da ki laignut. Haba shim kyllum ia baroh sawngut ki nongthoh, ka subjekt kyllum jong ki ka long—"U Blei—U Briew"—ki laingut shaphang 'ka jinglong briew', u Ioannis shaphang 'ka jinglong Blei U Jisu'.

KA GOSPEL U MATHAIOS (*U JISU KUM U SYIEM*)

1. *Ka jingim u Mathaios:*

U Mathaios, u khun u Alphaios, u Hebru, u nong-Galilaja bad u nongkhrong khajna hagdeng ki nongkhat kiba ia id lyngba ia ka hima u Herod Antipas, u shong

ha Kapernam. Ia ka kam nongkhrong la fiew kum ka kam kaba poh da ki Jiw syriem kum ia u nongpop. U Trai Jisu U la jied ia u ban long u synran khnang ban ioh lad ban khring ia ki jait ba poh bad ba pop. Ngi iohi ba kane ka jingthmu U Trai Jisu ka la seisoh shibun hadien, bad wat ha ka por ba la khot ia u Mathaios la ong ba u la thaw ka jingkhawai bad shibun ki nongkhrong bad kiba pop ki la wan. U Jisu U la ioh lad hangne nyngkong eh ban batai shaphang ka jaka ki nongkhrong bad kiba pop ha ka Hima U Blei (Louk. 5:29 ter ter).

Nyngkong eh u Mathaios u la shu bud hynrei hadien katto katne por u la bud thikna. La ong ba ka kyrteng tynrai jong u ka long u 'Lebi' hynrei la khot ia u, u Mathaios, kaba mut ka 'Jingai U Blei'. Ka khana pateng ka ong ba u la ialap 15 snem ha Judia hadien U Jisu, nangta pat u la leit sha Ethiopia, Persia, Media, bad Parthia. U la iap suk, la la don kiba ong ba u la iap kum u Martyr. La ju kynmaw burom ia u man ka snem da ki Khristan ha ka 21 tarik u bnai September.

2. *U Nongthoh bad ka Gospel ba u la thoh :*

La ngeit ba ia ki katto katne ki bynta kane ka Gospel la shim na kiwei pat ki jingthoh, kum na ka Gospel u Markos. Lah ban pynshisha ia kane ba u don 1068 ki dkhot kiba don jingiadei bad u Markos. La ngeit ruh ba u Mathaios u don ka jingiadei bad u Loukas ha kumba 200 tylli ki dkhot. Kane ka long kaba eh ban ong la u Mathaios u la shim na u Loukas ne u Loukas u la shim na u Mathaios. Kaba lah ban ong ba baroh arngut ki la shim na ka jingthoh u Markos lane naei re naei. U Mathaios pat u don 400 ki dkhot ki bym iadei bad kine arngut, u Markos bad u Loukas. La ong ba u la shim na kawei ka jingthohi ba la khot ka 'Logia'.

La ngeit skhem ba dei u Mathaios, u synran, uba la thoh ia kane ka Gospel. Ia kane la pynshisha da ki sakhi na

ka Gospel hi bad ki sakhi kiba nabar ruh kum u Papias 130' H. K. bad kiwei kiwei ki kpa tymmen ka Balang. U Mathaios u long u Jiw la u long u nongkhrong ruh. Kumta u sngewthuh shibun eh shaphang ka niam ka rukom ki Jiw, ka jingithuhlypa shaphang U Messaiah bad kiwei.

3 *Ka jinglong kane ka Gospel bad ka por ba la thoh ia ka:*

La shem ba u nongthoh ia kane ka Gospel u da buh ryntih bha ia kiei kiei ki ban sa jia ha ka jingkyllon ka Jerusalem, kumjuh ruh shaphang ka jingwan kaba arsien U Trai Jisu; namarkata, la ngeit ba la thoh ia kane ka Gospel ha shuwa khyndiat ka 70 H.K.

Kane ka Gospel ka long kawei na ki jingthoh kaba ring bha ia ka jingsngewtynnad ki nongpule. La shem ba wat ki bym pat long Khristan ruh ki pule bad ki kylla Khristan ruh da kaba pule ia kane ka Gospel. Lehse ka daw ka long ba u nongthoh u long uba tbit, bad lah ban pynshisha ia kane na kine ki bynta harum :—

(a) Ka jingthoh ka long kaba iadei dur bha ia ki Jiw hadong shadong, la um shym klet ruh ia ka jingdonkam ki Jentil; u kyrmen ba ki Jiw bad ki Jentil kin sngewbang ban pule ia ka.

(b) Ha ka jingiadei bad ki Jiw, ia u Petros la kdew kyrpang kum ka jingiaid jong u halor sla ka duriaw (14:28), ba yn tei ia ka Balang halor u mawsiang, bad ia kaei kaei kaba la teh ha ka khyndew la teh ruh ha bneng.

(k) Kum u Jiw, kane ka Gospel ka ieng pdeng hapdeng ka Testament Barim bad ka Testament Bathymmai, da kaba pyni ba ia ki jingithuhlypa la pyndep ha U Khrist, ki Hukum ba rim kim da donkam shuh. La don kumba 65 ki ktien na ka Testament Barim ba la pyniadei ha ka rynieng, ka jingim, ka jingtrei U Trai Jisu. Nalor nangta la kdew kyrpang ruh ia ka jinghiar pateng U Jisu ban pynshisha ba U dei U Messaiah. U da thoh shai bad thikna ruh shaphang ka Hima, ka jingsynshar bad ki aifi ka Hima U Blei.

(d) Nalor kata la shem ha kane ka Gospel ia ki jing-hikai kiba marpyrshah ia ka jinglong ka jingim, bad ka jing-hikai ki Pharisi. U nongthoh u da kdew lut khoit ruh ia kiba rit ba ria ha ka jingim U Jisu khnang ba ki nongpule kin myntoi bad kin ym ioh ban kem daw.

4. *Ka jingpynbynta ia ki lynnong kane ka Gospel:*

- (a) Lyn. 1-2: Ka jinghiar pateng bad ka jingkha ia U Jisu.
- (b) Lyn. 3-4:11: Ka jingpynsleh ia U kum U Messaiah bad ki jingpynshoi u Soitan.
- (k) Lyn. 4:12-13:14: Ka jingpynbna bad ka jingpyn-long ia ka Hima ha ka khyndow, ki aif, bad ki nongtrei jong ka.
- (d) Lyn. 13:15-16:20: Ia ka Hima la pdiang bad la kyntait ruh.
 14:33: La pdiang da ki synran.
 15:22: La pdiang da ka kynthei Kanaan.
 15:30: La pdiang da ki paidbah.
 16:16: La pdiang da u Petros.
 13:57: La kyntait da ki nong-Nasareth.
 15:12; 16:4: La kyntait da ki Pharisi.
- (e) Lyn. 16:21-20:34: La pynbna ia ka jingshitom bad ka jingiap u Messaiah.
 16:21: Ka jingpynbna shai kaba nyngkong.
 17:22: Ka jingpynbna shai kaba ar.
 20:17: Ka jingpynbna shai kaba lai.
- (g) Lyn. 21-38: Ka jingiap bad jingmiapat u Messaiah:
 21: La leit sha Jerusalem.
 22, 23: La kren pyrshah ia ki Pharisi, Sadusi bad ki Nongthoh.
 24, 25: Ki jingiathuhlypa ba khaw
 26, 27: Ka jingshakem bad shak sah-narphna.
 28: Ka jingmiapat bad jingkiaw jong U, shak bneng.

KA GOSPEL U MARKOS (U JISU UBA PHYLLA)

1. *Ka jingim u Markos:*

Ka kyrteng jong u kum u Jiw ka long u Ioannis hynrei la khot ia u Markos da ki Khristan Jentil (Ki Kam 12:12). La ong ba u Barnabas u dei u kñi jong u Markos; lada kumta u dei u jait Lebi uba na Kypros (Kol. 4:10). Kat kum ka khana pateng la ong ba u la trei ia ka kam lyngdoh, hynrei ynda u la kylla Khristan u la ot noh ia kawei na ki shympriah kti jong u khnang ba yn kyntait ia u na ka kam lyngdoh.

U Markos um dei u synran U Jisu, hynrei la pynkylla Khristan ia u da u Petros. La ngeit ba ka kmie jong u ka dei ka Mari ka briew kaba riewspah (Ki Kam Ki Apostol 12:12). Kumta la pynlong ia ka ñing u Markos kum ka jaka long jingiaseng ki Khristan. Dei hangne lehse ba u Petros u la ioh lad ban pynkylla Khristan ia u bad ba u la khot ia u 'u khun jong nga' (I Pet. 5:13; I Kor. 4:15).

Ha kane ka Gospel la iathuh ba don uwei u samla uba la ia bud ia ki paidbah haba la kem ia U Jisu. Ka jingkdew shaphang une u samla ym shym la iathuh da kiwei pat ki nongthoh Gospel. Namarkata, la tharai ba u Markos u la thoh shaphang ia lade; bad lada ka long kumta u Markos u la iohi da la ka khmat ia ka jingkem bad jingsah narphna ia U Trai Jisu (14:51).

Namar ba u dei u nongbud u Petros, u Markos u kham sngewtynnad bad ka kynhun Jiw; dei kane ka daw lehse ba um mon ban leit bud ia u Paul bad u Barnabas ha kaba leit ialap (Ki Kam 12:25; 13:13). Kumta u la wan phai sha Jerusalem, ka Balang Jiw. Hadien pat ngi shem ba u Paul bad u Markos ki la iadei jingmut ha kaba u Paul u la khot ia u, "Ba u long uba myntoi ia nga ha ka jingshakri" (Kol. 4:10), hynrei kine ki ktien ki long ha ki sngi ba khatduh eh jong u Paul haba u don hapoh lingbyndi ha Rom (61 H. K.).

La ong ruh ba u Markos u long u nongiarap pynkylla ktien ia u Petros, namar u Petros um nang bha ia ka ktien Grik bad Latin. Ia ka jingiadei jan u Petros bad u Markos lah ban shem ba u Markos u la don ryngkat bad u Petros ha Rom (I Pet. 5:13). Hadien ka jingiap shah sahnarphne u Petros ym don jingtip shuh shaphang u Markos. La ong ba u la long u Bishop uba nyngkong eh ha ka Balang Aleksandria bad ba u la iap hangta. Ia ka 25 tarik u bnai April la ju rakhe man ka snem da ki Khristan ban kynmaw burom ia u Markos.

2. *U Nongthoh ka Gospel u Markos:*

Ym don mano mano ruh u ban uyor ban ong ba ym dei u Markos uba la thoh ia kane ka Gospel; hynrei u la thoh da ka jingiarap bad jingiathuh u Petros. U Papias, uwei na ki kpa tymmen ka Balang, u la thoh shibun shaphang u Markos bad u ong ba u Markos u la thoh ia kane ka Gospel da ka jingiarap u Petros (130 H.K.). Ka long kaba shai ba u Petros u long ka tynrai jingtip ia u Markos na kine ki jingjia harum:—

Ka jingpynim pat ia ka khun u Jairos; ka jingkylla dur U Jisu; ka jingduwai ha kper Gethsamane, ha kaba tang u Petros, u Jakob bad u Ioannis kiba la iadon kyrpang bad U Jisu. Na kine lai ngut u Jakob u la iap noh shen bad u Ioannis u don la ka Gospel. Haba kumta dei sa tang u Petros uba lah ban iathuh ia kine ki jingjia.

3. *Ka Histori jong kane ka Gospel bad ka por ba la thoh ia ka:*

La shem ba kane ka Gospel ka long kaba la thoh nyngkong eh. Namarkata ka long kaba lah eh ba u Mathaios bad u Loukas ki la shim kyliang kham bun ki bynta, haba ki thoh ia ki Gospel. Haba u Markos u la dep thoh u phah ia ka kylleng ban pule. Kumta u Mathaios bad u Loukas ki la iohi bad ki la bad.

Ia ka por ba la thoh ia kane ka Gospel lah ban shu antad ha ki artylli ki por. U la thoh ia ka ha ka 60 H.K. ha ne shuwa ka jingiap u Petros, kata, hapdeng 66-70 H.K. U la thoh ia ka ha Rom na ka bynta kito ki Khristan hangto, bad ba u la thoh ruh ia ka ha ka ktien Grik.

4. *Ka jinglong kane ka Gospel:*

Namar ba u Markos u la thoh ia ka Gospel sha ki Jentil, khamtam ia kito kiba shong ha Rom, u da batai shai ia ki ktien bad ki niam ki rukom jong ki Jiw. U batai ka mut aiu 'kaba sait' ne 'kaba pynkhuid' (7:3); ka Niam ka Jinglait (14 : 12), ki Ktien Aramaik kum 'Bonerjes' (3:17), 'Talitha Kumi' (5:41), 'Korban' (7:11) bad kiwei kiwei. Ha kane ka Gospel ym shym don ki kynja jinghikai Thio- loji bad la thoh ruh tang khyndiat ki Pharshi jong U Jisu. La thoh tang kawei na ki jingkren ba kham kongsan U Jisu shaphang ka jingiathuhlypa ia ka jingjot ka Jerusalem.

Namar ba u Markos u la ioh jingiarap na u Petros, u Markos u la thoh kumba u la iohi da la ki khmat ia kine: 'Ka jingisynei U Jisu' (1:41), 'Ka jingbitar U Jisu' (3:5), 'U Jisu U phai sawdong' (5:30), 'Ka jingbiah bad buh ia ki kti ha ki khmat uba matlah' (8:23), 'U Jisu U thiah halor ka syngkhlieh' (4:38), bad shibun kiwei pat.

Kane ka Gospel ka don tang 30 tylli ki dkhot kiba kyrpang na u Mathaios bad u Loukas; kane ka kynthup ia ka Pharshi u symbai uba mih ha kaba rieh (4:26), ka jingpynkhiah ia uba matlah ha Bethsaida (8:22), u Samla uba phet ha ka por kem ia U Jisu (14:51). U Markos um shym thoh ia ka jingkha ia U Jisu, namar u Petros ula sdang ban bud ia U Jisu tad hadien ka jingpynbaptis ia U Jisu.

5. *Ka Jingpynbynta ia ka Gospel:*

(a) Lyn. 1:1-8 : U Nonglam ktien U Jisu.

9-13: Ka jingpynbaptis bad ki jingpynshoi ia U Jisu.

- (b) Lyn. 1:14—4:34: Ka jingtrei hapoh bad hajan Kapernam.
- (k) Lyn. 4:35—7:23 Ka jingtrei ha baroh arliang ki' rud ka Duriaw Galilaja.
- (d) Lyn. 7:24-30: Ha Tyros bad Sidon.
- (e) Lyn. 7:31—8:21: Ha ki phang mihngi ka pung.
22-26: Ha Bethsaida.
- (g) Lyn. 8:27—9: 29: Ha Kaisaria Philipi.
- (ng) Lyn. 9:30—10:52: Ka jingleit ba khatduh sha Jeru-
salem.
- (h) Lyn. 11:1—15:47: Ka taiew ba khuid.
- (i) Lyn. 16: Ka jingmihpat.

KA GOSPEL U LOUKAS (*U JISU U KHUN U BRIEW*)

1. *Ka jingim u Loukas:*

Ka ktien Loukas ka wan na ka ktien Latin 'Lucanus'. U Loukas u dei u Jentil uba na Antiok Syria uba la long ruh u doktor (Kol. 4:14). U la ioh ka jingkylla kaba mut da ka jingialap bad ka jingiathuhlypa u Agabus, bad kumta u la long uwei na ki Khristan kiba nyngkong eh napdeng ki Jentil uba la ioh jingpynbaptis (Ki Kam 11:20).

Hadien ngi shem ba u la bud ia u Paul ban leit ialap. U Paul ha ki Kam ki Apostol bad ki Shithi u buh ia ki ktien 'Ngi' bad 'Ki' kaba kynthup ia ki lok jong u ruh. U Loukas u la sdang bud ia u Paul na Troas ha ka jingleit ialap kaba ar jong u Paul (50 H.K.); ha Philippi u Paul u la iehnoh ia u (Ki Kam 11:7). Hangne u Loukas u shong namar hadien 7 snem u Paul u la lap biang ia u hajuh (Ki Kam 20:5). Nangta u la bud biang ia u Paul shaduh sha Rom (59, 60 H.K.) U Loukas u la iadon ryngkat bad u Paul ha baroh arsien ka jingshah set byndi (Kol. 14:14 bad II Tim. 4:11). Hadien nangne ym don jingtip shuh shaphang u Loukas; hynrei la kpa tymmen jong ka spah snem kaba lai ki ong ba u la

iadon lem bad u Paul haduh ka por ka jinglap martyr u Paul, namar u Loukas ruh u long u bym don tnga ne khun. U la iap ha Bithynnian hapa u la dap 74 snem, u briew uba la dap da U Mynsiem Bakhuid.

2. *U Nongthoh kane ka Gospel bad ka por ba la thoh ia ka:*

La ong ba u Loukas u la thoh ia kane ka Gospel bad ia ki Kam ki Apostol katba kum kine ki ktien (Ki Kam 1:1) "Ka jingiathuhkhana ba nyngkong nga la thaw", kaba mut, ka Gospel. Ha baroh ar ki jingthoh la kdew ba la thoh sha u Thiophilos (Pule Mark. 1:3 bad Ki Kam 1:1). Ka rukom thoh bad ki ktien ki iasyriem bha. Ki kpa tymmer ka Balang kum u Irenaeus bad u Teruliam ki ngeit ba dei u Loukas uba la thoh ia kane ka Gospel bad ia ki Kam ki Apostol.

Ka por ba la thoh ia kane ka Gospel la kumno kumno ruh ka la dei ban long hadien ka Gospel ba la thoh da u Markos bad kham ha shuwa ia Ki Kam ki Apostol. Lada ia Ki Kam ki Apostol u la thoh na Rom ha ka 62 H.K. te ia ka Gospel u la thoh ha ka 57 H.K. na Philipi.

3. *Nangno u Loukas u la ioh jingtip ban thoh ia kane ka Gospel?:*

Imat la don bun kiba la pyrshang ban thoh ia ka jing-im U Jisu kumba la dkew (1:1). Kumta u Loukas u la lum jingtip na kine ki jingthoh. Ha ka por ba u Paul u don ha Kaisaria arsnem ba la set byndi, u Loukas pat u don ha Palestain, bad ha kane ka por u lah ban iakynduh ia ki synran U Jisu. Nalor nangta ka long kaba suk eh ia u Loukas ban bud na ka Gospel ba la thoh da u Markos. Ki Lynnong 9:51—19:28 ki long kham kyrpang ia u Loukas kiba imat u la ioh jingtip na ki briew na Perea. Shaphang ka jingkha bad ka jinglong khynnah U Jisu u la ioh jingtip na ka Mari, ka kmie U Jisu, kaba la ngeit bad ka dang im ha kane ka por.

4. *Ka jingiadei u Loukas bad u Ioannis bad u Paul:*

Don katto katne ki bynta ba u Loukas u don ka jingiadei bad u Ioannis, kum, ka jingtrei U Jisu ha Judia, ka jingleit jngoh u Petros ia ka jingtep (24:12), ki jingmihpaw U Jisu ha ka sngi mihpat, ka jingong U Jisu ba u Petros un len ia U lai sien(22:34) bad kumjuh ruh ka jinglen u Petros (22:54).

U Loukas u don ruh ka jingiadei ba jan bad u Paul haduh ka sngi ka jingiap. Ka jingong u Paul 'katba kum ka Gospel jong nga' ka lah ban mut ia ka Gospel u Loukas (Rom.16:25). U Loukas pat de u ong, 'Ka Gospel ba la ialap da' u Paul' kaba don ka subjekt 'Ka jingpynim da ka jingngeit'. La ban ha kane ka Gospel bad ha ki Shithi u Paul—kane ka pyni ia ka jingiajan jong ki.

5. *Ka jingthmu ba la thoh ia kane ka Gospel:*

Ia ka Gospel la thoh sha u Thiofilos u briew uba khraw ha Rom, ia uba la pynkylla Khristan da u Loukas, bad lehse ruh sha ki Khristan Jentil baroh; kumta la thoh ia ka ha ka dur ka Gospel u Mathaios ban ring ia baroh ki nongpule, kane ka rukom ka iadei ruh ia ki Shithi u Paul. U Loukas u iathuh ia ka jingialap ia ka Gospel hapdeng kiba duk kiba shitom, ki Jentil ne ki Grik, u iathuh ba la phah ia ki 70 ngut ban ialap. U iathuh shaphang ka pharshi 'ka langbrot ba la jah noh', 'ka suka ba la jah', 'u khun sarong awria'. 'u Daibes bad u Lasaros', 'u sordar bymhok' bad kiwei ban pyni ba ka Gospel ka long ia baroh.

La u Loukas um shym la iohi da la ki khmat ia ki jingjia baroh hynrei u la thoh kumba u da iohi khnang ba ki nongpule kin da sngewbang bad sngewthuh ruh. U ong "Baroh ruh ki la burom ia u" (4:15), ki jingjia ha ka por pynbaptis ia U Jisu (3:21), ha ka por kylla dur U Jisu (9:29) bad kiwei ki long kumba u Loukas u la iohi bad sohngaw da lade.

6. *Ka jingpynbynta ia kane ka Gospel:*

- (a) Lyn. 1:1-4: Ki ktien lamphrang.
- (b) Lyn. 1:5-2:52: Ka jinglong khyllung bad khylnah U Jisu.
- (k) Lyn. 3:1-10: U Nonglamktien.
- (d) Lyn. 3:21-4:13: Ka jingpynbaptis bad jingpynshoi ia U Jisu.
- (e) Lyn. 4:14-9:50 : Ka jingtrei ha Galilaia.
- (g) Lyn. 9:51-19:28: Ka jingtrei ha Perea.
- (ng) Lyn. 19:29-23: Ka jingleit sha Jerusalem bad ka jingshah kem bad shahsahnarphna.
- (h) Lyn. 24: Ka jingmihpat bad ka jingkieu sha bneng.

KA GOSPEL U IOANNIS (U JISU U KHUN U BLEI)

1. *Ka jingim u Ioannis:*

U Ioannis u dei u khun u Sebedi bad ka Salomi (Math. 4:21; 27:56) kaba long ruh lehse ka para ka Mari, ka kmie U Jisu. U Ioannis u long u nongtong dohkha ha Kaper-nam hynrei u shong ha Jerusalem (19:27).

Nyngkong eh u la long u synran u Ioannis Nongpyn-baptis (1:35, 40), bad u la sdang ban bud ia U Jisu naduh ka por ka jingpynbaptis, hynrei u la leit phai kylla pat sha la ka kam tongdohkha; bad haba U Jisu U la iaid narud ka Duriaw U la khot ia u ban long u synran. Naduh kata ka por u la bud ha kti ha kjat ia U Trai Jisu haduh kaba kut. La khot ia u 'u khun u pyrthat' lehse namar ka jinglong jong u. U la long uwei na ki laingut ki synran ba U Jisu U kham shaniah bad kham khot kyrpang. San sien la pyn-donkam ia ki ktien da kaba ong 'u synran uba U Jisu U ieit' (Ioan. 13:23; 19:26; 20:2; 21:7, 20). U Petros bad u Ioannis ki la kham long nongialam hapdeng ki synran.

La ngeit ba u la thoh ia kane ka Gospel, lai tylli ki Shithi bad ka Kitab Jingpynpaw. U la trei shipor ha Ephesos

(Asia Minor). Ka jingiathuhkhana pateng ka ong ba la pynryngkang par ia u sha ka Dewlynnong Patmos ha ka snem 95 H.K. bad ba u la iohi shibun ki jingithuhpaw ba la thoh ha ka Kitab Jingpynpaw. Ynda u la lait nangta u la iap suk ha ka jiinglong tymmen bha.

2. *Ka jingthoh kyllum ia kane ka Gospel:*

Kane ka Gospel ka pher na ki lai tylli ki Gospel bad wat na ki Shithi u Paul ruh, lait noh ki Shithi lai tylli ba la pyndei ha ujuh u nongthoh. Lah ban sngewthuh ia ka jinglong kane ka Gospel ha kane ka rukom: (a) U Nongthoh u ioh ia ka sap bad ka talen kaba kham pher, ki jingpyrkhat jong u kiba kham jylliew ban ia u Paul hynrei ha ka dur kaba lyngkot. Shim ia ka jingong: "U Blei U long U Mynsiem.....bad kaba shisha"; shim pat shaphang ka jinglong Blei U Ktien: "Ha kaba mynnynghong U la don U KtienU Blei". Shaphang ka jinglong kawei U Jisu bad la U Kpa la thoh lyngkot: "Nga bad U Kpa ngi ialong kawei". Don bun kiwei ruh ba la shu thoh lyngkot ia ki subjekt kiba khraw bad kiba jylliew. (b) La kham sngewdei ban khot ia kane ka Gospel ka kynja dur ba kham jylliew (Allegory) ha ka Histori, ban ia kaba shu khot beit ia ka ka Histori. U Klement ka Aleksandria (200 H.K.) u ong "u Ionnais uba la iohi bad bishar bniah ia kiei kiei kiba la thoh da ki lai ngut ki nongthoh Gospel, u la sngewdei ban thoh sa shaphang ki jinghikai ba kynja mynsiem U Jisu". U Ioannis u la shong ban thoh ym ia ka histori hynrei ia ka jingbatai kaba iadei bad ka jingim ka jinghikai U Trai jong u. Kumta u la ong, "U Kpu ba la wan hiar na bneng", "Ka Pukri ka Um kaba im", "Ka Templ ka met U Jisu", "U Nongaplangbrot uba bha", U Khrist U long 'Ka lynti, ka jingim bad ka jingshisha', 'U Diengsohwaiñ ba shisha', bad kiwei kiwei ruh.

3. *U Nongthoh bad ka por ba la thoh ia kane ka Gospel:*

Ki sakhi kiba nabar kum u Ignatius (110 H.K.), u Polycarp (110 H.K.) uba long u synran u Ioannis, u Papias (130

H.K.), u Justin Martyr (150 H.K.), u Thiophilos ka Antiok (180 H.K.) bad u Irenaeus ki ngeit ba la thoh ia kane ka Gospel da u Ioannis Synran, bad ba u la thoh ia ka hapoh ka spah snem kaba nyngkong.

Ki sakhi kiba napoh ka Gospel: (a) La pynshisha ba u dei u Jiw namar u tip bha ia ki niam ki rukom ki Jiw (1:21; 4:25; 6:14; 7:40 bad kiwei). (b) Ba u dei ruh u Jiw uba napoh Palestain namar u tip bha ia ki jaka kum 'Kana Galilaia', 'Bethania ha shiliang ka Jordan' (1:28), 'Ka Sikhar' (4:5). (k) Ba u la im ha shuwa ka jingjot ka Jerusalem namar um shym kdew ei ei ruh ia ka jingjot ka Jerusalem, hynrei u la thoh tang shaphang ka jingiathuhlypa ia ka jingjot jong ka. (d) Ba u dei u synran U Jisu uba la iohi mar-khmat ia ki jingjia namar u la thoh, "Ngi la ioh khmih shaiñ ia ka burom jong U" (1:14). "Te uta uba la iohi u phla..... ka long kaba shisha" (19:35).

Kat kum ka jingong ki kpa tymmen la ngeit ba u Ioannis u la thoh ia kane ka Gospel ha ki sngi ka jinglong tymmen jong u ha ne shuwa ka 90 H.K.; u la thoh ia ka na Ephesos.

Don katto katne ki jingiapher hapteng kane ka Gospel bad ki lai tylli ki Gospel, kiba la pynlong ka jingartatien ba dei u Ioannis uba la thoh ia ka:—

(1) Ki lai tylli ki Gospel ki iathuh shaphang ka Niam ka Jinglait tang shisien, hynrei ha kane ka Gospel la iathuh haduh lai sien. Imat ym lah ban ong ba kim shym thoh hynrei ba ki la klet ne ba kim shym thoh shai.

(2) Ki lai tylli ki Gospel ki iathuh kham bun ia ka jingtrei U Jisu ha Galilaia bad Perea, hynrei ha kane ka Gospel la thoh khambun ia ka jingtrei U Jisu ha Judia

(3) Ki lai tylli ki Gospel ki iathuh ba ka Niam ka Jinglait kaba khatduh ka dei ha ka janmiet Sngi Palei hynrei u Ioannis u thoh ba ka la long ha ka janmiet Sngi Thohdieng (18:28).

(4) La ong ba ka rukom thoh ia kane ka Gospel ka iapher na ka Kitab Jingpynpaw; hynrei ia kane lah ban ai nia namar ka jingiapher ki por ba u la thoh ia ki.

(5) Ka rukom thoh ka iapher na ki lai tylli ki Gospel, Balei? Ka daw ka long ba u Ioannis, kumba la kdew sha khmat, u kham kwah ban thoh ia kaba la iehnoh ki lai Gospel bad khamtam ia ki jinghikai U Jisu.

4. Ka jingthmu jong u nongthoh kane ka Gospel:

(1) Ka jingthmu kaba khraw haba la thoh ia kane ka Gospel ka long, "Hynrei la thoh ia kine kiei kiei ruh, ba phin ioh ngeit ba U Jisu U long Uta U Khrist, U Khun U Blei; bad ba haba da ngeit, phin ioh ka jingim ha ka kyrteng jong U" (20:31).

(2) Hapdeng kiba bun ki Subjekt jong kane ka Gospel kiba kham pher ki long kine: "Ka jingim bymjukut" ba ka long mynta bad lawei. "Ka jingbishar" kaba mut khamtam mynta hapdeng ki brierw U Blei bad ki nongshun U Blei. "Ka doh bad ka snam" kiba mut ia ka jinglong brierw ba shisha. "Ka Um kaba im" kaba mut ka jingaiei na U Jisu Khrist da U Mynsiem Bakhuid. "U Syiem ka Pyrthei" kata, u Soitan, bad bun kiwei ruh kiba long ka jinghikai bad jingmyntoi ia ki nongpule.

(3) U Nongthoh u kdew ruh ia kiwei pat ki kyrteng U Jisu, kum 'U Ktien', u 'Nongpynim ka pyrthei', 'U Kpu uba im', 'Ka Jingkhang', 'U Nongaplangbrot Uba bha', 'Ka Lynti', 'Ka Jingshisha' bad 'Ka Jingim', 'Ka Jingmihpat bad ka Jingim', 'U Diengsohwaif uba shisha', 'Uba khuid U jong U Blei', 'U Khunlangbrot U Blei' bad kiwei kiwei.

(4) Ha kane ka Gospel la thoh ruh shaphang U Mynsiem Bakhuid (Pule 14:16, 26; 15:26; 16:7) bad shaphang ka jingtrei jong U (16:8, 13, 14).

(5) Kane ka Gospel ka don ka jingiadei bad ka Kitab Jingpynpaw kum shaphang 'U Ktien', 'U Khunlangbrot U Blei', 'Ka jinglong Blei U Khrist', 'U Soitan', ki ktien 'Sakhi' bad 'Jingshisha', bad ba ka dei ban mane ia U Khun kumba ngi mane ia U Kpa.

5. *Ka jingpynbynta ia kane ka Gospel:*

- (a) Ka jinglamphrang (1:1-8).
- (b) Ka jingpynpaw ba nyngkong U Jisu (1:19—4:54).
 - (i) Ha u Ioannis Nongpynbaptis (ii) Ha ki synran
 - (iii) Ha u paidbah.
- (k) Ka jingpynpaw ba kham janai U Jisu bad ka jingroi ka jingbymngeit jong ki Jiw (5:1—12:50): (i) Shaphang la ka jingim (ii) Shaphang ka jingshisha, ka jingshai bad ka jingieit.
- (d) Ka jingpynpaw ba kham janai shuh shuh U Jisu, ka jingroi ka jingngeit ki synran (13:1—17:26):
 - (i) Ka jingieit ha ka jingsngewrit (ii) Ka jingieit kaba lah ban shaniah (iii) Ka jingieit kaba iaiaid lang bad ka jingduwai.
- (e) Ka jingpaw ba janai ka jingbymngeit — La sahnarphna (18:1—19:42).
- (g) Ka jingsan ba janai ka jingngeit—La mihpat (20).
- (ng) Ki sakhi ka jingngeit—Ki jingpynpaw U Jisu ia lade (21).

K. KA JINGLAMPHRANG IA KI KAM KI APOSTOL BAD HADUH II THESSALONI.

KI KAM KI APOSTOL

1. *Ka Dur bad ka jingthmu Ki Kam ki Apostol:*

Ha Ki Kam ki Apostol la iohi ia kaba kut jong ka jingthmu jong ka Niam ba la kdew da u Paul: ka jingroi jong ka Balang Khristan ha ka pyrthei Jiw bad Jentil. U shabi jong kane ka Kitab u long (1:8) "Phin long ki nongphla ia nga ha Jerusalem, ha Judia baroh, ha Samaria de, bad haduh kaba kut ka pyrthei".

Kawei pat ka daw ba la thoh ia ka ka long ban pynshisha ba. U Jisu Khrist U long U Nongpynim ka pyrthei

bad ym tang jong ki Jiw; namar haduh kane ka por ruh ki synran U Jisu bad ki Khristan Jentil ki dang artation ia kane.

U Nongthoh u kwah ruh ban buh jingthoh kynmaw ia ka jingtrei ki Apostol, kumno ba ka Gospel ka la saphriang kylleng, ba la seng bad la pyniaid ia ki Balang kiba nyngkong, bad ba kane ka Balang ka la roi byllien lyngba ki 35 snem ka Histori ka Balang. Lada ym shym la thoh ia kane ka Kitab lehse ki Balang bad ki Khristan kin ym lah ban tip ia ka jingkordor jong kito ki snem kiba nyngkong eh jong ka Balang. Na ka ngi iohi ia ka bor ka jingmihpat U Jisu kum Uba im bad Uba iai trei da U Mynsiem Bakhuid jong U.

2. U Nongthoh bad ka por ba la thoh ia Ki Kam ki Apostol:

Haba pule ia ka Kitab hi (16:10-17; 20:5-15; 21:1-18; 27:1-28—16) ngi lap ia ki ktien 'Ngi' bad ba uta u brieve u dei na Antiok, uwei na ki Khristan ba nyngkong (11:28), bad ba u la long u paralok jong u Paul ha ka jingleit ialap kaba ar (16:10). La ong ruh ba u la sah ha Philipi bad ba la iashem pat ia u da u Paul ha Philipi hi hadien 7 snem, bad nangta u la bud ia u Paul sha Kaisaria, sha Jerusalem bad shaduh Rom (27). Uei une? U Silas um don ha ka Durbar ha Jerusalem; ia u Timothi la pyndonkam da ka ktien 'U' haba u Paul u kren shaphang jong u. Ym dei ruh u Titos uba la bud ia u Paul ha shuwa ba sdang ki ktien 'Ngi' (Gal. 2:3); namarkata u sah sa u Loukas uba la bud slem ia u Paul. Kumta la ngeit ba dei u Loukas uba la thoh ia kane ka Kitab Ki Kam ki Apostol.

Ki sakhi kiba nabar, kum u Klement ka Aleksandria, u Polycarp, ki ong ba u Nongthoh Ki Kam ki Apostol u dei ruh u nongthoh ia ka Gospel kaba lai, uba la thoh sha ujuh u brieve, u Thiophilos (Louk. 1:3 bad Ki Kam 1:1).

La ngeit ba la thoh ia ka na Rom ha ka por ba u Paul un sa lait na ka jingshah set byndi kaba nyngkong (61 H.K.) ha Rom; hynrei don pat kiba la buh por hapdeng ki snem 70-80 H.K.

3. *Ki jinghikai shongtynrai Ki Kam ki Apostol:*

(1) *Shaphang U Khrist*—U Jisu Khrist U dei u Messaiah ia Uba la iathuhlypa la pynshisha ia kane da ki dkhot ka Testament Barim, da ka jingpynpaw jong U ialade ha u Paul, ha u Kornilios (10:41), da ka bor ba U la ai ban ialap ia ka Gospel bad ban leh ia ki kambah (2:32; 4:33).

Ia ka jingngeit shaphang U Messaiah la ialam ruh ia ki nongpule ba U long 'U Khun U Blei', 'U Syiem ka jingim', 'U Trai halor baroh'. La hikai ia ki Khristan ban duwai ha ka kyrteng U Jisu (9:14; 9:21; 21:16), bad ba Une U Jisu U dang iai trei ha la ka Balang haduh mynta.

(2) *Shaphang U Mynsiem Bakhuid*—Une U long U Mynsiem ka jingkular ban trei bad ban bteng ia ka kam U Jisu. U long 'Ka Jingai' U Trai ia kita kiba ngeit (2:3, 38). Ia ka person bad ka mon jong U la thoh ha kine ki bynta: 8:29, 39; 10:19; 11:12; 13:2; 16:6-7; 20:23; 21:11; 28:25 bad shaphang ka jinglong Blei jong U: 5:3 ter ter

(3) *Shaphang ka Balang shityllup ka pyrthei*—U nongthoh u iadei jingmut bad u Paul, ban ong ba ka Balang Khristan ka long ia baroh. Namarkata, la pdiang ia ki Jentil ruh sha ka Balang khlem da donkam ban otsher. U nongthoh u la thoh ruh ha ka sur kaba jem ban ai jingshai ia ki Jiw bad ia ki Jentil ruh, bad ban pyniadei jingmut ia ki Apostol baroh kum u Paul, u Jakob bad u Petros.

4. *Ki snem, ki jingjia bad ka jingiadei bad kiwei pat ki Shithi:*

(1) *Ka Balang ha Jerusalem* (1:1—8:3) 29-35 H.K.—Ha kane ka por la thoh shaphang ka jingkieu U Jisu sha bneng,

ka sngi Pentekost, ka jingiasaid bad ka Sanhedrin, ka jing-kren bad jingiap martyr u Stephan.

(2) *Ka Balang ha Judia bad Samaria* (8:4—11:18) 35, 36 H.K.—U Philip ha Samaria, ka jingkylla kaba mut u Saul, ka jingpynbaptis ia u Kornilios, ki jingiatainia.

(3) *Ka Balang ha ka Pyrthei* (11:18—28:31) 35-61 H.K.—

(a) *Ka Balang ha Antiok* (11:18—13:3) 35-47 H.K.: Ka jingleit u Paul bad u Barnabas sha Jerusalem, ka jingpynshitom bein u Herod Agrippa I (44 H.K.). La phah ia u Paul bad u Barnabas ban leit ialap.

(b) *Ka jingleit ialap ba nyngkong u Paul bad u Barnabas* (13:4—15:35) 47 H.K.: Ia ka shithi sha ki Galatia la thoh lehse ha ka snem 49 H.K. Ka Durbar Khristan ha Jerusalem (49 H.K.).

(k) *Ka jingleit ialap kaba ar u Paul* (15:36—18:22) 49-52 H.K.: La thoh ia ki Shithi I-II Thessaloni na Korinth (50-52 H.K.) U Paul u la leit phai biang sha Jerusalem bad sha Antiok.

(d) *Ka jingleit ialap kaba lai jong u Paul* (18:23—21:16) 52-56 H.K.: U Paul u sah ha Ephesos (53-55 H.K.). Nangne la thoh ia ka I Korinth (55 H.K.). U Paul ha Mekedonia bad Korinth (55-56 H.K.). La thoh ia ka II Korinth na Mekedonia.

(e) *U Paul ha Jerusalem bad ha Kaisaria* (21:17—28:16) 56-59 H.K.: La kem la bishar ia u Paul ha khmat u Pheliks, u Phestos bad u Agrippa; nangta la ialam ia u sha Rom.

(g) *U Paul ha Rom* (28:17-31) 59 H.K.: La thoh ia ki Shithi Philipi, Kolosai, Ephesos, Philemon. U Paul ha khmat u Nero 61 H.K. La thoh ia ki Shithi Titos bad I Timothi. Ka jingshah set byndi kaba arsien — la thoh II Timothi (67 H.K.). La bishar, la rai pynrem bad la pyniap ia u Paul, lehse ia u Petros ruh (67 H.K.).

5. *Ka jingbuh katba kum ki por bad ki subjekt ia ki Shithi U Paul*

(a) I-II Thessaloni—Na Korinth—50-52 H.K. Ka subjekt—Ka jingwan ba arsien U Jisu.

(b) I Korinth—Na Ephesos (55 H.K.). Rom na Korinth (56 H.K.), II Korinth bad Galatia na Mekedonia (55, 56 H.K.) Subjekt—Ka jingpynim U Blei kaba da U Jisu Khrist.

(k) Philipi, Ephesos, Kolosai, Philemon na iingbyndi na Rom (59-61 H.K.). Subjekt—Ia U Khrist bad ia ka Balang jong U la pynkyntiew sha ka Burom.

(d) I-II Timothi bad Titos na Rom (61-65 H.K.). Subjekt—Ka jingsumar ia lade, ka jingsneng jinghikai ia lade.

KA SHITHI SHA KI NONG-ROM

1. *Ka kyrteeng, ka por bad ka jaka ba la thoh ia kane ka Shithi :*

Ia kane ka Shithi la buh nyngkong ha ka Testament Bathymmai, la kam shym long kaba la thoh nyngkong. Ka daw ka long namar ka dur bad ka jingkhraw jong ki jinghikai kiba don ha ka. Ka la long ka jingpyndep ia kata ka Hukum (Ki Kam 23 : 11). “Ka dei ia me ban phla ha Rom ruh”. Ka Nongbah Rom ka la long ka nongbah kab. khraw jong ki Jentil ha kata ka por. Kumta kane ka Shithi ka plie ia ka khyrdop ka jingpynim ia ki Jentil.

Kat kum ki Kam ki Apostol lah ban pynthikna ba la thoh ia kane ka Shithi na Korinth ha ka snem 56 H. K. (Ki Kam 19 : 21) ; u Paul u ong ba u kwah ban iohi ia ka shnong Rom, bad kum u Apostol ki Jentil u da thrang dik dik ban poi sha kane ka shnong bah ki Jentil (1:13 ; 15 : 23). Nalor kata kum u Jiw bad uba la ioh ia ka hok ka jinglong trai shnong Rom, la pynbor ia u ba un khmihlynti ia kata ka por ba un ioh poi sha Rom. Kumta u la thoh ia kane ka Shithi ha shuwa ba un iohi ia ki markhmat,

2. *Ki nongpule, ka daw ba la thoh bad ka jingthmu ba la thoh ia ka:*

La pynlong ia u Paul ban thoh ia kane ka Shithi da ka jingthmu ba un iathuh shaphang ia lade ha shuwa ba un poi sha Rom. U don shibun ki lok ha Rom kiba dap da ka jingtlot, hapteng ki jingeh bad ki jingiapait ba bun jait (1:8; 12-16). U iohi ruh ba ka nongbah Rom kan long ka jaka pdeng jong ka jingialap ia ka Gospel ha kylleng ka pyrthei la shai la shisngi (1:12; 15:29). U kdew ha ki ia ka plan ka jingpynim kaba da U Jisu Khrist kaba lah ban pynksan ia u nongpop uba rem.

Ka long kaba shai na ka Shithi ba la thoh ia ka sha, "Baroh kiba ha Rom kiba leit jong U Blei ba la khot ki ki Riewkhuid" (1:7, 15) kane ka mut ia ki Khristan Jiw bad Jentil ruh.

3. *Ka History iong ki Khristan ha Rom:*

(a) *Ki Jiw*—Ka long kaba suk eh ia ki Jiw ban poi sha Rom la ka jngai ruh namar ka long ka Nongbah jong ka Sorkar La don katto katne ki Khristan kiba la poi sha Rom kum u Akwila bad ka Priskila (Ki Kam 18:2); na kine bad kiwei lehse ba la sdang ban seng ia ka Balang ha Rom.

(b) *Ka Balang Khristan*—La don kiba la leit rah khubor sha Rom shaphang ka jingim, ka jingtrei bad ka jinghikai U Trai Jisu na kiba ialet iawan; bad la don hapteng jong ki kiba sngewbha eh ban pdiang ia U Jisu kum U Nongpynim. Don pat de kiba la iohsngew ia ka jingkylla Khristan kaba phylla u Paul uba long u para jait jong ki. Ha Rom ki don ruh ki Jentil kiba la kylla Jiw, kumta kine ki kloi eh ban pdiang ia kane ka jinghikai ba thymmai. Namarkata la seng ia ka Balang hangto nyngkong eh da kaba pynlong jingiaseng ha ki iing ki iing.

(k) *Ym don jingiathuh ei ei ruh ha ka Shithi ne ha ki Shithi baroh ba la don mano mano uba la leit nyngkong ha*

Rom (15 : 20 ; 16 : 5). Dei tad ynda haba u Paul u la phah ktien bad ba u la thoh ia kane ka Shithi ba la sngewthuh ba don ki Khristan hangto.

4. *U Nongthoh kane ka Shithi:*

Ka long kaba shai ba u Paul u long u nongthoh kane ka Shithi. (a) Ha 1:1-17 u la khot ia lade u nongkit ktien syiem ia ka khubor ba la iathuhlypa la slem bah shaphang U Messajah. (b) Ka rukom thoh ia kane ka Shithi ka long kumjuh kum kiwei ki Shithi u Paul. Haba sngap ia ka bor mynsiem, ka bor jingtip bad ki rukom ai nia ne pynduh nia ki long beit ka sur kren u Paul. (k) Ka jingpyndonkam bad batai artad ia ki bynta ba la shim na ka Testament Barim (3:10-18; 9:25-33; 10:16-21 kumjuh ruh 4, 10, 11). Ka pyni ba u Paul u sngewthuh bha ia ki jait ktien bad ia ki bynta na ka Testament Barim. (d) La don ruh ka jingidei hapdeng ki jinghikai U Trai Jisu bad ki jinghikai u Paul. Kata ka mut u Paul u batai pynshai ne u pynshong nongrim halor ki jinghikai U Trai Jisu. Ka jingshah shitom, ka jingiap, ka jingmihpat bad ka jingkiew U Jisu sha bneng ki long ki subjekt ba khraw eh jong u Paul ban pyni ba U Jisu Uba im U dang iaitrei haduh mynta.

5. *Ki jinghikai kane ka Shithi:*

(a) U pyni ba ka pyrtnei Jiw, Grik bad Jentil ki don hapoh ka jingpynrem bad ka jingbitar U Blei namar ki pop jong ki. Namarkata ka la dei ia ki ban wad ia ka Hok bad ka jingpynksan ei U Blei da U Jisu Khrist. (i) U Blei U la pypaw ia lade ha ki Jentil ha kiba bun rukom hynrei ki kim sngewthuh, hynrei da U Jisu Khrist la pynshai kdar ia ki ba ki la long kiba la rem nadong shadong, lymda ki kylla kaba mut bad pdiang ia U Nongbahkhlieh Uba long U Khrist (1:18—2:16). (ii) Ki Jiw ki long ki briew jong U Blei hynrei namar ba ki la kyntait ia U Jisu, ka jingpynshitom kaba kham khraw ka long halor jong ki. Ki Jentil

ki pynkheif ia ki Hukum u Moses, hynrei ki Jiw ki pyishah ia ki Hukum ha ka dohnud; namarkata ki long baroh ia kiba la tim (2:17—3:8 bad ki lynnong 9-11).

(b) Ka Hukum kam lah ban pynim (Lyn. 7)—Ka long kaba shai kdar ba ka Hukum hi kam lah ban pynim, namar nalor ba ka hikai ka byrngem, ka maham, ka pynrem; kam ju ai bor mynsiem ne jingkyrmen. U bried uba lah ban pyndep lut ia ki Hukum un long uba hok hynrei lada um lah u long uba la rem; hynrei da ka jingaiei kaba da U Jisu Khrist la pynksan ei ia u bried bad la tap noh ia ki pop bad ki jingpalat u bried, “ka bainong ka pop ka long ka jingiap, hynrei ka jingaiei ka jong U Blei ka long ka jingim bymjukut”. (6:23)

(k) Ka lynti kaba thymmai jong ka jingpynim—U bried hi da lade. na la ka jingstad ne ka spah ne ki jingleh um lah ban lait na ka pop da lei lei ruh, un nang ngam kham ylliew hapo h jong ka. Ia u Abraham la pynim da ka jingngeit, kumta ruh ia u nongpop uba rem lah ban pynim tang da ka jingngeit ha U Jisu Khrist; kane ka pyni ia ka jingjylliew bah ka jingstad bad ka jingieit U Blei, “Naba na U bad da U, long kiei kiei baroh bad ha Uba yn long ka burom sha ki bymjukut” (11:36).

(d) Ka jingpynim U Blei kaba da U Jisu Khrist (3:19-31; 5:8)—U Jisu Khrist U long U Nongpynim ba la kular, U long U Khun U Blei, Uba la wan sha ka pyrthei ban pynpaw ia ka bor, ka mon bad ka jingieit U Blei, U da pyniasuk ia ka pyrthei bad la U Kpa. U la wan ban pyllait ia ki bried na ka pop, ka jingim bad ka jingiap jong U ki pynrem jur ia ka pop. U kdew ia ka lynti ba u bried ba kynja doh u lah ban long u khun U Blei ne ki khun U Blei da kane ka lad ka jingpynim kaba na U. U Jisu Khrist U pynpaw ia ka jingieit ba janai U Kpa ia ki bried, U bym shym la mon ba wat kawei ruh ka mynsiem kan jot noh. Kumta da ka jingiap U Jisu Khrist ngi ioh ia ka jingsiew kuna, ka jingsiew spah, ka jingpynksan, ka jingpyniasuk, kumta ngi lah banlong ki khun U Blei kiba lah ban jingi ha ka thwei ka jingieit U Kpa bad ka jingim kaba kyrhai yn ai ha ngi.

(e) Ka jinglong hok kaba thymmai (Lyn. 5, 6, 8, 12-15)
 (i) Baroh phar U Blei U la pynpaw lut ha U Jisu Khrist, kumta u briew uba la pyniasoh ia lade ha U Khrist u don ruh ka jingiadei kaba jan bad U Blei. U long u khun bad u nongioh pateng ia kiei kiei baroh lyngba u Hynmen ba rangbah uba long U Jisu Khrist. (ii) Ha ka jingiadei bad U Khrist, u Khristan u don ka jingiadei doh bad snam bad mynsiem ruh, la tap lup ia u Khristan da ka jingpynbaptis ka jingiap, jingtep bad jingmih U Khrist. U im ym shuh ma u hi hynrei U Khrist ha u bad ma u ha U Khrist (8:35; 14:8), u da iai kjit ruh ia ka bor ka jor ka jingaiei na u diengbah bad u im jyrngam lem bad ki soh kiba mih ha man la ki aiom. (iii) Ka jingim ki nongbud U Jisu ka dei ka jingim ba kynja mynsiem da kaba wad bad shem ia ka mynsiem bad ka jingim U Jisu Khrist hi, bad lyngba U Mynsiem Bakhuid jong U. Kane ka jingim kam dei ia kaba dih ne ia kaba bam hynrei ia ka hok, ia ka jingsuk bad ia ka jingkmen, "Namar kat kiba la ialam ma U ki long ki khun U Blei" (8:14). (iv) Ha ka jingiadei para Khristan (Lyn. 12-15), ka jingiap U Jisu ka long na ka bynta kiba bun, U la len ia la ka burom da ka jingsngewrit, ka jingiaishah bad ka jingsngewsynei, U la pyndem ia lade ban pynkynriah ia u mawkhang uba pyniakhlad uwei na uwei pat; bad ban ring ia ki briew sha ka jingialong kawei kum ki dkhoh ka met U Jisu Khrist, kaba long ka Balang: namar kata ka donkam ka jingiaieit, ka jingiatrei lang bad ka jingiatylli hapteng jong ki (15:1; 16:17). (v) Ka jingim u Khristan marwei hi, u la dei ban burom ia lade ban long u Sordar ia ki jingai ba bha U Blei baroh, uba nang ban sumar ia lade uba khuid bad u bym thoh bria, da kaba kynmaw ba U Khrist U la iap namar jong u, kumta ka met jong u kan long ka jingknia ba im, ba khuid bad ba pdiang hun ha khmat U Blei (12:1; 12:2; 14:10; 13:11-14)

6. *Ka jingpynbynta ia kane ka Shithi:*

I Lynngong 1—8: Ka lynti ba kynja Blei ba la pdiang hun da U Blei,

1:1-17: Ka jinglamphrang.

1:18-3:20: Baroh ki briew ki donkam ia ka jingpynim.

3:21-26: Ia ka jingdonkam u nongpop la pynhun da ka jingieit U Blei.

4:1-5:21: Balei u nongpop u donkam ia kane ka lynti?

6:1-8:30: Ka bor jong ka Gospel.

II Lynnong 9-11: La batai kumno U Blei U pdiang ia kane ka lynti.

III Lynnong 12-16: Ia ka jingim kaba iabud bad ki jingleh la pdiang hun da U Blei.

KA SHITHI I SHA KI NONG-KORINTH

1. *Ka Balang bad ka shnong Korinth:*

(a) Ka shnong Korinth ka dei ka shnong jingkhali, ka jaka shong ki briew Sorkar, ka long ruh ka jaka pdeng. Ka don ha ka ryndang khyndew hapdeng. ka Mekedonia bad ka Akhaia, kumta ka don artylli ki jaka rieh lieng. Ki nongkhali kiba na mihngi bad na sepngi ki iaiaid lyngba jong ka. Ki briew kiba shong ha ka ki long kham bun ki Grik, ki Roman bad ki Jiw. Ha ka por u Apostol Paul ka shnong Korinth ka long hapoh ka Sorkar Rom. Kane ka shnong ka long kaba donnam na ka bynta ka jingmane ia ka blei Aphrodite, ka long ka shnong jong ki riawnsiew riawthala kum ki riawbuaia bad ki riawkhlem akor.

(b) Ka jingseng ia ka Balang—Ha ka jingleit ialap kaba ar u Paul u la poi sha Korinth ha ka pyrem jong ka snem 50 H.K., hangto u la iakynduh ia u Akwila bad ka Priskila kiba long ki Jiw ia kiba la shah beh na Rom, kine ki dei ki nongshna jingjaii kumta u Paul ruh u la sngewbha ban iashong ryngkat bad ki. Haba u don ha Korinth nyngkong u la ioh lad ban ialap hapoh ka Synagog, u batai ba U Jisu U long U

Khrist. Nangta pat u Silas bad u Timothi ki la wan iakyn-duh ia u bad da ka jingiatrei lang jong ki ki la pynkylla Khristan ia u Titos bad ia u Krispos uba long u nongsynshar ka Synagog. Hadien kata ki paidbah ba bun lem bad ki Jiw ki la bitar ia u Paul bad la mudui ia u ha khmat u Gallio, hynrei u Gallio u la pyniasuk ia ki, kumta u Paul u la iai trei hangto haduh ka synrai jong ka snem 52 H.K., ha kaba u la mih noh ban leit phai sha Jerusalem.

Hadien u Paul u Apollos u Jiw uba na Aleksandria uba long u Khristan u la poi sha Korinth, hynrei namar ka jingduna ka jingshemphang jong u u la pynbakla ia ka jingsngewthuh ki Khristan hangto, la ka jingdon jong u ka la iarap ruh shibun ia ki Khristan hangto (Ki Kam 18:27).

(k) Ka Balang ha Korinth ka kynthup ia ki Jiw (Ki Kam 18:8; I Kor. 7:18) hynrei kiba kham bun ki dei ki Jentil (Ki Kam 18:7; I Kor. 12:2); hapdeng jong ki don bun ki briew kiba don la ki kam bad ki kyrdan kiba iapher; u Gaios u dei u nongbuh Hotel, u Erastos u dei u nongbat tyngka (Treasurer) ka Nongbah, u Stephanas u soh nyngkong ka Akhaia (16:15), kiwei pat ki dei ki nongrep, ki nongkhaif, kiba duk (1:26-28) bad wat ki mraw ruh (7:22); kumta ka Balang ka long ka Balang ki Khristan khleh bad ki paid-khleh.

(d) Ka jingmih jong ka jingiapait kynhun hapoh ka Balang—La don saw kynhun hapoh ka Balang, ba la khot da ka kyrteng ki Nongialam: (1) ka kynhun u Paul, (2) ka kynhun u Apollos, (3) ka kynhun u Kephas, (4) ka kynhun U Khrist. Ka kynhun u Paul ka kynthup ia kito ki Khristan kiba nyngkong kiba la ioh ia ki jinghikai u Paul. Ka kynhun u Apollos ka dei ka kynhun kaba bud ia ki jinghikai jong u, ha kaba spel lyndet ia ki dkhot ka Testament Barim ban pynshisha ba U Khrist U dei U Messaiah. Ka kynhun u Kephas ka mut ka kynhun u Petros ha kaba la don lehse ki nongbud u Petros kiba la leit poi shato. Ka kynhun U Khrist ka dei ka kynhun kaba ieng pdeng ban pyrshang ban pyniasuk ia ki.

2. *Ki daw ba la thoh bad ka per ba la thoh ia kane ka Shithi:*

Ka long kaba shai ba la thoh ia kane ka Shithi namar ka jingialong kynhun jong ki, ka iapait iapra bad ka jingbym iadei jingmut jong ki shaphang bun jait ki kam Balang. Kine baroh ki la jia hadien ba u Paul u la mih na Korinth. Kawei pat katba u Paul u dang don ha Jerusalem u la ioh khubor ba ki Khristan ki la sdang ban phai pat sha ka jinglong jingim kaba rim jong ki, kumta u ong "Nga la thoh ha phi ha kata ka Shithi ba phin ym ia lok bad kiba klim" (5:10). Kawei ruh ki brierw kiba napoh ka Balang ki la thoh shithi sha u ban iathuh ia ki jingeh baroh kiba don ha ka Balang bad la phah rah ia kata ka shithi ha ka kti u Stephanas u Phortunatos bad u Akhaios (16:17). Nalor kine ki brierw jong ka Khloi ki la wan rah ka shithi sha u ba la thoh da katei ka riewdonburom ha Korinth (1:11) shaphang ki jingkulmar ha ka Balang. U Paul shuwa ban thoh ia ka Shithi u la phah ia u Timothi hynrei imat kim sngewhun. Kumta u la thoh ia kane ka Shithi u da phah rah ha ka kti u Titos ha ka snem 55 ne 56 H.K.

3. *Ka subjekt kyllum jong ki Shithi I & II Korinth:*

Ka subjekt kyllum jong kine ki Shithi ka long 'Ka jingialong kawei U Khrist bad u Khristan' U Khristan ba shisha u sngew bad u ong kumba ong u Paul, "La sahnarphna ia nga lem bad U Khrist, pynban nga im, hynrei ym manga shuh, U Khrist keifi U im ha nga....." (Gal. 2:20). U Apostol Paul bad U Khrist ki la ialong kawei, bad kane ka jingsngew ka aibor mynsiem bad ka pynkhlain ia ka jingngeit jingshaniah u Paul man la ka por; namar kata u hikai ia ki Khristan baroh ba kin thrang ia kane (3:1), u kwah ba kin ithuh kham janai ia la U Nongpynim, haduh ba khatduh kin don ka jingiasoh ba janai. Na kane u Paul u kwah—ka jingiasoh jong ki uwei ia uwei bad ka jingiasoh jong ki pat ha U Khrist; kane kan pynmih ia ka jingim kaba khuid bad ba sngur (II Kor. 4:13-15).

4. *Ki jinghikai ba kham kyrpang kane ka Shithi I Korinth:*

(a) Kane ka Shithi ka sakhi ia ki jingshisha jong ka jingim jingshah shitom bad ka jingmihpat U Trai Jisu (2:2; 5:7).

(b) La thoh ruh ha kane ka Shithi shaphang ka Jingkhawai U Trai, ha kano ka rukom ban rakhe bad ban bam, la shem ba ki Khristan kim pat sngewthuh ka mut aiu. La kohnguh ruh ia ka Hukum U Trai da kaba pynbaptis ia kita baroh kiba kylla kaba mut (1:12-16; 6:11; 12:13).

(k) Ha kane ka Shithi ngi lap ruh ia ki katto katne ki jinghikai shong tynrai (Doctrine) nalog ki Sakrament: kum ka jingngeit ba U Blei U long U Kpa (8:6), U Kpa U Jisu Khrist U Trai (8:6 ; 11:1), U Mynsiem Bakhuid (12:3); kine ki long ka nongrim ka jingngeit Khristan. La thoh ruh shaphang ka jingsiewspah U Jisu Khrist, ka jingmihpat U Khrist bad kiba ngeit baroh.

(d) Nalog kata kane ka Shithi ka iathuh ia ka dur ka jing-long kawo U Khrist bad ka Balang (1:2, 13; 3:11; 11:18). La ong ruh ba ha ka, ingmane Blei kan long da ki jingduwai, jingwai bad jinghikai (14:12-17, 25).

Ka Shithi hi ka don ha ka liang ka jingshai bad kaba kordor eh katba ka Balang Korinth ka don hapdeng ka jing-dum jingbymeit; hynrei U Paul u iohi ia ki sngi kiba bha ha kaba ki Khristan kin roi ha ka jingtip bad ka jingngeit.

5. *Ka jingpynbynta ia ki Lynnonng katba kum ki Subjekt:*

(a) Lynnonng 1:1-9: Ka jingkhulei bad ka jingsngewnguh.

(b) Lynnonng 1:10-6:20: Ki jingeh ha ka Balang bala iathuh da ki briew ka Khloi.

(1) Lynnonng 1:10-4:42: Ka jingialong kynhun hapoh ka Balang.

(2) Lynnonng 5:1-13: Ka jingiashong sang hapoh ka Balang.

(3) Lynnonng 6:1-11: Ka jingialeh mukoduma para Khristan ha khmat ki Nongbishar.

(4) Lynnonng 6:12-20: Ka jingdonkam ban long kiba khuid.

- (k) Lynnong 7:16-1:4:Ki jingeh ba la thoh ha ka Shithi na ka Balang.
- (1) Lynnong 7:1-40: Ka jingshongkurim, ka jingiapyllait bad kaba shongkhynraw
- (2) Lynnong 8:1-11:1 Ka jingbam ba la kñia ha ki bleithaw.
 (i) 8:1-13: Ka jinglen ia lade.
 (ii) 9:1-27: Ka nuksa u Paul ia lade.
 (iii) 10:1-11:1: Ka jinghikai kumno ban leh.
- (3) Lynnong 11:2-16:Ka jingtapmohkhlieh ki kynthei ha ka por jingiaseng.
- (4) Lynnong 11:17-34: Ka jingrakhe ia ka Jingkhawai U Trai.
- (5) Lynnong 12:1-14:40: ki jingai ba kynja mynsiem.
 (i) 12:1-30: Ka jinglong bad jingiadei jong ki.
 (ii) 13:1-13: Ka jingieit ka jingai kaba khraw tam.
 (iii) 14:1-40: Ka jingai ia ki thylliej bad ka jingiathuh-lypa.
- (d) Lynnong 15:1-58: Ka jinghikai shaphang ka jingmihpat.
- (e) Lynnong 16:1-4: Ka jingkynshew ban iarap ia ki Khristan kiba duk ha Jerusalem.
- (g) Lynnong 16:5-24: Ka khubor u Paul bad ka jingpynkut jong u ia ka Shithi.

KA SHITHI KABA II SHA KI NONG-KORINTH

1. *Ki jingjia hapteng ka Shithi kaba Nyngkong bad kaba Ar:*

(a) Ka jingpdiang ia ka Shithi kaba nyngkong da ka Balang Korinth—Kumba la kdew ha ka Shithi kaba nyngkong, u Paul namar bun ki daw u la phah ia u Timothi, nangta u la thoh ia ka Shithi ba nyngkong sha ki Nong-Korinth u da phah ruh ia u Titos ban lum ia ki jingkynshew. U Titos ynda u la lum ia ki jingainguh u la wan phai pat sha u Paul ban iathuh ia ka jinglong ka Balang Korinth, ba ka Balang ka la sdang ban bha pat.

(b) Ka jingroi bad ka jingkhlain ka kynhu n U Khrist—Ynda haba ki Khristan ki la pule ia ka Shithi u Paul, ka

kynhun U Khrist ka la khlain bor hapteng baroh ki kynhun. La ong ba kine ki dei ki Hebru (11:22), kiba khot ia lade ki Apostol U Khrist (11:13, 23); ki hikai ia kawei pat ka Gospel bad da uwei pat U Khrist (11:4). Kine ki iapyrshah shibun ia u Paul bad ki khot ia u uba bieit (11:16, 21, 23).

(k) Ka jingleit jngoh u Paul ia ka Balang Korinth—U Timothi u la wan iakynduh ia u Paul namar baroh ki jingjia kiba la jia ha Korinth. Kumta u Paul u la leit sha Korinth ban ring pat ia ki Khristan sha ki jinghikai kiba shisha. Kane ka jingleit U Paul ym shym kdew satia ha ki Kam ki Apostol; katba ha kane ka Shithi la pyni ba u la leit; hynrei la ong ba ki nongialam ki kynhun kim pdiang ia u (12:7-10), bad ki la ialeh pyrshah ia u, namar kata u la leit phai noh sha Ephesos.

(d) Ka jingphah ia u Titos bad ka shithi “kaba eh”—Na Ephesos u Paul u la thoh sa kawei ka shithi kaba kham eh (2: 3, 4; 7:8). La thoh ia ka ha ka dur kaba eh bad kaba sngew-sih ban khot ia ki sha ka jingkylla kaba mut. Ia kane ka Shithi la ong ba la kynthup ia ki Lynngong 10-13 kane ka Shithi. Ha kane ka Shithi imat la kren jur ia ka jinglong bad ka jing-iatipler jong ki.

(e) U Paul u iakynduh pat ia u Titos—u Paul na Ephesos u leit poi sha Philipi, nangta sha Troas, hangta u la iakyn-duh ia u Titos uba la wan rah ia ka khubor ba sngew kmen shaphang ka Balang ha Korinth (2 : 13 ; 7 : 5, 6) *Kumta u Paul u la thmu ban leit jngoh biang ia ka Balang Korinth*, hynrei nyngkong eh u la phah biang ia u Titos lem bad ka shithi ‘sngewnguh’ (II Kor 1-9), bad hadien kata u Paul u la leit sha Korinth ha shuwa ba un leit sha Jerusalem.

(g) Ka shithi sngewnguh— Ki lynngong 1-9 ki paw. kum ka shithi sngewnguh sngewkmen ia ki Khristan ha Korinth, hadien ba u Paul u la iohsngew ia ka khubor ba bha shaphang jong ki na u Titos. Shen hadien pat u Paul u la leit ban pyniasuk ia ki da lade hi.

2. *U Nongthoh ia kane ka Shithi bad ka por ba la thoh ia ka:*

Ki sakhi kiba napoh bad nabar ka Shithi ki khlaifi bha ban ong ba ka dei ka Shithi u Paul. Shaphang ka jing-ong ba don artylli ki shithi ha kane ka Shithi lah ban sngew-thuh na kine ki jingshisha.:—

(a) Lada la pule pyrkhat bha la shem ba don ki jing-kylla kyndit ki jingmut bad ka sur kren, la don ruh ka jing-iapher hapteng ki lynnong 1-9 bad ki lynnong 10-13.

(b) Don ki ktien ha ki lynnong 1-9 kiba kdew sha ki lynnong 10-13, kata ka pyni ba la thoh nyngkong ia ki lynnong 10-13, nangta sa ki lynnong 1-9.

(k) Don saw jaka ha ki lynnong 1-9 kiba kdew sha ki lynnong 10-13 (2:4; 7:8; 3:1; 1:23); kine kim shym mut ba ki kdew sha ka I Korinth.

(d) Ia ki lynnong 1-9 la thoh na Makedonia (2:13; 7:5; 9:2) katba ha 10:6 la kdew ba la thoh na Ephesos tang ba ka jingkdew kam da shai bha.

(e) Ka por ba la thoh ia kine ki shithi. Lada ia ka I Korinth la thoh ha ka 55 ne 56 H.K. te ia ka II Korinth la thoh hadien shisnem kata 56 ne 57 H.K.; lada kumta ki lynnong 10-13 ki long ha shuwa shibnai ne ar bnai ia ki lynnong 1-9. La pynshisha ia ka jingiakhap tang shisnem hapteng ka I bad II Korinth na ki ktien "Mynnymwei" (8:10) kaba lah ban mut mynshemsnem.

3. *Ki jinghikai na kane ne kine ki Shithi:*

A. *Ki Lynnong 1—9:*

(1) Ka jinghikai jong kane ka Shithi ka iasyriem ia ka Shithi kaba nyngkong (I Korinth), ka hikai shaphang ka jingialong kawei U Khrist bad kiba ngeit. U Paul u ngeit ba ka jingshah shitom jong u ki long na ka bynta ka Gospel, bad ki long hi ki jingshah shitom U Khrist (1:5), ka la dei ruh ia kiba ngeit baroh ban shah shitom kum ka dak ka jingiasoh ba shisha bad U Khrist. "Lada uno uno u don

ha U Khrist u long u jingthaw uba thymmai", (5:17) kata ka long ka jingiasoh kaba shisha.

(2) Nangta pat u Paul u la pynlut katto katne ki bynta ban kren shaphang ki jingainguh, kumba u la thoh ruh ha I Korinth 16, ban iarap ia ki para Khristan ha Jerusalem kaba long ruh ka Balang kmie. U kdew ha ki ia ka nuksa ba la leh da ki nong-Mekedonia (8:2, 3,) u da pyni ruh ba U Khrist U la man duk na ka bynta ban siewspah ia ki nongpop (8:9); u da kyrpad ia ki ba kin ai katba kum ka bor ba ki ki don bad da ka mon sngewbha. U ong ba kane ka long ka rukom jingshakri bad jingphla ia ka Gospel sha ki bried baroh (9:13).

B. Ki Lynnong 10-13 :

La khot ia kine ki lynnong ka shithi ba tynggeh, kata pyrshah ia ki riawnsiew bad ki nonghikai ba bakla. U iada ruh ha pyrshah jong ki ia la ka jinglong Apostol. Ka long kaba dei ia ki shakri U Blei ban shem ia ki jingeh na ki riawnsiew kiba pynpyut ia ka Balang.

4. Ka jingpynbynta ia kane ka Shithi:

A. Lynnong 1-9: Ka Shithi sngewnguh.

I Lyn. 1:12-7:16: Ki jingpyrkhat kiba mih na ki jingkylla.

(a) 1:11-1: Ka jingkhublei bad jingsngewnguh.

(b) 1:12-2:2: Ka jingkwah u Paul ban leit jngoh ia ka Balang Korinth.

(k) 2:3-13: Ka jingmih na ka shithi tynggeh.

(d) 2:14-5:19: Ka burom, ka jingpyntngen, ka jingai mynsiem ha ka jingshakri Balang.

(e) 5:20-7:1: Ka jingkyrpad ia ka jingim bakhuid.

(g) 7:2-10: Ka jingkmien namar ka jingkylla kaba mut jong ki.

II Lyn. 8:1-9:15: Ka jingiasynñiang na ka bynta kiba duk.

(a) 8:1-9: Ka rukom ba la leh da ki nong-Mekedonia.

(b) 8:10-24: Ki aiñ tynrai jong ka jinglailuid Khristan.

(k) 9:1-15: Ka jingsngewkmien namar ki jingai ba sbun.

B. Lynnong 10-13: Ka Shithi Tynggeh.

- (a) 10:1-18: Ka jubab ia ka jingkynnoh ki riewsniew bad ki khawpud.
- (b) 11:1-15: Ka jingiada ia ka Gospel bad ia la ka jinglong Apostol.
- (k) 11:16-12:18: U pynshisha ia la ka jinglong Apostol da ka jingshakri bad jingshah shitom jong u hi.
- (d) 12:19-13:10: Ka jingmaham pyrshah ia ka jingsniew bad ka jingkyrpad ban long kiba khuid.
- (e) 13:11-14: Ka jingpynkut bad ka jingkyrkhu pynwai.

KA SHITHI SHA KI GALATIA.**1. U Nongthoh bad ki nongpule ia kane ka Shithi:**

Ia kane ka Shithi la ngeit da baroh ba la thoh ia ka da u Paul. Ka long ka shithi kaba don ka jingiadei kaba jan eh bad ka Shithi sha ki Nong-Rom; kumjuh ruh ka don ka jingiadei bad ka Shithi kaba ar sha ki Nong-Korinth.

Ka kyrteng Galatia ka dei ka ri, namarkata dei ban sngewthuh shano ba la thoh ia kane ka Shithi:—

(1) Don kiba batai ba la thoh ia ka sha kito ki Balang ha Galatia, kiba u Paul u la seng ha ka jingleit ialap kaba ar jong u, kata, Ankara, Tabiom bad Pessinos, hynrei kaba lyngngoh ka long ba ym don jingkdew ei ei shaphang kine ki shnong ha ki Shithi baroh.

(2) Don pat kiba ong ba ym tang kine ki shnong hynrei la kynthup ruh ia ka Phrykia, Lykoniam, Pantos, nangta shathie pat ki shnong Antiok, Ikoniam, Derbi, Lystra—kine ki Balang la seng ha ka jingleit ialap kaba nyngkong u Paul (Ki Kam 13:13-14:25). La pynshisha ia kane da ki ktien ba u Paul u la ong, “Ba ka jingshisha ka Gospel kan ioh iai-neh ha phi” (2:5).

Ki briew ha kiné ki shnong ki long baroh tang ki trai shnong, ki long ki nongmane bleithaw; la ki la don ruh katto katne ki Roman bad ki Grik bad khyndiat ki Jiw. La seng Balang ha kine ki shnong ha ka jingleit ialap ba nyingkong u Paul bad u Barnabas, ynda ki leit phai ki iaid biang na kijuh ki shnong. La shem ba u Paul u la leit jngoh biang ha ka jingleit ialap kaba ar bad kaba lai jong u ruh.

2. Ka por ba la thoh, bad balei ba la thoh ia kane ka Shithi:

Ki Khristan kim pat sngewthuh shai la dang teh ne em ia ki hapoh ka Hukum ki Jiw. Don kiba pyrkhat ba dang donkam ban otsher; nador nangta ki Jiw kiba leit poi shato ki hikai pynbakla ia ki Khristan da kaba ong ba dei ban sumar ia ki Hukum. Ki pynbakla ia ki jinghikai u Paul (1:12; 2: 6, 8, 9). Kumta la don na ki kiba la kohnguh ia kine ki Jiw da kaba rakhe ia ki jingkhawai niam bad ia ka jingotsher (4:9, 10; 5:2, 3). Dei haba u Paul u la ioh-sngew ia kine kiei kiei ba u la thoh ia kane ka Shithi ba kin pule na ka Balang sha ka Balang.

Kane ka Shithi ka don ka jinglong kaba pher; u Paul u ong ba u la thoh da la ka kti (6:11). U Paul u la sngewbitar ia kine ki Sadusi kiba pynkulmar, um banse ban iathuh ia la ka jingim bad ruh ia ka jingiadei jong u bad kiwei pat ki Apostol (1:15-2:14). U don ka jingsngewpyrshah kaba jur ia kito kiba ong, "Ka jingpynim ka long da ka Hukum".

Ym don jingtip ba thikna ia ka por ba u Paul u la thoh ia kane ka Shithi. Don kiba ong ba u la thoh ia ka hadien ka jingleit ialap kaba ar jong u, bad u la thoh ia ka na Antiok ha ka snem 53 H. K. Don pat kiba ngeit ba u la thoh ia ka hadien ka jingleit ialap kaba lai jong u, bad u la thoh ia ka na Ephesos ha ka snem 55 ne 56 H.K. La kumho kumho ruh ka la dei ban long ha kawei na kitei ki snem.

3. *Ka jinghikai ha kane ka Shithi:*

Ka subjekt kyllum kane ka Shithi ka long “ka jinglong ba halor jong ka Gospel ia ka Hukum”. Katba kum ki Jiw lada U Khrist U dei Uta U Messaiah ki Jentil ki dei ban da kylla Jiw haba ki thmu ban long ki Khristan. U Paul pat u ong ba ka Hukum ki Jiw kam lah ban pynlong hok ia ki briew (2:16; 3:11), hynrei ka ialam bakla pynban ia u briew (3:16). U Paul u kdew ba da ka jingngeit lah ban ioh ia ka hok (2:16). Nalor kine la thoh ruh shaphang ka jingwan long briew U Jisu (4:4), ka jingai U Mynsiem Bakhuid, ki kam ka doh bad ki soh U Mynsiem Bakhuid (Lyn. 5).

4. *Ka jingpynbynta ia kane ka Shithi :*

- I
 - (a) Lyn. 1:1-5: Ka jingkhublei.
 - (b) 1:6-16: U Paul u iathuh ia la ka jingkylla kaba mut.
 - (k) 1:17-24: Kumno ba u la ialap ruh hapdeng jong ki.
 - (d) 2:1-10: Kumno ba ki Apostol ha Jerusalem ki la pyrshah ia u ha kaba nyngkong.
 - (e) 2:11-21: U iathuh ruh ia ka jingiatrei bad u Petros ha Antiok.
- II
 - (a) Lyn. 3:1-5: Ia ka jingngeit la pynshisha da ka jingiatiplem.
 - (b) 3:6-10: Da ka nuksa u Abraham.
 - (k) 3:11-14: Ka hukum ka wallam ka jingtim, namar kata U Khrist U la siewspah.
 - (d) 3:15-4:7: Ka jingthmu ka hukum ba la ai nuksa.
 - (e) 4:8-20: Ka jingkyrpad ban phai pat sha ka jinglaitluid.
 - (g) 4:21-31: Ka hukum hi ka phla ia ka jinglaitluid ha U Khrist.
 - (ng) 5:1-12: Ka jingkyrpad ba kin bat skhem ia ka jinglaitluid.
- III
 - (a) Lyn. 5:13-6:10: Ka Aif ka jinglaitluid bad ka kamram ba ladei lang.
 - (b) 6:11-18: Ka jingkhok kaba khatduh sha ka jinglaitluid ka jingngeit.

KA SHITHI SHA KI NONG-EPHESOS.

1. *U Nongthoh bad ki nongpule ia kane ka Shithi:*

Don kiba pyrshang ban tih nia ban ong ba kane ka Shithi kam dei ka jong u Paul da kaba ong: (1) Ka jingiasyriem eh jong ka bad ka Shithi sha ki Nong-Kolosai — kata ka mut ba don mano re mano ba la thoh bud na kata ka Shithi. (2) Ka jingiapher ki jinghikai haba ianujor bad ki Shithi sha ki Nong-Rom bad sha ki Galatia. Lah ban pynrem ia kane ka jingtih nia da kaba ong, ba lada u Paul u la thoh ia ka Shithi sha ki Nong-Kolosai, ka Shithi sha ki Nong-Ephesos ka dei ban iasyriem, namar u la phah rah baroh ar ki Shithi ha ka kti u Tykhikos sha Ephesos bad sha Kolosai ruh. Ia ka jingiapher ki subjekt lah ban ong ba ka long kat kum ka por bad ka jingdonkam ki nongpule.

Namarkata kane ka Shithi kaba kordor ka long na u Paul hi; ha ka jingshisha ka thoh pyndap ne pynshai ia ka Shithi sha ki Nong-Rom lynnong 15, ia kaba la iehnoh ia ka subjekt khlem da pynkut. Dei hangne ba ngi ioh ia ka jingbatai kaba biang ha ka jingiasoh uba ngeit bad U Khrist, Uba long U Khun U Blei, Uba ia ka jingthmu jong U la pypaw ha ka Balang, lyngba u Paul u rangbah nongtei uba stad.

Ka long kaba artatien ban ong ba tang ki nong-Ephesos kiba pule ia ka; ka lah ban long ba u Tykhikos u rah ia ka nyngkong sha Ephesos, nangta sha Lodikaia bad sha kiwei ki Balang ruh, bad lehse wat sha Kolosai ruh ; (1:1) la ong “Ha ki riewkhuid kiba don ha Ephesos bad ha kiba ngeit baroh”.

2. *Nangno la thoh ia kane ka Shithi?:*

U Paul u la iathuh ia lade ba u dei u nongsah byndi (3:1;4:1), hangno u don ha iingbyndi ha Rom ne ha Kaisaria? Lada ha Kaisaria lehse un ym ioh lad ban thoh shithi, hynrei ha Rom kat kum Ki Kam 28:30, 31, la ong ba u la

shongwai ha kawei ka ling, bad bun ki Khristan kiba ialeit iawan ki iakynduh ia u. Ka sur thoh ha ka Shithi shaphang ka Hima Bakhraw bad kiwei kiba pynjan ia ka ling patsha u Kaisar ki sakhi ba u la thoh na Rom ha ka snem 63 H.K. ne kham ha shuwa khyndiat.

3. *Ka jingpynbynta ia ki lynnong:*

- (a) Lyn. 1:1-2: Ka jingkhublei.
- (b) Lyn. 1:3-14: Ka jingsngewnguh.
- (k) Lyn. 1:15-2:10: Ka jingkyrpad.
- (d) Lyn. 2:11-22: Ka jingianujor hapdeng ki Jiw ba la kylla Khristan bad ki bym pat kylla Khristan.
- (e) Lyn. 3:1-13: Ka jingsngewkmen u Paul ia ka jing-kylla Khristan ki Jentil.
- (g) Lyn. 3:14-21: Ka jingduwai na ka bynta ki Jentil.
- (ng) Lyn. 4:1-6: Ka jingkyntu ban burom ia ka Balang ba shisha.
- (h) Lyn. 4:7-6:9: Ka kamram ki dkhoh ka Balang.
- (i) Lyn. 6:10-20: Ki shipai bad ki jingriam ki briew U Blei.
- (i) Lyn. 6:21, 22: Ka jingphah ia u Tykhikos.
- (j) Lyn. 6:23, 24: Ka jingkyrkhu pynkut.

KA SHITHI SHA KI NONG-PHILIPi.

1. *U Nongthoh bad ki nongpule ia kane ka Shithi:*

La thoh ia ka sha ki Riewkhuid kiba ha U Khrist Jisu ha Philipi. La imat ba kine ki Khristan ki la don lypa la kumba shiphew snem ha shuwa kane ka Shithi, namar u la thoh ia kane ka Shithi na Rom ha ka snem 61 ne 62 H.K. La seng ia kane ka Balang da u Paul bad u Silas ha ka jing-leit ialap kaba ar (49-53 H.K.). Katba kum Ki Kam 20:5-6 u Loukas ruh u la iadon kti lem ha kaba ialap bad seng ia kane ka Balang Philipi.

Ka shnong Philipi ka la ioh ia kane ka kyrteŋ na u Philip u kpa jong u Aleksandar uba khraw, uba la tei bad pynlong ia ka shnong, ka shnong kaba donnam bad kaba donkam ruh. Ka long kaba donnam namar ka thma ha ka snem 42 H.K., bad nadeh kata ka por ka la long ruh ka jaka shong shipai.

Don bun jait ki briew kiba shong ha ka, bad kine bun-sien ki pyŋkulmar ia ki paitbah khamtam ia ki Khristan. Dei hangne ba la set byndi shimiet ia u Paul bad u Silas; hynrei ki la lait da ka jingkhynñiuh u jumai.

Nyngkong eh ki Khristan ki iapynlong jingiaseng harud wah shabar ka shnong (Ki Kam 16:13). Don katto katne ki kynthei kiba la kylla Khristan, hynrei kaba nyngkong eh na ki ka dei ka Lidia na Thiatira (4:2, 3); kumta ia kane ka Balang Philipi la pynlong khamtam eh da ki kynthei. U Paul u la leit katto katne sien sha Philipi, bad shisien u la pang jur hangto, u la koit pat da ka jingsumar ba sbun u Loukas.

Ha ka por ba la thoh ia kane ka Shithi imat u Timothi ruh u la iadon ryngkat bad u ha Rom (2:19-23), u Paul u don ha ñingbyndi ha Rom bad u khmihlynti ia ki sngi ba un lait noh (Ki Kam 28:30, 31).

2. Balei ba la thoh ia kane ka Shithi?:

Ka Lidia bad ki paralok kynthei jong ka ki la phah jingiarap sha u Paul (Ki Kam 16:15) ha Thessaloni. Ia u Epaphroditos ruh la phah bad la iarap peisa ba un iadon ryngkat bad u Paul (2:25-30), hynrei leit jia ba u la ioh pang, kumta um shym ioh lad ban thoh Sbithi; ynda u Paul u la koit u la kwah ban leit noh sha shnong u da thoh ia kane ka Shithi ba u Epaphroditos un leit rah sha Philipi. Ka jing-poi u Epaphroditos lem bad ka Shithi ka la ai myfisiem ia ki kumjuh kumba ki la iakynduh ia u Paul hi; ki la dap da ka jingkmien haaba ki la pule ia ka Shithi.

3. Kane ka Shithi ka iapher na ki Shithi baroh:

Ka long ka shithi paralok; ka dap da ka jingsngew-
ieit sngewshaniah, ka jingiasyllok bad ki ktien ka jing-
sngewnguh. U Paul u pynpaw ba u kmen eh bad ba u
ieite h ia la ki khun ha Philipi. Lah ban buh ia ka jingmut
kyllum kane ka shithi, "Nga kmen phi ruh phi kmen".

Ka long ka shithi kaba pynpaw lut ia ka dohnud ba-
sngur u Paul, ia ka umpohliew ka bor mynsiem bad ka jing-
suk ka mynsiem jong u, kumta u ong, "Nga lah ban leh
ia kiei kiei baroh ha Uta Uba pynshait bor ia nga". Kane
ka Shithi ka ieng kham kyrpang na ki Shithi Ephesos, Kolosai
bad Philemon. Ka daw lehse ka long ba u la thoh khatduh
ia ka shuwa ba un mih na iingbyndi; kumjuh ruh ka iapher
na ki Shithi sha ki Rom, I bad II Korinth bad Galatia kiba
iathuh ia ki jinghikai (doctrine) jong u.

4. Ka jingpynbynta ia kane ka Shithi:

- I. (a) Lyn. 1:1-11: Ka jinglamphrang bad ka jingkhublei.
- (b) Lyn. 1:1-2: Ka jingiaroh bad jingduwai.
- (k) Lyn. 1:3-8: Ka jingsngewnguh namar ka jingia-
syllok ka Gospel.
- (d) Lyn. 1:9-11: Ka jingduwai ban pynjanai ia ka jing-
ieit.

II. Shaphang ki kam bad ka jingsngew u Paul.

- (a) Lyn. 1:12-18: Ka Gospel ka la roi da ka jingshah
shitom jong u.
- (b) Lyn. 1:19-26: Artylli ki jingmih kiba la pyntngen ia u.

III. Kumno ki para ba iatrei lem kin kyrshan ia u.

- (a) Lyn. 1:27-30: Da ka jingkohnguh ba shlur ha pyrshah
ki jingeh.
- (b) Lyn. 2:1-11: Da ka jingiaieit uwei ia uwei pat.
- (k) Lyn. 2:12-18: Da kaba iai trei wat haba um don
mar khmat.

IV. Ka jingiai-iakynduh.

- (a) Lyn. 2:19-24: Ban sa phah noh shen ia u Timothi.
- (b) Lyn. 2:25-30: Ba la nang phah mynta ia u Epa-phroditos.

V. Ki jingmaham.

- (a) Lyn. 3:1-6: Ki Jiw ki ialeh pyrshah ia u.
- (b) Lyn. 3:7-11: Duh noh baroh phar ban ioh ia U Khrist.
- (k) Lyn. 3:12-16: Ka jingthew (goal) u Khristan.
- (d) Lyn. 3:17-21: Kiba kynja pyrthei bad kiba kynja bneng.

VI. Ka jingkyntu ba khatduh eh.

- (a) Lyn. 4:1-3: Sumar na ki jait briew ba bun rukom ha ka Balang.
- (b) Lyn. 4:4-7: Ban ym long kiba khong khong kum kiwei.
- (k) Lyn. 4:8-9: Ka jingkhraw ka jingstad mynsiem u Khristan.

VII. Ka jingai jingtip namar ki jingai basbun jong ki.

- (a) Lyn. 4:10-16: La pdiang da kaba sngewnguh.
- (b) Lyn. 4:17-20: Ka jingsngew jong u shaphang kine ki jingai
Ka jingkhublei bad ka jingkyrkhu kyr-doh.

KA SHITHI SHA KI NONG-KOLOSSAI.

1. Ka shnong Kolossai:

Ka shnong Kolossai ka dei ka nongbah jong ka ri Phrygia ha Asia Minor. Ka don ha ka rud phang shathie jong ka wah Likos (2:1; 4:13, 15, 16). Ka Loadikaia bad

ka Hierapolis ki jngai tang kumba 11 ne 12 mail na ka; namar ba don kine ar ki nongbah ka Kolosssai ka la nang rit suki suki. Ha ka por u Paul, u Pliny u pynlong ia ka ka nongbah kaba donnam shibun, bad dei sha kane ka shnong ba u Paul u la thoh ia kane ka Shithi. Lada pule ia 4:10 imat kumba u Paul u la thoh Shithi mynshuwa ruh, bad ym don jingtip la u la leit jngoh ne em ia kane ka shnong mynshuwa; lada u la leit ka la dei ha ka jingleit ialap kaba lai jong u mynba u la shong lai snem ha Ephesos.

2. *Balei ba la thoh ia kane ka Shithi?:*

Ia kane ka Shithi la rah da u Tykhikos uba la iawan ryngkat bad u Onesimos (u mraw u Philemon) na Rom (4:7, 9). La thoh ia kane ka Shithi namar ki jingma kiba don ha ka jingngeit ki Khristan ha Kolossai, kaba la mih na ki Jiw ki nonghikai ba bakla, kiba ban jur ia ki Khristan ia ka jingdonkam ban rakhe ia ki aiom ba kyntang, ia ka Sabbaton, ia u bnai thymmai bad ia ki jingkhawai niam. Ki hikai ban rakhe bniah ha kaba bam doh bad kaba pyndep ia ka jingot sher. Namar ki jingithuhpaw la ong ia ki Khristan ban mane wat ia ki Angel; kumta ki jinghikai jong ki ki la pynbakla nadong shadong ia ki Khristan. Dei na kine ki daw ba u Paul u la thoh ia kane ka Shithi.

Ha kane ka Shithi u Paul u thoh, “U Khrist Uba shong ha ka kti kamon U Blei”. “Ia ka jingim jong phi la pyniasoh lang bad U Khrist ha U Blei”, “U Khrist ka jingim jong ngi”, “U Khrist U long na baroh ha baroh”, “Kumba ka long kaba i dei ia U Khrist”, “U Khrist Uba U Trai”, “Ka jingmaian jong U Khrist”. “U Epaphras u shakri jong U Khrist” (3:1-4, 11, 18, 23-24; 4:3,12) bad kiwei. Da, kine ki ktien U Paul u pyni ia ka jingsngewthuh bakla jong ki shaphang U Khrist bad ki jinghikai jong U. U Khrist U long halor ia baroh; ha U ka shong ka jinglong Blei baroh; bad baroh kaba ki pyrkhata ka long kaba bakla. La kren ruh ia ka burom U Khrist kum U Khlieh ka Balang; namar-kata ka Balang ruh ka long kaba donburom.

3. *U Nongthoh ia kanë ka Shithi:*

Ym don jingsngewthuh bakla da kumwei pat ban ong ba kanë kam dei ka shithi ba la thoh da u Paul. Ka jinghikai u Paul shaphang ka jingiadei U Khrist bad ki Angel ka pynshisha ba ka dei ka shithi u Paul bad ba u la thoh ia ka ha ka snem 59 H.K. na Rom, ha kajuha ka por lem bad ka Shithi sha ki Nong-Ephesos bad sha u Philemon. Don kiba pyrshang ban tihnia ban ong ba la thoh ia ka ha ka spah snem kaba ar, na ka jingdon jong ki nonghikai ba bakla; hynrei ngi iohi ba kine kiba don ha Kolossai kim dei ki Gnolist (nonghikai ba bakla) kiba don ha ka spah snem kaba ar. Ia ka jingiapher ki subjekt jong kane ka Shithi na ki Shithi sha ki nong-Rom bad Galatia ka long namar ba u Paul u la thoh katba kum ka jingdonkam ki Balang, bad katba kum ka por ruh.

4. *Ka jingpynbynta ia kane ka Shithi:*

- (a) Lyn. 1:1-12: Ka jinglamphrang.
- (b) Lyn. 1:13-2:5: Ka jinghikai — Ki Riewkhuid ha U Khrist.
- (k) Lyn. 2:6-4:6: Ki jinghikai ba shong nongrim jong ka Gospel.
- (d) Lyn. 4:7-18: Ka jingkhublei.

KI SHITHI I & II SHA KI NONG-THESSALONI.

1. *Ka shnong Balang Thessaloni:*

Ka shnong Thessaloni ka dei ka nongbah ka ri Mekedonia. Ha ki Kam ki Apostol lynnong 16, 17 la iathuh kumno ba ka Gospel ka la rung shapoh ri Europe. La ong ba u Paul haba u la mih na Philipi u la leit sha Thessaloni bad u la sah hangta hynriew bnai (Ki Kam 17:1-9). Nyngkong eh u la ialap hapdeng ki Jiw bad u la ioh katto katne ngut kiba la kylla Khristan shyprang bad kynthei; hynrei

don napedng kiwei pat ki Jiw kiba la iapyrshah ia u; kumta ka la pynbor ia u ba un mih noh na Thessaloni. Ia kana ka shnong la ong ba la khot ia ka mynshuwa eh ka Therma, bad la tei ia ka da u Kaisander ha ka snem 315 H.K., bad ha ka por ka jingsynshar ki nong-Rom, ka la long ka nongbah kaba bun briew ; la tih ruh ia ka surok na Thessaloni haduh Italy. Ki nongshong shnong ha ka ki dei ki Jiw bad ki Jentil ruh, bad imat ka jinglong shlur bad ka jingleh laitluid than jong ki ka la pynlong ia ki ban klet ia ki jinghikai. (I Thess. 5:14; II Thess. 3:6-7). La katta ruh u Paul u la iaroh shibun ia ka jingieit, ka jingngeit bad ka jinglehsbun jong ki, bad ba ki la nud ban ieng skhem hapdeng ki jingeh (I Thess. 1:6; II Kor. 8:1-5; I Thess. 1:2, 3); kumta la pyndap ia ka mynsiem u Paul da ka jingkmn.

2. *Mynno bad nangno la thoh ia kine ki Shithi I&II Thessaloni?*

Ia ka I Thessaloni la thoh ha kaba jan kut ka jingleit ialap kaba nyngkong (51. H.K.) lehse ha ka por ba u Paul u la don ha Korinth shisnem shiteng. Kumjuh ruh ia ka II Thessaloni u la thoh na Korinth ha kaba jan kut katei ka snem. La dei ia u ban thoh kyrkieh namar don kiba la batai pynbakla ia ka Shithi kaba nyngkong jong u (II Thess. 2:2). La ong ba la don ruh ka jingpynshitom beif ia ki Khristan hangto bad bun ruh ki la pyrkhat ba U Khrist Un wan noh kloï (II Thess. 1:4; 2:2-3).

Ia kine ki Shithi la pdiang da ki kpa ka Balang kum u Ignatius, u Polycarp, u Irenaeus, u Tertullian bad kiwei, ban ong ba ki long ki Shithi kiba nyngkong jong u Paul; ki long ruh kiba nyngkong eh na ki Shithi baroh.

3. *Ka jingkordor kine ki Shithi:*

Kine ki Shithi la ki long kiba lyngkot ki long kiba kordor. La ai rukom ia ka rukom ban ialap hapdeng ki bymngait.

Ki iathuh ia ka jinglong jingim jong ki Khristan bad ki Balang ha ki sngi kiba nyngkong eh jong ka Balang. Ngi iohi ruh ia ka jingkhaw ki jinghikai bad ka mynsiem u nongthoh hi. U Paul u hikai ha kine ki Shithi :—(a) Dei ban duwai bad ban khot kyrpad ha ka kyrteing U Jisu Khrist Uba U Trai, Uba la iap, la mihpat bad Un wan pat ban bishar ia ka pyrthei, U long U Nongsiewspah jong ngi (I Thess. 4:14-18; 5:9-10). (b) Ia U Mynsiem Bakhuid la ai ha ki Khristan (I Thess. 1:5, 6; 4:8; 5:19). U Paul u pyni ruh ba u don ka bor halor ka Balang ba u la seng; u kwah ban don ka jingsharai Balang kaba thikna lem bad ki Sakrament (I Thess. 4:8; 5:12, 13); dei ban don ruh ki jingiaseng lang, ki jingiasyllok bad ki jingiadoh ba khuid ((I Thess. 5:26, 27).

4. *Ka jingpynbynta ia kine ki Shithi:*

I Thessaloni.

- (a) Lyn. 1:1-3:13: U Paul u kren shaphang ia lade, ka jingtrei jong u ha Thessaloni, ka jingsngewnguh ia ka jingkylla kaba mut jong ki, ka jingkmien namar ki khubor ba la wan rah da u Timothi.
- (b) Lyn. 4:1-5:28: Ki jingsneng jingkyntu jong u ban iaieit, ban trei minot, ban iai ap ia ka jingwan U Trai, bad ki jingkyrkhu kyrdoth jong u.

II Thessaloni.

- (a) Lyn. 1:1-4: Ka jinglamphrang.
- (b) Lyn. 1:5-2:14: Ka jingwan ba ar sien U Jisu Khrist.
- (c) Lyn. 2:15-17: Bat skhem ia ka jingngeit.
- (d) Lyn. 3:1-15: Dei ban iai duwai.
- (e) Lyn. 3:16-18: Ka jingduwai bad ka jingpynkut.
-

**D. KA JINGTHOH LAMPHRANG IA KI SHITHI
NADUH I TIMOTHI HADUH KA KITAB
JINGPYNPAW.**

**KI SHITHI I & II SHA U TIMOTHI BAD KA
SHITHI SHA U TITOS.**

1. Ki Shithi sha ki Nongsharai Balang:

Ia ki Shithi I & II Timothi bad Titos la khot ki Shithi sha ki Nongsharai Balang; namar la thoh ha ki ia ki jing-sneng jinghikai U Paul ia u Timothi bad u Titos kumno ba kin sumar bad minot shaphang ia lade, kumno ban sharai ban bsa ia ki Balang, bad kumno ban synshar bad pyniaid ia ka Balang.

2. U Nongthoh ia kine ki Shithi:

Don kiba pyrshang ban ai nia ban ong ba ia kine ki Shithi ym shym la thoh da u Paul, (a) namar bym shym lap hangno hangno ruh ha ka jingim u Paul ba la kdew shaphang kine ki Shithi; (b) ka jingdon ki Heresies (ki nong-hikai ba bakla) kiba la mih ha ka spah snem kaba ar, hadien ba u Paul um don shuh; (k) ka jingpynbeit pynryntih ia ka rukom sharai Balang: la ong ba u Titos u la lah ban pyn-kyntang tymmenbasan (Titos 5); nador nangta ia u Timothi bad u Titos la ñiew kum ki Bishop (I Tim. 3:1-7); kane ka kdew ia ka histori ka Balang hadien u Paul; (d) la ong ruh ba u Paul um ju thoh ia lade u Apostol haba u thoh Shithi: (Philipi 1 : 1; Phile. 1), hynrei hangne la shem ba u la khot ia lade u Apostol; kumta la ngeit ba dei da uwci pat u briew uba la thoh ia kine ki Shithi ha ka kyrteng u Paul u Apostol hadien u Paul; (e) ka long kaba shai ruh ba ka rukom thoh ia kine ki Shithi ka iapher na kiwei pat ki Shithi.

Haba pule pat ia kine ki Shithi baroh lai tylli ngim lah

ban ong ba ym dei u Paul uba la thoh ia ki; u la thoh ia ki ha ki sngi kiba khatduh ka jingim jong u. Dei kane ka daw ba ym shym lap jingkdew ei ei ruh ha kiwei pat ki Shithi; lada kumta u la thoh hapdeng ki snem 65 bad 67 H.K. na tingbyndi na Rom. La shem ruh ba ha kito ki snem kine ki heresies ki la mih, namarkata la dei ban da buh da ki nongsharai Balang ba thikna. Dei na kine ki jingma kiba don ruh ba u Paul u la thoh ia kine ki Shithi. Ka rukom thoh ka lah ban iapher na kiwei pat ki Shithi, namar u Paul u la kren kum u riewtymmen, bad u la thoh ha ka dur u kpa ne u hynmen ia u Timothi bad u Titos; ngi ioi ba ka por ba la thoh ia kine ki Shithi na kiwei pat ki Shithi ka iajngai shibun eh. Ki sakhi napoh ki Shithi ki khlaiñ shibun ban ong ba dei u Paul u nongthoh; kumjuh ruh ki kpa ka Balang kum u Polycarp, u Irenaeus bad u Tertullian ki ngeit skhem ba dei u Paul uba la thoh ia ki.

2. *U Timothi:*

Ia u Timothi lane u Timotheus la pyngylla kaba mut da u Paul ha Lystra ha ka jingleit ialap kaba nyngkong jong u ha ka snem 47 H.K. U dei u khun ka Iuniki (II Tim. 1:5), u tnga jong ka u dei u Grik bad ka kmie jong ka kaba kyrteng ka Lois. La khot ia u Timothi kum u synran ha ka jingleit ialap kaba ar jong u Paul bad u la sah shipor bad u Silas ha Beria (Ki Kam 17:14). Nangta u Timothi u la iashem pat ia u Paul ha Korinth (Ki Kam 18:15) bad lehse u la bud ia u Paul haduh Ephesos.

Ha ka jingleit ialap kaba lai U Paul u la phah ia u sha Makedonia (Ki Kam 19:22), hadien nangta u la bud ia u Paul sha Jerusalem (Ki Kam 20:4). Hadien eh ngi la shem ba u don bad u Paul ha Rom; nangta la phah ia u sha Ephesos ban sharai ia ka Balang (I Tim. 1:3), bad hadien nangne u Paul u la thoh ia kawei ka shithi. Imat ia ka I Timothi u la thoh na Makedonia haba u la wan jngoh ia ka Ephesos na Rom ha ka snem 65 ne 66 H.K., hynrei ia ka II Timoth

pat na Rom ha ka snem 66 ne 67 H.K.; kumta la kyrpad ia u Timothi ban wan sha Rom, hynrei imat u Timothi um shym la leit.

Kat kum ka Kitab Jingpynpaw (2:4), ka Balang ha Ephesos ka la roi shibun katba u Timothi u dang im, hynrei haba u Timothi um don shuh ka Balang ka la iehnoh ia ka jingieit kaba nyngkong jong ka. Kat kum kine ki Shithi la ong ba la ordain (pynkyntang) ia u Timothi da kaba buh ki kti u Paul bad ki Presbyter.

3. *Balei U Paul u la thoh ia ka I & II Timothi?:*

Ka jingthmu jong u Paul haba u thoh ia ka Shithi kaba nyngkong sha u Timothi, ka long ban hikai ban ialam ia u bad ban iada ia u na ki nongialam bad ki nonghikai ba bakla. U hikai ia u ia ka rukom ban jied ia ki tymmenbasan bad ban hikai ban bsa ia ki, kumjuh ruh ia ki Balang.

Ka shithi kaba ar nador ki jinghikai jingsneng ia u Timothi, la kyrpad ruh ia u ban wan sha Rom ban iapyn-tngen ia u ha lingbyndi, ha ki sngi kiba khatduh ha tmier ka jingiap, hynrei u Timothi u khlem ioh lad ban leit.

4. *Ka Shithi u Titos:*

U Paul u niew ia u Titos kum u khun ka jingngeit (1:1-5); la kyrpad ia u Titos ba un sharai ia ki Khristan ha ka dew-lynnong Krit, ban jied bad ban thung ia ki nongsharai Balang. U Paul u ong ba ki Khristan ki donkam ka jingbsa kaba biang, da ki jinghikai bad ka nuksa ba bha ka jingim u Titos hi (2:7-8). Ki shakri bad ki kynrad ruh ki dei ban iai ap ia ka jingwan U Trai. La kyntu ba kin sumar na ki nonghikai ba bakla.

Kane ka Shithi la kam da don eh shibun ki jinghikai hynrei ka kdew ia ka jingkohnguh u Titos ia ki jinghikai,

jingialam kiba halor; bad ba ka long ka kamram jong kiba halor ruh ban sneng ban hikai ia ki nongsharai kiba kham hapoh. Ki Khristan ruh ki dei ban kohnguh ia ki nongialam, ban bat skhem ia ki jinghikai ba shisha, ban ym shahshkor ia ki nonghikai ba bakla.

U Paul u la thoh ia kane ka Shithi na Nikopolis ha ka snem 66 ne 67 H.K. ha ka por ba la thoh ruh ia ka I Timothi, mynba u Paul u la wan jngoh ia ki Balang katto katne na Rom.

5. Ka jingpynbynta ia kine ki Shithi:

I Timothi.

- (a) Lyn. 1: U Paul u pynrem ia ki jinghikai bakla.
- (b) Lyn. 2: Ka jingduwai bad ka Aiñ-Blei ia ki shynrang bad ki kynthei.
- (k) Lyn. 3: Ka jingbit jong ki tymmenbasan bad ki minister.
- (d) Lyn. 4: Ka jingiaid u minister uba bha.
- (e) Lyn. 5: Ka jingtrei u minister uba bha.

II Timothi.

- (a) Lyn. 1: Ka jingkhublei.
- (b) Lyn. 2: Ka lynti u shakri ba bha bad ka pop ka jingphai dien.
- (k) Lyn. 3: Ka jingphai dien; ka jakarieh u riewngeit; ki jingthoh.
- (d) Lyn. 4: U Shakri uba lah ban shaniah bad U Trai U bym ju kylla.

U Titos.

- (a) Lyn. 1: Ka jinglong u nongsharai.
- (b) Lyn. 2: Ka jinghikai ba janai bad ba donkam.
- (k) Lyn. 3: Ki kam ba bha kiba donkam.

KA SHITHI SHA U PHILEMON

1. *Ka jingjia bad ki nongpule ia kane ka Shithi:*

U Philemon u dei u nong-Kolosai ha ri Phrygia (Kol 4: 9; Phile. dk 11). La pynkylla kaba mut ia u da u Paul lehse ha kaba u leit jngoh leit sngap ia u Paul mynba u la shong kumba lai snem ha Ephesos (dk. 19). U la long uba riewspah bad uba kylluid mynsiem ha kaba ai ia ki jingai isynei bad ha kaba iarap ban pynphriang ia ka Gospel, bad ia ka iing jong u la ju pynlong ka jaka ban ialong jingiaseng da ki Khristan Kolosai (dk. 2). Ka Apphia la ym da tip thikna ka lah ban dei ka tnga jong u, ia ka Shithi la kdew sha ka ruh. U Arkhippos u lah ban dei u khun jong ki, u la long u kynja nongialap ne u tymmenbasan ha Loadikaia (Kol.14: 15 -17). U Onesimos, (uba myntoi), ka kyr-teng ba la ju khot ia u mraw Grik, u la long u mraw jong u Philemon. Une u la phet noh da kaba tuh ruh ia ki mar u kynrad jong u; u la leit poi sha Rom bad kumno re kumno u leit iakynduh ia u Paul. U Paul u la hikai bad leh sbun ia u bad u la kylla kaba mut. Haba u Tykhikos u leit sha Asia Minor, u Paul u la ong ruh ia u Onesimos ba un leit phai pat sha la u kynrad (u Philemon) (pule Kol.14: 7-9) 'u para uba icit bad uba lah ban shaniah, u da phah rah ruh ia kane ka Shithi sha u Philemon.

Kumta ia kane ka Shithi la phah ha kajuh ka por bad ka Shithi sha ki Kolosai (nujor Kol. 14:9 bad Phile. dk. 12,17). La thoh na Rom lehse na iingbyndi ha ka snem 64 H.K.

2. *Ka jingiadei u Paul bad ka jingringmraw:*

Ha kane ka Shithi ngi iohi ba u Paul um da pynrem eh ia ka jingri mraw, bad u la ong ia uta u mraw ba un leit phai pat sha la u kynrad. U ñiew ia u mraw kum la u jong u para jong u ha U Khrist da ka mynsiem ka jingia-map. Khmih kumno u Paul u ong shaphang ka jingteh-

mraw bad ka jinglaitluid (I Kor. 7:20-24; Gal. 3:28; Kol. 3:11), bad kumno ruh u kren ia ka kamram ki kynrad bad ki shakri (Eph. 6:5-9; Kol. 3:22-4:1). Suki suki la ñiew ba kane ka jingri mraw ka long kaba bakla, namar la shem kum ha ka aifl ki nong-Rom ia ka jingpyndonkam ba runar bad ba shyrkhei halor ki mraw. Kumta ha ka jingiatiplem ba kynja Khristan ngi sngew bym bit ia ka jingri mraw; lada donkam ruh kin long tang ki shakri bad kiba la dei ban ñiew ia ki kum ki hynmen ne para.

Ka long kaba itynnad ha kane ka Shithi haba u Onesimos u la leit phai sha la u kynrad, u la kylla kaba mut thymmai, ym shuh kum u mraw hynrei uba laitluid; kumjuh ruh u Philemon u la sngew ia u kum u para ha u Khrist Jisu. Kane ka Shithi ka kren jam haduh mynta ruh hapdeng kiba riewspah jong kane ka pyrthei.

3. *Ka jingpynbynta ia kane ka Shithi:*

- (a) Dkhot 1- 3: Ka jingkhublei.
- (b) Dkhot 4- 7: Ka jinglong u Philemon.
- (k) Dkhot 8-21: Ka jingkyrpad na ka bynta u Onesimos.
- (d) Dkhot 22-25: Ka jingkyrkhu pynkut.

KA SHITHI SHA KI HEBRU.

1. *U Nongthoh kane ka Shithi:*

Don ka jingartatien ban ong ba dei u Paul uba la thoh ia ka , namar don shibun ki jingiapher hapdeng kane ka Shithi bad ki Shithi u Paul. U Origen, u nonghikai uba donnam, u ong, "Uei uba la thoh ia kane ka Shithi tang U Blei Uba tip." U Tertulian pat u ong, "Ka Shithi ba la thoh da u Barnabas" U Klement ka Aleksandria u ong ba la thoh da u Loukas, kiwei pat ki ong u Apollos. U Harnak khatduh eh u ong ba la thoh da ka Priskilla.

La ngeit ba la thoh da u Barnabas. Namar ba u dei u Jiw u la dei ban tip shibun shaphang ki niam ki rukon bad ka jinglong lyngdoh ki Jiw, kumba la thoh ha kane ka Shithi; ki la don ruh shibun ki ktien ba la shim kyliang na ka Testament Barim. La pyndei ia ka Shihti ha ka Priskilla namar la shem ba ka la long ka nonghikai wat ia u Apollos ruh ha Aleksandria; bad la imat ruh kumba ka dei ka Shithi kaba na Aleksandria. Hynrei mano ba tip uei uba la thoh ia ka.

2. *Ki Nongpule bad ka por ba la thoh ia ka:*

Lada ngeit ba la thoh ia ka na Aleksandria te la thoh ia ka na ka bynta ki Jiw kiba ha Rom. Don pat kiba ong ba la thoh ia ka na Kaisaria sha Antiok hynrei ym don nongrim ban pynshisha. Lah ruh ban ong ba la thoh ia ka sha Jerusalem, hynrei ym imat ba ki Khristan kiba la slem bad kiba duk ha Jerusalem kin donkam ia kane ka Shithi; namar ha kane ka Shithi la iaroh ia ka jingai isynei jong ki ia kiba duk kiba shitom (10:34), ka jingshitom ba la kdew ha 10: 32-35 imat ka dei ka jingpynshitom beif u Patsha Nero ia ki Khristan ha Rom.

U Nongthoh um shym kdew ei ei ruh shaphang ka jingjot ka Jerusalem bad shaphang ki nonghikai ba bakla. Lah ban shu buh antad ia ka por ba la thoh ia ka ha ka 68 H. K.

3. *Ka jingthmu jong kane ka Shithi:*

Ka long kaba shai ba kane ka Shithi ka don tang kawei ka jingthew bad ka jingthmu. Na ba sdang haduh ba kut u thew beit sha ka jingthmu ba u don; wat ki jingpyini nia, ki jingkyntu, ki jingmaham ki thew shajuh; te kaei kata ka jingthmu jong u ? Ki Khristan sha kaba la thoh ia kane ka Shithi ki don ha ka jingma ym na ki nonghikai ba bakla (Hereries ne Gnotist), hynrei na ka niam Jiw (Judaism) ba ioh kin hap noh na ka jingngeit ba shisha. Dei na kane ka daw ba u nongthoh u ianujor hapteng ka niam Jiw bad ka niam

Khristan; U Khrist bad ki Rangbah Lyngdoh jong ki Jiwi. Ha u nongthoh, U Khrist U long halor baroh, bad ka niam Khristan ka mut U Khrist. Kumta u iaikyntu ban bat shkem ia kane ka jingshisha.

4. *Ki jinghikai shong tynrai (Theology) ha kane ka Shithi:*

Ha kane ka Shithi la shem ia kine ki jinghikai shong-tynrai:—

La ong ba U Blei U long kum ka ding kaba bam duh noh (12:29). Ban wan hajan ia U Blei da U Jisu Khrist ka dei ka niam (4: 16; 10:19-22), ka jinglong Kpa U Blei (12: 5-10), U Khrist Uba la wan long briew U long U Khun U Blei Uba halor ki Angel bad ki briew baroh (1: 2, 3; 5: 7, 8). U Khrist U long U Rangbah Lyngdoh jong ka Tabernakl ba kynja bneng—kaba pyni ia ka jingkohnguh jong U, ia ka jingknia jong U ia lade bad ia ka jingpyniasuk jong U da ka snam halor ka diengphna (3:1; 9: 12 ; 10: 22). Ka jutang ba thymmai bad ka jingngeit ba shisha (Lyn. 11).

5. *Ki Subjekt kiba khraw ha kane ka Shithi:*

I Lyn. 1:1-3: Ka jingianujor ia ka jingpynpaw lyngba ki Nongiathuhlypa bad da U Jisu Khrist.

II Lyn. 1:4-4:13: U Khrist U long halor baroh.

(a) 1:4-2:4: U long halor ki Angel.

(b) 2:5-18: U la pynpoh ia lade khnang ban jop ia ka pop.

(k) 3:1-6: U Khrist U long kham halor ia u Moses.

(d) 3:7-4:7: Ban ym kyntait ia U Khrist kumba ia leh ki Israel ia U Blei ha ri khlaw.

(e) 4:8-6: To iaiminot khnang ban poi sha ka ri ka jingkular.

III U Khrist U Rangbah Lyngdoh bymjukut (5-7: 4-10).

(a) 5:1-3: U Khrist U iasyriem ia u Aron.

(b) 5:4-5: Uba la thung da U Blei.

(k) 5:6-10: U Khrist kum u Melkhisedek.

(d) 5:11-14: Ym dei ban lyndet ia kane ka jingtip.

- (e) 6:1-8: Ioh phin hap noh na ka jingngeit.
 (g) 6:9-20: Dei ban iaineh haduh kaba kut.
 (ng) 7:1-3: Ka jinglong Lyngdoh u Melkhisedek ka kham khraw ia ki Lyngdoh ki Jiw baroh.
 (h) 7:4-10: U Khrist U long kham khraw wat ia u Melkhisedek.
- IV Ka Jutang ba thymmai (7:11-8:13)**
 (a) 7:11-28: La pynshisha ia ka Salm 110 ba U Khrist U long U Syiem, U Lyngdoh bad U Nongjop.
 (b) 8:1-7: Kane ka jutang ka kham khraw ban ia ka jutang bad u Moses.
 (k) 8:8-13: La pynskhem ia ka jutang da u Jeremaiah Nongiathuhlypa.
- V Ka jingkñia U Khrist (9:1-10:39).**
 (a) 9:1-10: Ki niam ki rukom ka Jutang Barim.
 (b) 9:11-22: U Khrist U la kñia da lade hi.
 (k) 9:23-28: U Khrist U la kñia tang shisien.
 (d) 10:1-18: Ka jingkohnguh ia ka mon U Blei.
 (e) 10:19-39: Bat skhem ia ka jingngeit, jingiaishah bad jingainguh.
- VI Ka jingngeit kaba donkam eh (Lynnong 11).**
 (a) Dkhot 1-3: Kaei ka jingngeit. ?
 (b) Dkhot 4-12: U Abel, u Enok, u Noah, u Abraham, ka Sarah ki la jop da ka jingngeit.
 (k) Dkhot 13-16: Balei ba ki la wad ia ka ri ba khambha ?
 (d) Dkhot 17-40: Ka jubab kumno ba kiba ngeit ki la leh?
- VII Ka jingkyntu bad ka jingmaham (Lynnong 12-13).**
 (a) 12:1-3: U Jisu U long ka jingsdang bad ka jingkut ka jingngeit.
 (b) 12:4-13: Ngì la dei ban shah shitom lem.
 (k) 12:14-17: Ym dei ban long kum u Esau.
 (d) 12:18-28: Ka jingkit khlieh ba kham khraw ban ia u Israel.
 (e) 13:1-6: Ban im ka jingim ba khuid ban iaieit kum shipara.
 (g) 13:7-17: Ban burom ia ka jingpyniaid Balang, ban ialong kawei ha U Khrist, ka jingpynkut bad jingkhublei.

KA SHITHI U JAKOB.

1. *U Nongthoh ia kane ka Shithi:*

Ha ka Testament Bathymmai don sawngut ki Jakob: (1) u Jakob u kpa lane u hynmen u Judah, (2) u Jakob u khun u Alphaios, (3) u hynmen u Ioannis, (4) u para jong. U Trai Jisu uba long u Khlieh jong ka Balang ha Jerusalem (Ki Kam 1:14; 12:2-17; 15:13-21; 21:18-25; Gal. 1:19; 2:12). Na kine sawngut uba nyngkong, uba ar bad uba lai la pyniap da u Herod Agripa ha ka snem 44 H.K. ha shuwa ka por jong kane ka Shithi; namarkata la ngeit da ki sakhi baroh ba dei u Jakob u para U Jisu uba la thoh ia kane ka Shithi.

Ha ka por U Trai Jisu ki para U Jisu kim shym la ngeit satia ia U, hynrei une u Jakob u la kylla kaba mut da kaba U Jisu U la paw ha u (I Kor. 15:7). Ngi ngeit ruh ba kum u Jiw la hikai ia u da ka Mari bad u Joseph ia ka jingngeit Jiw, kumba la hikai ruh ia U Jisu Khrist. Kumta ha kane ka Shithi u la thoh kumba u la tip ia ki niam ki rukom jong ki Jiw bad wat ia ki Hukum u Moses. La u long u Jiw um shym pyrshah ei ei ruh ia ki jinghikai jong u Paul, u Petros, khamtam eh ia u Paul uba long u Apostol ki Jentil. La shem ba u iamynjur bad u ha kata ka Durbar ha Jerusalem. Dei kane ka daw ba ki para Jiw jong u ki la isih ia u, bad la ong ha ka histori ka Balang ba la mudui ia u Jakob ha ka Durbar Sanhedrin, kumta la pynrem bad la lynthem maw ia u kumba la leh ia u Stephan.

2. *Ki Nongpule ia kane ka Shithi:*

Ia ka Shithi la thoh sha ki khadar jait Israel kiba la sakma kylleng, na ka bynta ki Jiw ha Jerusalem, ha ri Palestain bad ha kylleng ki ri ka pyrthei. U Jakob u la khot ia lade, "U shakri jong U Jisu Khrist"; u la ai ia ka subjekt kaba iadei lang Jiw bad Jentil ruh. Ka jingngeit tang ha Uwei U Blei, ban fiiewkor ia ka Testament Barim, ba ki kam

kin paw na ka jingngeit kaba shisha. Kumta kane ka iarap ia ki Jiw ne ki Jentil ban sngewthuh.

3. *Ka Por ba la thoh ia kane ka Shithi:*

Ha kane ka Shithi ngi iohi ia ka sur sawa Jiw, ym shym thoh shaphang kata ka jingiatainia kaba iadei bad kaba pdiang ia ki Jentil, namarkata lehse kane ka Shithi ka la dei ban long ha shuwa katei ka jingjia. Lah ban buh hapteng ki snem 45 bad 49 H.K. ba la thoh ia ka. Lada kumta kane ka Shithi ka long kaba nyngkong na ki shithi baroh, bad ka long ka jingkieng ba la pun hapteng ka Testament Barim bad ka Testament Bathymmai.

Ha ki snem kiba nyngkong jong ka Balang imat ki Khristan kim da tip eh shaphang kane ka Shithi; dei u Klement ka Rom ha ka snem 95 H.K. uba la pyndonkam ia ka. Ha ka jingthoh ki Jiw kaba kyrteng ka Didakhe (100 H.K.) la thoh ar ne lai sien shaphang kane ka Shithi. Dei tad haduh ki sngi u Jerome ba la pdiang hun ia kane ka Shithi kum kawei na ki Shithi ka Testament Bathymmai.

4. *Ka Jinghikai kane ka Shithi:*

Lada peit shisien peit i kumba kane ka Shithi kam don jinghikai ia ki Khristan, namar ka sur sawa Jiw jong ka; hynrei lada ngi peit kham pyrkhat ngi iohi ba ka long kaba kordor ia baroh. Ka don ka jingiasyriem ia ka jinghikai u Ioannis Nongpynbaptis (Pule Jak. 1:22-27; 2:15-16; 5:1-6; ianujor bad Math. 3:11; 3:8-12; Louk. 3:1). Ka khot ia ka jingkylla kaba mut kaba naduh ka dohmud kaba long ka jingshisha kaba nyngkong ha uba ngeit. La shim ruh na ki jinghikai U Jisu (ia nujor Jak. 5:12; 5:2-3; 2:13; 3:12; 1:12; 3:1-2; 1:9-10 bad Math. 5:34-37; 6:19; 7:2-6; 10:22; 12:36; 18:4). Ha kane ka Shithi la thoh ruh ia ka jingma ka spah ha kaba lehbeif ia kiba duk; ka pop u thylliej bad ka jingbishar ia kiwei pat. Baroh kine ki jinghikai ki iadei bha wat bad ki Khristan ha kine ki por ba mynta ruh.

5. *Ka jingpynbynta ia kane ka Shithi:*

- (a) Lyn 1-2: Ka jingtynjuh ia ka jingngeit.
- (b) Lyn. 3: Ka jingshisha jong ka jingngeit ka paw ha ki ktien bad ki kam.
- (k) Lyn. 4: Ka jingpynrem ia ka jingieit ia ka pyrthei.
- (d) Lyn.5:1-6: Ka jingmaham ia kiba riewspah.
- (e) Lyn. 5:7-20: Ki jingkyntu.

KA SHITHI I U PETROS.

1. *U Nongthoh ia kane ka Shithi:*

U Nongthoh ia kane ka Shithi u khot ia lade u Petros u Apostol U Jisu Khrist. Ki nongthoh histori bad ki riewstad niam baroh kim don jingujor ba dei u Petros hi uba la thoh ia kane ka Shithi. Ha ka por ba la lum lang ia ki Shithi bad kiwei ki jingthoh la lum lang ruh ia kane da kaba ong ba ka dei ka Shithi u Petros.

2. *Ki jingjia ba la pynlong ban thoh ia kane ka Shithi:*

U Nongthoh bad ki nongpule ki la khmihlynti ia ka jingwan jong ka jingpynshitom bein kaba jur; kata ka long ka dur jong kane ka Shithi (3:14-17); balei ba ka long kumta? Ha ka snem 64 H.K. la pluh ka nongbah Rom bad u Patsha Nero u la suba sniew ia ki Khristan namar kane ka jingjia; kumta u Nero u la pynshitom bad pyniap ruh bun ki Khristan; bad hadien khyndiat por la pyniap ia u Paul bad u Petros ruh. Na kane ka daw imat u Petros u la thoh pyntngen ia ki Khristan khyndiat sngi hadien ba u Paul u la iap bad ba u la sah sa tang marwei hapteng ki jingbyrngem ba sngewshyrkhei. U la kyntu ia ki Khristan ba kin iaineh skhem ban shakri ia ki Laingut ha Uwei U Blei—U Kpa, U Khun bad U Mynsiem Bakhuuid (I Pet. 1:1); kumba U Khrist U la shah shitom ka dei ia ki ruh ban shah, u ong, “Ha ka jingjinjar bad ka jingshaniah kan long ka bor jong phi”.

3. *Ka jingthoh kyllum ia kane ka Shithi:*

Kane ka Shithi ka iadei dur bha bad u Petros ia uba la khot u Mawsiang da U Trai Jisu ; uba iengskhem ha pyrshah ki jingeh, la ha ki sngi ka jinglong synran jong u ym da i lah shaniah eh. Ka jingiathuhkhana jong u ha ka sngi Pentekost ha ki Kam ki Apostol ka wan paw ka dur ha ka Shithi jong u ruh. Ka jingkonguh ka long ka kamram kaba khraw, ka jingshah shitom U Khrist ka long ka jingthmu lypa U Blei bad namarkata ki nongshun kim lah ban jop. U Khrist Uba la iap U la mih pat bad U long ka jingkyrmen jong kiba ngeit baroh. U kdew ia ka jingmih pat U Jisu kum ka sakhi ia ka jingjop, bad la iohi ia ki jingshisha ba ka pyrthei kam lah ban jop, kumba iohi ia ki sngi kiba hadien U Jisu Khrist ia ka jingkhraw jong ka Gospel ha pyrshah ki jingeh.

Imat u Petros u la thoh sha ki Jentil bad lehse ruh sha ki Jiw, hynrei imat ki jingkulmar hapsedng ki Jiw bad ki Jentil ki la jah. Ki Balang kim shym iapher jingmut shuh; la katta ruh dang don hi ka jingiasyriem kane ka Shithi bad ki Shithi sha ki Nong-Rom bad ki Galatia, imat ba u Petros u la ioh pule ia kita ki Shihti; kumta u la iaipynshai shuh shuh ia ka jingiapher ka niam Jiw bad ka niam Khristan. Don ruh katto katne ki bynta ba u Petros u la shim na ka shithi u Jakob; u Petros u la pyndonkam ruh ia ki jinghikai U Trai Jisu, kum, “u bsa ia ki langbrot jong nga” ka jingsait ia ki slajat ki synran, ka jingphla ka jong u hi shaphang U Khrist ha kaba U Jisu U la ong “Suk me Simon”, kumta u Petros u pynkynmaw biang ia ki jingshisha ba ioh ki Khristan ki klet noh.

4. *Don artylli ki jingeh ha kane ka Shithi:*

(a) “Ka Balang kaba ha Babilon ka khublei ia phi”(5:13). Lada u thoh na Rom balei ba u ong ‘Babilon’? Kat kum ka Kitab Jingpynpaw, haba ong Babilon ka mut Rom, bad

ym don jingshisha ban ong ba u la thoh na Babilon; baroh ki sakhi ki pyni ba u la thoh na Rom kaba mut Babilon (5: 12, 13). (b) U Petros u long u nongtong dohkha, haba kumta kumno u nang bha ia ka ktien Grik? Kane ka ktien Grik ka dei ka ktien ba iasngewthuh paidbah ha Palestain. Kumta u Petros u la dei ban nang ia ka ; nalar kata imat u la pyndonkam ia u Silbanos kum u Sekretari jong u (I Pet. 5: 12).

5. *Ka jingpynbynta ia kane ka Shithi:*

- (a) Lyn. 1-2: 8 : kumno ki Khristan ki dei ban shah shitom?
- (b) Lyn. 2: 9-4 : Kumno ki Khristan ki dei ban im?
- (k) Lyn. 5: 1-14 : Kumno ki Khristan ki dei ban shakri?

KA SHITHI II U PETROS

1. *Ka jingiadei hapteng ka II Petros bad u Judah, nangta hapteng ka I bad II Petros :*

Don ka jingiadei kaba jan eh hapteng ka II Petros bad ka Shithi u Judah. La thoh ia ki baroh ar ha kajuha por namar kano kano ka jingjia kaba kyndit; haba ki thoh ki da iakut lang ne ba ki la iapule uwei ia ka jong uwei pat ban ai jingmaham ia ki Khristan hapteng ka jingma ba kyndit. La ki iasyriem ki don pat la ka jong ka subjekt. U Judah u don ka subjekt, "To ialeh minot ban bat skhem ia ka jingngeit kaba phi baroh shisien phi la pdiang", katba u Petros pat u ong , "To iaikyrmien bad iaiminot ban leh ia la ka kamram".

La don ka jingeh ban ong kano na kine lai ba la thoh nyngkong. Bun kiba ong ba la thoh kham ha shuwa ia ka Shithi u Judah namar la shem ba ha ka II Petros la don ki bynta ba la shim na u Judah bad ba la batai ruh. La don ka jingeh ruh hapteng ka I bad II Petros ba don shibun ki jingiapher, kumta la pynlong ban tharai ba la thoh da uwei

pat ha ka kyr teng u Petros hadien ba u Petros u la iap. Lada ka long kumta lah ban buh por ia ka I Petros 64 H.K. bad II Petros hadien u Judah ha ka snem 80 H. K.; bad lada la thoh hi da u Petros u la thoh ia ka ha ka 65 ne 66 H. K. shuwa ba un iap; ha ka Shithi ruh la pynshisha ia kane. (Pule II Pet. 1: 12-15).

2. *Ka jingpynbynta ia kane ka Shithi:*

- (a) Lynnong 1: 1-14: Ka jingai ei ba khraw jong ka Gospel.
- (b) Lynnong 1 : 15-21 : Ki Jingthoh Bakhuid.
- (b) Lynnong 2 : Ka jingmaham shaphang ki nonghikai ba bakla.
- (d) Lynnong 3: Ka Sngi U Trai.

KA SHITHI I U IOANNIS

1. *U Nongthoh kane ka Shithi:*

Kane ka bynta ka iadei ruh bad ka Gospel kaba saw, ki Shithi II bad III Ioannis. Ka rukom thoh ka dei ka jong u Ioannis Apostol (I Ioan. 1: 1-3,); ka don ka jingiadei nadong shadong bad ka Gospel kaba saw, kumjuh ruh ia ki artylli kiwei pat ki Shithi. Ki kpa tymmen ka Balang kum u Polycarp (116 H. K.), U Papias (120 H. K.), u Origen (230 H.K.) bad kiwei ki pynskhem ba dei u Ioannis Synran uba la thoh ia kane ka Shithi.

2. *Nangno, mynno, bad shano la thoh ia kane ka Shithi?:*

Ia ka Gospel la ngeit ba u la thoh na Ephesos hapdeng ki snem 80 bad 90 H.K., ia ka Shithi ym lah ban ong la lehse ka por thoh ka iajan bad ka Gospel. Ha ka jingthoh ba la khot Muratorian la ong ba la thoh ia ka na Ephesos hi ha ne shuwa khyndiat ka 90 H.K.

Ym shym kdew shano ba la 'thoh ia kane ka Shithi. Ha ka Shithi la thoh ia kine ki ktien: 'Ki khun hep' 'Ki Kpa', 'Ki Samla', 'Kiba Ieit', 'Nga thoh ha phi' (2:12-14; 3:2). Na kine lah ban antad ba ka dei ka shithi ba la phah kylleng ki Balang ka jylla Asia Minor. La kyrpad ia ki Jiw bad khamtam ia ki Jentil ba kin ym phai pat sha ki bleithaw.

3. *Ka jingpynbynta ia kane ka Shithi:*

- (a) Lyn. 1:1-4: Ka jinglamphrang.
- (b) Lyn. 1:5-2:28: U Blei U long ka Jingshai.
- (k) Lyn. 2:29-4:6: U Blei U long ka Hok.
- (d) Lyn. 4:7-5:12: U Blei U long ka Jingieit.
- (e) Lyn. 5:13-21: Ka jingpynkut.

KI SHITHI II & III IOANNIS.

1. *U Nongthoh kine ki Shithi:*

Ia kine ar ki Shithi ruh la sngewthuh da kiba bun ba ki dei ki Shithi u Ioannis Synran hi. Ha ka jingthoh Muratorian la ong ba la kumno kumno ruh u Ioannis u la thoh ar ne lai ki shithi. U Irenaeus u kren arsien shaphang ka Shithi kaba ar u Ioannis (180 H.K.). U Origen pat (230 H. K.) u iathuh ia ka Shithi kaba ar bad kaba lai jong u Ioannis. La mynjur ba la thoh ia kine ki shithi da u Ioannis da ki Durbar Balang ha Loadikaia (363 H.K.), ha Hippo (393 H. K. bad ha Karthage (397 H.K.).

Ha ki Shithi hi u nongthoh u khot ia lade u Apostol bad u tymmenbasan; kaba pynlyngngoh ka long balei ba u khot ia lade u tymmenbasan bad mynno ba la thung tymmenbasan ia u. Haba peit pat ia ka rukom thoh, ki jingmut bad ki ktien ka shai kdar ba dei u Ioannis uba la thoh ia kine ki Shithi. Ki subjekt "jingieit" bad "jingshisha" ki iadei lang baroh lai tylli ki Shithi. Baroh lai ki maham

pyrshah ia ki nonghikai ba lamler, bad ba ki long ki nongshun U Khrist. U Eusebius u ong ba don da uwei pat u Ioannis uba la long u tymmenbasan hynrei ym don jingshisha haei haei ruh ia kane ka jingong. Kaba lah ban ong ka long, ba ia ka ktien 'Tymmenbasan' la ju pyndonkam ban khot ia kito ki riew tymmen ka Balang; ym ba da jied ne ba da thung kumba long ha ngi mynta. Namarkata ka long kaba dei eh ia u Ioannis Synran kum u tymmen bad u rangbah ban khot ia u u tymmenbasan, bad ba un shim ha lade ia kane ka nam.

2. *Balei ba la thoh ia kine ki Shithi ?*

Ka nongrim jong kine artylli ki Shithi ka long halor ka Shithi kaba nyngkong; ki kynthup ia lai tylli ki jingmaham kiba mih ha kata ka por. Kine ki jingma ki mih na ki jingkylli kiba iadei ia ka jingiadei U Blei bad ki brieve. (1) Kumno la pyniasoh ia U Blei ha u brieve ha ka por thaw? (2) Kumno ba kaba kynja mynsiem ka lah ban iadei bad kaba kynja doh? (3) Ha kano ka rukom ba kaba sniew ka rung sha ka pyrthei? U Ioannis namarkata u thoh ia kine ki shithi ban batai, ban pynshai bad ban iada ia ki Khristan. Kine ki Gontist ki pyniapher ia ka met bad ka mynsiem jong U Jisu, kata ka mut U Jisu u long ar brieve. Kita ki Docetist pat de ki len noh ia ka jinglong brieve U Jisu. Kumta u Ioannis u thoh, "Uei long uta uba lamler lynda dei uta uba la len noh ba U Jisu U long Uta U Khrist?" (I Ioan. 2:22).

3. *Ka Por ba la thoh ia ki Shithi II bad III Ioannis:*

Lada ngi ong ba dei u Ioannis Apostol uba la thoh ia ki Shithi lah ban buh ia ka por ha kaba jan kut ka spah snem kaba nyngkong; ia ki Balang ym pat pynbeit pynryntih kum ha ka spah snem kaba ar, ia ki khristan ym pat don ka jing-sharai Balang kaba thikna, wat kine ki nonghikai ba lamler kim pat da jur eh kum ha ka spah snem kaba ar. Ha ka spah snem kaba ar ngi shem ba la hukum ia ki Khristan ban pule ia ki Gospel bad ia ki Shithi ruh bad ba la don ka jing-sharai Balang kaba thikna.

4. *Kaei ka Bakhraw Batri ba la jied?* (I Ioan. dk. 1) :

Ha ka ktien Grik ka long “Eklekte Kuria”. (a) Don kiba batai ba ka ktien ‘eklekte’ ka mut ‘Electa’—ba la jied. (b) Don pat kiba ong ba ka ktien ‘Kuria’ ka mut ‘Kyria’—ka kyrteng. (k) Don pat de kiba batai ba ka ktien ‘Bakhraw batri ba la jied’ ka mut ia ‘ka Balang shityllup’. (d) Kiwei pat ki ong ba kam mut ia ka Balang shityllup hynrei ka mut ia kawei ka Balang. (e) Kat kum ka dk. 13 la ngeit ba don hi ka briew kaba khraw batri tangba ym shym thoh kyrteng. (g) Don pat kiba ong namar ba ka long kaba eh ban kylla ne ban ioh ia ka jingmut tynrai ka ktien Grik, kumta la shu kylla sha ka ktien Phareng ‘To an elected Lady’,—‘Sha ka Bakhraw batri ba la jied’. Ka jingong ha ka nomber (e) bad (g) la kham iamynjur da kiba kham bun hynrei ym lah ban sngewhun.

5. *Uei u Gaios?* (III Ioan. dk. 1):

Gaios lane u Kaios—ka dei ka kyrteng Latin. La shem ruh ia ka ha ki Kam 19:29;20:4; Rom. 16:23; I Kor 1:14. La kdew ha ka Shithi ba une u Gaios u long uba riewspah bad uba leh sbun;lada kumta u la dei u Gaios u nongbuh Hotel ha Korinth uba la khot iingbasa ia ki Apostol ha kito snem 48—50 H.K.; kata ka mut ba utei u briew u dang im haduh ka por jong kane ka Shithi. Lada um dei une u Gaios, kata ka mut ba la don da uwei pat u Gaios uba ngim shym ioh jingtip haei haei ruh.

KA SHITHI U JUDAH.

1. *U Nongthoh ia kane ka Shithi:*

Na ka por sha ka por la ong ba ia kane ka Shithi bad ia ka shithi II Petros ba ym shym la thoh ia ki ha ka por ki Apostol. U Judah hangne u la khot ia lade “u para U Trai”; kumta la ngeit ba U Trai Jisu U la don u para uba kyrteng u

Judah (pule Math 13:55; Mark. 6:3); bad lada ong' ba dei' une uba la thoh ia kane ka Shithi u la thoh ia ka ha ne shuwa ka 80 H.K. hadien ba u Paul bad u Petros kim' don shuh hā ka pyrthei.

2. *Ka Shithi kumba ka long:*

U Judah u para U Trai u kyntu ia ki para bangeit kiba ieit U Blei ba kin iaineh ha ka jingngeit. U pyni ba don ki nonghikai ba lamler bad ba U Blei Un sa pynjot ia ki ha kawei ka sngi. Namarkata ka dei ia kiba riewblei ban iai duwai, ban ri ia la ka jingngeit, ban iarap lem ban btiā ia kito kiba tlot ka jingngeit, te U Blei Uba stad bad U Jisu Uba U Trai Un iaisah lem bad phi baroh.

3. *La pynbynta ia kane ka Shithi kumne:—*

- (a) Dk. 1-2: Ka jingkhublei.
- (b) Dk. 3: Ka jingkyntu.
- (k) Dk. 4-16: Ka jingmaham.
- (d) Dk. 17-23: Kumno yn ri kyndong ia ngi.
- (e) Dk. 24-25: Ka jingiaroh bad pynkut.

KA KITAB JINGPYNPAW.

1. *Ka kyrteng jong kane ka Kitab:*

U Nongthoh u khot kyrteng ia kane ka Kitab 'Ka Jing-ithuhpaw' ne 'Ka Jingpynpaw', la ngi shem tang shis-en ka jingpynpaw (1:1) hynrei ha baroh ka Kitab la jathuh ia ka jingiathuhlypa (1:13; 22:7; 22:10, 18) bad ia lade u khot u nongiathuhlypa (10:11; 22:6, 9). Hynrei ka Kitab hi baroh kawei kam da iadei eh ban ong ka jingpynpaw ne ka jingiathuhlypa hynrei ka kham iadei ban khot ia ka ka Jingithuhpaw kaba iasyriem ia ka Kitab u Daniel.

2. *U Nongthoh:* U Nongthoh u khot ia lade ' u Ioannis' (1:1, 4, 9; 22:8). Ha ka por mynshuwa haba ong Ioannis ka mut u Ioannis Apostol. U Ioannis hangne u dei u Ioannis Apostol bad u la thoh sha ki Balang ha Asia hapoh ka Hima Rom hamar ka por ba la pynryngkang par ia u sha ka Dewlynnong Patmos. Kumta ia kane ka Kitab la thoh da u Ioannis lane la iarap thoh da uno uno uba la leit jingoh ia u.

Ki sakhi kiba nabar baroh ki pynshisha ba dei u Ioannis Apostol uba la thoh, kum u Justin Martyr (140 H.K.), u Melito (170 H.K.). U Irenaeus, u Polycarp bad u Origen ki ong kumjuh, la ki don napdeng ki nonghikai ba lamler kiba len ia kane ban ong ba ym dei u Ioannis uba la thoh ia ka; hynrei ka jingiadei jong kane ka Kitab ia ki lai tylli ki Shithi bad ia ka Gospel ka pynshisha ba dei ki shynriahti u Ioannis kiba la thoh ia ka.

3. *Ka Por ba la thoh ia kane ka Kitab:*

Na ka jinglong ki Balang ba la thoh ha ka lynnong kaba ar bad kiwei ki lynnong ka pyni ba ki Balang ki la kham slem. Ka jingiadei jong u Paul bad ka Balang Ephesos kam don shuh bad wat ka jingiap u Paul ka la iaaid lait la slem. Ia ki riewkhuid la pynshitom beif bad la pyniap (17:6), bad la khmihlynti sa kawei pat ka jingpyniap ba shyrkhei ka ban sa jia (3:10; 13:7, 15). Kine baroh ki pynshisha ba la thoh ia kane ka Kitab hadien ka por ka jingpynshitom beif u Patsha Nero ha ka snem 68 H.K. bad ha shuwa ka jingpynshitom beif u Patsha Domitian ha ka snem 95 H.K. (pule ruh 17:7-12). Namarkata ka lah ban long ka jingjia ha ka por u Patsha Vespasian (69-79 H.K.). La rai da kiba bun ba la thoh ia kane ka Kitab Jingpynpaw ha ka snem 77 H.K.

4. *Ka jingthmu haba la thoh ia kane ka Kitab:*

Ki Balang ha Asia Minor ki la shah ia ka jingpynshitom beif bad ka jingpyniap kaba jur. Ia ka jingim bad ka jing-

tip jong ki la pyndum bad pynjungut da ki nonghikai ba lamler (3:2, 17). Ka niam Khristan ka la sdang long ka Niam jong ka Hima. Ia u Patsha la ju khot U Blei ne U Trai, ia ki ingmane la dei ban pynkyntang da u Patsha; te kine kiei kiei ki la long pyrshah ia ka jingngeit Khristan (13:1, 12, 14). Kumta ban ia kaba kohnguh kham lah kaba iap (2:13; 6:9; 13:5; 17:6; 18:20). Ia baroh ki kam kiba iadei ha ka jingim la buh aif da ka Sorkar, bad la ban bor ban kohnguh. Ki Khristan kiba lam sngewthuh ia baroh ki jingkular U Jisu kim lah ban iakdew kti ha pyrshah kine ki jingeh; hynrei ki kyrmen ia ka jingwan pat U Trai Jisu ban long u nongjop ia baroh phar.

Na kine ki daw khnang ban pyntngen bad ban ai myn-siem ia ki Khristan la thoh ia kane ka Kitab — Kiei kiei kiba ngi iohi mynta, ka spah bad ka burom, kin long tang shipor, hynrei kiei kiei kiba ngim pat iohi ki long bymjukut. U Blei halor ka khet U shong Uba bat ia ka bor ha ki kti bad la ai bor ruh halor U Khun jong U ban pyniaid bad ban synshar. Ki jingpynshitom beif ki wan na u Soitan hynrei U Blei U long Uba donbor halor u Soitan. Ia ka Nongbah Rom (Babilon) yn pynkyllon, U Jisu bad ka Balang kin long ki nongjop, ia ka Jerusalem ba thymmai yn tei. Namar-kata la kyntu ia ki Khristan ba kin iaishah bad iaineh.

5. *Ka jingbatai ia kane ka Kitab:*

Don lai tylli ki jait jinghikai kiba iapher. (a) Kawei la khot ka jinghikai ki Futurists — Kane ka mut ba ki ngeit ba kiei kiei kiba la thoh ha kane ka Kitab ki long ia kiei kiei ki ban sa wan; baroh ki jingiathuhlypa ka Kitab kin jia ha shuwa ka jingwan pat U Jisu Khrist. (b) Kawei pat ka jait jingngeit ka long ka jong ki nongthoh Histori — Kine ki ngeit ba kiei kiei kiba don ha kane ka Kitab Jingpynpaw ki long ka dur jong ka Histori ka Balang naduh kaba sdang haduh kaba kut, kata ka mut don kiba la pyndep, don kiba dang pyndep bad don pat kiba yn sa pyndep. (k) Kawei

pat ka jait jinghikal ka jong ki Pretarists—Kine ki pyniadei ia kane ka Kitab sha kiei kiei kiba la dep. Don kawei kaba iadei jingmut lang 'Ka jingdon jong ka jingbha bad ka jing-sniw', lada kumta ka jingshitom kan long ia uno uno u fiwsniew bad ka jingsuk kan long ia uno uno uba la jagi, la im, la snoh ba U Jisu Khrist la ha kano kano ka pateng bynriew ruh.

Ka jingbymlah rai da ki riwstad ka pyrthei shaphang ki jingiathublypa kane ka Kitab, ka pyni ia ka jinglyngkot ka jingtip u briew ban pyrkhat ia ki jingjylliew ka jingmaian ka Ktien U Blei; bad ka pynshisha ba don tang Uwei Uba tip lut bad Uba jop lut. Ka don ka jingma ban iapyrshah ia kawei na kitei ki jingngeit bad ka long kham ma pat ruh ban shu iamynjur biët. Tang kawei kaba donkam ia u briew, ba un pynim ia la ka mynsiem bad ban khmihlynti ia ka sni ka jingjop U Khrist bad ka Balang halor ki jingsniew ka pyrthei.

6. *Ka jingithuhpaw u Ioannis:*

Kumno u Ioannis u iohi ia kine ki jingithuhpaw? (1) Kam lah ban long ba u la iohi tang shisien iohi u u lah ban lohi ia kawei bad hadien khyndiat por ia kawei pat. (2) Ka bym lah long ruh ba katba u nangiohi u nangthoh artad, hynrei hadien ka jingiohi u thoh, kumta ka lah ban tam ne ban duna na kaba u la iohi bad u la iohsngew. (3) U Nongthoh un ym thoh thik; u lah ban pynbun ne pynduna ne pynryntih khnang ban pynshai ia ki nongpule.

7. *Ka jingpynbynta ia kane ka Kitab:*

- (a) Lyn. 1:1-8: Ka jinglamphrang bad ka jingkhublei.
- (b) Lyn. 1:9-3: Ki shithi sha ki hynfiw Balang.
- (k) Lyn. 4-5: U Trai U long U Nongsynshar ia baroh.
- (d) Lyn. 6: Ka jingshonshap, ka jingmut dur ia ka sni bishar.

- (e) Lyn. 7: Ka jinglait im ka Balang.
- (g) Lyn. 8-9: Ki turoi — Ka jingpynbna ia ka jingbishar.
- (ng) Lyn. 10:1-11:14: Ka jinglaitim ka Balang.
- (h) Lyn. 12-14: Ki Nongshun jong ka Balang.
- (i) Lyn. 15-16: Ki pliang, jingiaphklam, ka jingbitar
ba la theh noh.
- (j) Lyn. 17-18: Ka jingpynjot ia ka Nongbah Rom.
- (j) Lyn. 19-20: Ka jingpynjot ia u Soitan, ia ki Hima
ka jingsniew.
- (l) Lyn. 21:1-22:5: Ka jingkyrkhu ba bymjukut ka
bneng.
- (m) Lyn. 22:6-21: Ka jingpynkut.

LYNNONG XIII.

KI SOBJEKT LANE KI JINGIATHUHKHANA BA LA THOH TANG KI MAT BA LA SHIM KAWEI NA KAWEI KA KITAB KA BAIBL.

La thoh ia kine ki Subjekt ne ki Jingiathuhkhana tang kum ki khubor na kawei pa kawei ka Kitab. La ai ruh tang ia ki mat (points) ban iarap ia ki nongkren ban kham pynbha, ban pynrit ne ban pynkhrav katba ki sngewbit.

1. U BLEI U DON. Genesis 1:1. Salm 14:1.

La pynshisha ba U Blei U don namar:—

- I. U long U Nongthaw Nongpynlong (Gen. 1:3).
- II. U Long U Nongpyniaid ryntih ia kaba U la thaw (Gen. 1:5).
- III. U long U Nongsynshar ia ka Jingpynlong (Gen. 1:22)
- IV. U long U Nongthaw ia ki briew (Gen. 1:26).
- V. Phi ngeit ba don U Blei? "Uba bieit u ong ha la ka dohnud ym don Blei". (Salm 14:1).

2. NA KA JINGLONG MRAW SHA RI KA JINGKULAR.

Eksodos 33:14.

- I. Ka ri ljipt ka jinglongmraw — Ka Hima ka jingdum.
- II. Ka Jingpyllait da u Moses—nujor U Jisu Khrist.
- III. Ka jingkular ban don ryngkat (Eksod. 34:6; Math. 28:20).
- IV. Ki jingkyrkhu (Jingpyn. 21, 22).
- V. “To ngin iaphet da ka jingiaishah”, “sha kata ka jingioh bainong” (Heb. 12:1; 11:27).

3. “TO LONG KIBA KHUID NABA NGA LONG UBA KHUID.....” Lebitekos 19:2.

Lah ban long kiba khuid da:—

- I. Ka jingainguh thang (Leb. 1).
- II. Ka jingainguh bam (Leb. 3, nujor Heb. 2:10).
- III. Ka jingainguh pyniasuk (Leb. 3, nujor Kol. 1:20).
- IV. Ka jingainguh namar ka pop (Leb. 4, nujor Gal.2:20)
“U Khrist U long ka jingkut ka Hukum ia ka ban long ka Hok ia uno uno uba ngeit” (Rom 10:4).

4. “U BLEI U LONG KA BOR BAD KA JAKARIEH”. Jingkheĩ 6:24-26.

- I. U Rishot Lyoh mynsngi bad u Rishot Ding myn-miet (Jingkheĩ 9:15-23).
- II. U bsa da ka doh bad ka mana (Jingkheĩ 11:4-9; Ioan. 6:35).
- III. U bsa da ka Um na Meribah (Jingkheĩ 20:1-13; Ioan. 4:10).
- IV. U bseiĩ rynong (Jingkheĩ 21)—U Khrist halor ka diengphna.
- V. Ki shnong jaka rieh (Jingkheĩ 35)—nujor ki Balang.

**5. "TO MEN IEIT IA U BLEI NAMAR BA
U LA IEIT IA ME".**
Deuteronomi 6:5.

- I. Men ym ioh shuh kiwei pat ki blei (Deut. 5:7).
- II. Men ym klet ia ki kam phylla U Blei bad ban hikai ruh ia la ki khun (Deut. 4:9).
- III. Men sumar ia ki Aifñ U Blei (Deut. 4:40; 7:11).
- IV. Men bat skhem ia ka Jutang bad U Blei (Deut. 29:9).
- V. To iaieit uwei ia uwei pat (Deut. 15:17-11).
- VI. To ainguh namar ki jingisnei U Blei (Deut. 16:17; 14:22-29).

6. NA KA JINGJOP SHA KA JINGJOP.
Joshua 11:16.

- I. Ka wah Jordan kan long ka lynti bah (3:2-7).
- II. Ki kynroh ka Jerikho kin kyllon (6:2-21).
- III. Kaba sang kam lah ban khang ia ka jingjop (7:16-19).
- IV. Ka sngi bad u bnai kin ieng thik (10:12-14).
- V. La iasam ia ka ri ha ki 12 jait.
"Ka pyrthei lut i'U Jisu."

**7. "KO MYNSIEM JONG NGA TO NANGIAID
DA KA BOR".**
Nongbishar 5:21.

- I. Ko Mynsiem jong nga — Ka jingsngewskhem.
- II. To nangiaid — Ka jingshaniah lut ha U Blei.
- III. Da ka bor — Ka jingaiti lut ha U Blei.

8. KA JINGIAIEIT BA SHISHA.
Ruth 1:16, 17.

- I. "Shano ba phan leit nga ngan leit" (1:16, nujor II Sam. 1:26).
- II. "Hangno ba phan shong nga ruh ngan shong" (1:16, nujor Salm 143:8).

- III. "Ki briew jong pha ki long.....jong nga" (1:16, nujor Heb. 11:25).
- IV. "Ha kaba iap ma pha.....ngan iap" (1:16, nujor Phil. 1:21).
- V. "U Blei jong phajong nga" (1:16, 17).

9. "AIU U TRAI U LEH?"

I Samuel 3:11.

- I. "U la thew ia ki jingleh" (2:3).
- II. "Uba pynim ia kiba pop" (2:6).
- III. "Uba sngewlem ia kiba rangli" (2:8).
- IV. "Uba pynriewspah bad pynkyntiew ia kiba sngewrit" (2:7).
- V. "Uba sumar ri kyndong ia ki riengkuid" (2:9).
- VI. "Uba bishar ia ki riawnsiew" (2:9, 10).

10. "U DABID UBA LA PYNSLEH U BLEI"

II Samuel 22:2.

- I. U ieit wat ia ki nongshun. (1:26).
- II. U Nongrwai ba bang (Lyn. 22.)
- III. U Nongialehthma uba stad (1:27).
- IV. U Syiem ha ka burom (I Khron. 29:27, 28).
- V. U long uba sngewlem ia ki briew (12:16).
- VI. U Nongmane Blei ba shisha (7:18).
- VII. U Shakri U Trai (I Khron. 28:2).

11. KA TEMPL U BLEI.

I Syiem 6:2.

- I. Ka Templ ka long ka met (Ioan. 2:19-21).
- II. Ka Templ ka long ka Balang (I Kor. 3:16-19).
- III. Ka long ka dur ia uwei pa uwei u Khristan (I Kor. 6:19).
- IV. Ka Templ ha bneng (Jingpyn. 11:19).
- V. U Khrist U la rung sha ka jaka kyntang tam ban kfiia ia lade ban sait ia ka pop (Heb. 9:12).

12. KA KHUBOR U ELISHA.

II Syiem 5:10.

Iathuh ia ka khana u Naaman uba sa Niangthohlieh.

- I. "Khie leit"—Ka jingkitkhlieh (nujor Ioan. 15:14).
 - II. "Sum"—Ka jinghgeit (nujor Ki Kam 16:31).
 - III. "Jordan"—Tang kawei ka jaka (nujor I Pet. 1:19).
 - IV. "Hynñiew sien"—Iai pynkhuid (nujor I Kor. 11:25).
 - V. "Bad men"—Marwei marwei (nujor Ioan. 3:15).
 - VI. "Long"—Kaba thikna — 'yn pynim' (Ioan. 3:17).
 - VII. "Khuid"—Ioh khiah — 'La map la pyndam' (Isa. 44:22).
- "Te u bymman un iehnohyn map phar"
(Isa. 55:7).

13. PHAI PAT AIU U BLEI U LA LEH?

I Khronikl 1:1-4.

- I. U Adam (u briew) ba U Blei—
- II. U Seth (u la thaw),
- III. U Enosh (u la jot) bad —
- IV. U Kenan (u la iam sngewsih).
- V. U Mahalalil (U Blei ba la kyrkhu).
- VI. U Jared (u la wan sha pyrthei)
- VII. U Enok (ban long briew).
- VIII. U Methuselah (ban iap) namar
- IX. U Lamekh (kiba la jot) bad ban ai
- X. U Noah (ka jingpyntngen ne jingpynim)

14. KA REBAIBAL HA KA POR U SYIEM

HESEKAI AH.

II Khronikl 29:3-36.

- I. Ia ka jingkhank ka Templ la plie (29:3).
- II. Ia ka Jutang la pynthymmai (29:10).
- III. Ki Lyngdoh bad ki Lebí ki la pynkyntang (29:15).

- IV. Ia ka Templ la pynkyntang (29:15).
- V. Ia ka Templ la pynkhuid (29:16).
- VI. Ia ki jingkn̄ia ainguh la kn̄ia (29:22).
- VII. Ka jingmih — u Hesekaiāh u la leh kmen (29:36),
la don ka jingkmen ha Jerusalem (II Khron. 30:26).

15. TEI PAT IA KA ĨING U BLEI.

Esra 6:3, 4, 5.

- I. U Syiem Seiros u la ai hukum ban tei (Ioan. 2:19).
- II. 'Tei ia ka ĩing ha ka jaka kn̄ia — Ha ka nongrim
ka diengphna (Math. 16:16).
- III. 'Seng skhem ia ka nongrim' — Ka Ministry ka
Balang (Eph. 4:12).
- IV. 'Ka jingjrōng bad ka pyngkiang jong ka' — Ka
pyrthei baroh (Mark. 16:15).
- V. 'To ai ia ki khiew ki pliang' — Wallam ia ki jing-
ainguh (Mal. 3:10).

16. "BAD KI LA IA ONG IA NGIN IATEI IA KI KYNROH KA JERUSALEM"

(Neh. 2:17, 18.)

- I. La iakut jingmut lang baroh — 'Ia ngin iatei'.
- II. Namar don ki nongshun — U Tobiah bad u Sanballat.
- III. Lada ngim tei ka long ka jinglehraiñ ia ngi hi.
- IV. 'Kumta ki la iapynshait bor ia la ki kti'.

17. KA JINGLAITIM KABA KHRAW.

Esther 7:3.

- I. Ki Jiw bad ka Esther ha ka jinglongmraw.
- II. U Haman bymman u nongshet kylla.
- III. Ka Esther halor ka khet ka burom.
- IV. Ka Esther ka la iasaid namar la ki bñew.
- V. Ia u Haman la phasi, u Mordekai ha ka burom, ia ki
Jiw la pyllait im.

18. KA JINGSGEWTHUH U RIEWNGEIT IA KI JINGJYNJAR HA PYRTHEI.

Job. 1:21.

- I. Uba hok ne u bym hok u shah jynjar kumjuh namar (a) ki Aifñ ka Mariang, (b) ka jingjia ryngkhat, (k) namar ka jingiaim iasah lang kum ka kynhun. (Ioan. 16:33).
- II. U Riewngeit u ngeit ba U Blei U ieit ia u ha lyngba ki jynjar bad ki jingtynjuh (Job. 2:10; Jak. 1:12).
- III. U Riewngeit u sngewthuh ba wat U Khrist U Trai jong u U la shah shitom: (a) "La pynlong janai ia ka kam U Khrist da ka jingiap", (b) ym lah ban ioh ia ka jingjanai khlem da mad ia ki jingeh (Job. 8:11).
- IV. U Riewngeit u iaineh skhem haduh kaba kut da kaba tip : (a) ba U Blei U iarap ia u (Jak. 1:2, 8), (b) u tip ba un iohdiang ia ka bainong kaba khraw (Jak. 1:4; Job 42).

19. KA SALM JINGRWAI IAROH U DABID.

Salm 145.

- I. U Blei U long (1) Uba khraw dk. 3, (2) Uba donburom dk. 5, (3) Uba sngewisynei dk. 8, (4) Uba bha dk. 9, (5) Uba hok dk. 17, (6) Uba khuid dk. 17, (7) Uba hajan dk. 18.
- II. U Blei (1) U kyrshan dk. 14, (2) U ai jingbam dk. 15, (3) U pynbun ia ki jingkwah dk. 16, (4) U pyndep dk. 19, (5) U iohsngew dk. 19, (6) U pynim dk. 19, (7) U ri kyndong dk. 20.

20. "KA JINGSTAD".

Proverb 4:7.

- I. 'Ka jingstad ka long kaba kongsan' (4:7).
- II. 'Thied ia ka jingshisha bad ka jingstad' (23:23).
- III. 'Uba ioh ia ka jingstad u ieit ia ka mynsiem' (19:8).

- IV. 'Ka jingstad ka kham kordor ban ia ka ksiar' (66:16).
- V. 'Uba bieit um kwah ia ka jingstad' (1:7).
- VI. 'Ka jingsheptieng ia U Trai ka long ka jingsdang ka jingstad' (1:7).

21. U NONGIATHUHKHANA UBA STAD.

Eklesiastis 12:9.

- I. 'U iaihkai' — U iaitrei (dk.9).
- II. U khreh lypa — 'U puron' (dk. 9).
- III. U plan lypa — 'U la buh ryntih' (dk. 9).
- IV. Ki ktien ba kordor — 'Ki ktien ba sngewtynnad' (dk. 10).
- V. U pynmih soh — 'Ki dieng tyndung bad ki prek' (dk. 11).

22. 'U BAIEIT JONG NGA U LONG U JONG NGA BAD NGA LONG KA JONG U'.

Jingrwai u Solomon 2:16.

- I. 'U baieit jong nga' — Ka jingioh kynti ba kordor (I Pet. 2:7).
- II. 'U long' — Ka jingioh kynti ba mynta (Salm 16:5).
- III. 'U jong nga' — Ka jingioh kynti ba marwei hi (Louk. 1:47; Ioan. 20:28).
- IV. 'Nga' — Ka bainong ka jingioh kynti (Isa. 43:4; Eph. 5:25).
- V. 'Long' — Ka jingioh kynti ba iaineh (Ioan. 6:39; 10:28).
- VI. 'Jong u' — Ka jingioh kynti ba la thied da ka dor (I Kor. 6:20).

23. KA JINGSHAH SHITOM U KHRIST (MESSAIAH).

Isaiah 53. Ki Kam ki Apostol 8:35.

- I. U Khunlung — 'U jingthung ba dang lung'(dk. 2).
- II. 'U briew ki jingsngewsih' (dk. 3).

- III. 'Uba la shoh, uba la mynsaw' (dk. 4, 5).
- IV. 'Uba kit noh ia ka pop' (dk. 6).
- V. 'Um shym ang la ka shyntur, la la ban beifi ia U' (dk. 7, 8).
- VI. 'Um shym don ka buit phon ha ka shyntur jong U' (dk. 9).
- VII. 'Ka jinganguh kaba pynsgewbha ia U Blei' (dk. 10).
- VIII. 'Ia ka mynsiem jong U la pynhun' (dk. 11).
- IX. U la pyndep lut khoit (dk. 11).

24. TO PHAI PAT TE YN PYNIM IA ME.

Jeremaiah 3:12.

- I. Ka jingjot jong me:—
 - (1) Me la jngai na nga (2:5).
 - (2) Me la lyndet noh ia nga (2:13).
 - (3) Ngam sheptieng ia ka jingbymman jong me (2:19).
 - (4) Me la wad kpa da uwei pat (2:27).
- II. To phai pat te yn pynim ia me:—
 - (1) To phai pat ngan ym bat jingbitar (3:12).
 - (2) Me dei ban phla ia la ki pop (3:13).
 - (3) Ngan isynei ia me (3:12, 14).

25. KA JINGIAM JINGIEIT.

Jingrwai u Jeremaiah 1:1.

- I. La iam namar ka jingkyntait ia ka jingieit U Blei, katba ka pop jong ka Jerusalem ka nangjur (Lyn. 1).
- II. U Blei Un pynshitom ia ka Jerusalem (Lyn. 2).
- III. La iam namar ka jingbymngeit ka Jerusalem. (Nujor Ioan. 11:35).
- IV. Ka Jerusalem ka dei ban ud bad kyrpad ia U Blei (Lyn. 4, 5).

26. KA DOHNUD BA THYMMAI KA PYNMIH:—
Esekiel 36:26.

- I. U Thylliej ba thymmai (Mark. 16:17).
- II. Ka Jingrwai ba thymmai (Salm 40:3).
- III. Ka Jutang ba thymmai (Heb. 8:8).
- IV. Ka Mynsiem ba thymmai (Esek. 36:26).
- V. Ka Lynti ba thymmai (Heb. 10:10).
- VI. U Soh ba thymmai (Ephesos 4:24).
- VII. Kup ruh ia u briew ba thymmai (Eph. 4:14).

27. "LA SHEM BA ME DUNA"
Daniel 5:25.

- I. La bishar ha ka por ka jingsngewbha jingkhawai.
- II. Ka jingrai kaba kyndit namar ka pop.
- III. Ka rukom bishar kaba maian.
- IV. La thad rong ia ka pop u Belshasar.
- V. Ka jingsheptieng kaba khraw ia u bad ki briew jong u.
- VI. La weng noh ia u bad ia ka Hima jong u.

28. KA JINGROI KYRHAI
Hosia 14.

- I. 'U 'tiew lili ' — Ka jingkhuid-jingphuh syntiew (dk. 5).
- II. 'U dieng olib' — Ka jingitynnad-jingiar (dk. 6).
- III. U dieng Kedar — Ka jingiwbihi (dk. 7).
- IV. U Kew — im thymmai-jingseisoh-ka bor (dk. 7).
- V. U Diengwaiñ — jingsan, seisoh, iaineh (dk. 7).
- VI. Ka Waiñ — jingkyrmaw-iai iewbihi (dk. 7).
- VII. U Diengkseñ- iai jyrngam, san shaphrang (dk. 8).

29. KA JINGKULAR IA U MYNSIEM BAKHUID.
Joel 2:28.

- I. Theh noh buk ia U Mynsiem Bakhuid (Ki Kam 2).

- II. La sam ia ki jingai ba pher (Joel 2:28, 29; I Kor. 12:4-8).
- III. Ka bor ban leh kam phylla (Joel 2:30, 31; I Kor. 12:9, 10).
- IV. Yn theh ia U Mynsiem Bakhuid ha ka Seion (Joel 2:32).

30. BALEI BA PHIM PHAI SHA NGA? Amos 4:6-11.

- I. Nga la pynkyrduh bam (dk. 6).
- II. Nga la pynkyrduh um (dk. 7, 8).
- III. Ka khlam ia phi bad ia ki jingri (dk. 9).
- IV. Ka thma bad ka waitlam (dk. 10).
- V. Phi la shah ia ka lawar ding (dk. 11).
Pynban phim phai. "To pynkhreh ban iashem ia U Blei jong phi " (dk. 12).

31. 'KA SNGI U TRAI KA LA JAN'. Obadiah 1:15.

- I. Ka sngi U Trai ka la jan ban pynhiar kput namar:—
(a) Ka jingsarong jong me (dk. 3) (b) Namar ba me la leh beif ia kiwei pat (dk. 10).
- II. Ia u Jakob yn ai ka jingpynim bad ka jingjop (dk 17-20).

32. LA PYNKHREH LYP A IA KA BAINONG U BYMKOHNGUH. Jonah 1:17.

- I. La pynkhreh ia ka lyer kaba khraw (Jonah 1:4).
- II. La pynkhreh ia u dohkha uba khraw (Jonah 1:17).
- III. La pynkhreh ia u Kikaion (u dieng) (Jonah 4:6).
- IV. U khñiang ban pyniap ia ki sla u Kikaion (Jonah 4:7)
- V. La pynkhreh ia ka lyer ba lhep (Jonah 4:8).
"Ym lah ban lait na ka kti uba donbor".

33. DAEI NGAN WAN HA KHMAT U TRAI?

Mikah 6:6-8.

I. Ka bym dei:—

(a) Da ki jingainguh? (b) Da u khun nyngkong?

(k) Da la ka met? Em? (dk. 6, 7).

II. Kaba dei:—

(a) Da kaba leh hok. (b) Da kaba ieit ia ka jingisnei.

(k) Da kaba iaileh rit bad U Blei jong me.

34. "U TRAI U LONG UBA BHA".

Nahum 1:7.

Ka jingbha U Trai ka paw ha:—

I. Ka jingleh isnei jong U ia kiba shaniah ha U (1:7).

II. Ka jingpynshitom hok jong U ia la ki nongshun (1:2, 3).

III. Ka jingai bainong hok jong U ia kiba bha bad kiba sniew (Lyn. 3).

35. "AH TRAI TO PYNIM IA KA KAM

HAPDENG KINE KI SNEM".

Habakuk 3:2.

I. La duwai namar ka jingbitar U Blei halor ka jing-sniew (2:9, 12, 15, 19).

II. To pynim ia la ka kam (3:2).

III. To kynmaw ia la ka jingisnei (3:2).

IV. Uba hok te un im (1) da ka hok, (2) da ka jingngeit, (3) da kaba lehkmen ha U Trai, (4) U Trai U long ka bor jong u (3:18, 19).

36. TO WAD IA U TRAI".

Sephaniah 2:3.

I. To wad ia U Trai — wad ia ka hok, wad ia ka jinglui lui (2:3).

- II. To wad ia U shuwa ka jingbitar jong U (2:2).
- III. Kordit ia phi ha kata ka sngi lada phim wad ia U Trai (2: 11;3.8).
- IV. Ia u Israel yn pynim (3:9-20).

37. KA JINGTEI PAT IA KA TEMPL.

Haggai 1:2, 8.

- I. Uei u Haggai? (Pule 1:1; 2:20).
- II. Ka long kaba ma ia ki Jiw lada kim tei ia ka Templ (1:4).
- III. Kumno ban tei ia ka Templ? (1:8, 9).
- IV. Ka burom jong ka Templ kaba ar (2:5,7,9,19,23).

38. KA JERUSALEM KA SHNONG BA LA JIED.

Sekharaiah 3:2.

- I. Ka Jerusalem ka jaka pdeng jong ka Niam.
- II. Dei ban pynthymmai ia ka Jerusalem (3:4, 5).
- III. Ka burom jong ka Jerusalem lawei (14:20,21).

39. 'U TRAI UN PYNPHAI IA KI DOHNUD JONG PHI'.

Malakhi 4:6.

- I. Phi la ong, "Ha kaei me la ieit ia ngi"? (1:2).
 - II. "Phi la ainguh da u kpu ba kthang bad ba matlah" (1:7, 8).
 - III. Ia ka Mieji U Trai la pynsang bad ñiewbein (1:7, 8).
 - IV. Phi ong ia kaba sniew ba ka long kaba bha (2:17).
 - V. 'Phi la lute na nga' (3:8).
 - VI. Phi ong ka long kaba thala ban shakri ia U Trai (3:14).
- "Te U Trai Un pynphai ia ki dohnud jong phi".

40. U KHRIST U SYIEM JONG NGI.

Math. 21:5.

- I. Ka Hima jong U (Louk. 17:21; Ioan. 18:36).
- II. Ki Aifn ka Hima jong U (Math. 5, 6, 7.).
- III. Ka jingsynshar jong U (Gal. 5:14).
- IV. Ka jinglailtuid ha ka Hima jong U (Gal. 5:1).
- V. Ki Raiot bad ka jingkohnguh syiem ia U (Math. 13:38; Louk. 12:32; Jinglynpaw 2:10).

41. U JISU UBA PHYLLA — U PEIT SAWDONG.

Markos 3:5.

- I. U peit sawdong da ka jingbitar (3:5).
- II. U la peit sawdong bad U la ong "Ha khmih ka kmie....." (3:34).
- III. U khmih sawdong mano ba la ktah ia U (5:32, 34).
- IV. U la khmih bad sneng ia u Petros (8:33).
- V. U la peit ia ki synran bad U la kren (10:23-27.)
- VI. U la peit sawdong ia ka Jerusalem (11:11).

42. U JISU U KHUN U BRIEW

Louk. 7:34.

- I. U don U kpa bad ka kmie ha ka doh — ka jinghiar pateng.
- II. U im, U long bad U sngew kum ki briew (Mark. 1:35; 6:46; Ioan. 11:35).
- III. U long U Khun U Briew ba khlem pop (Louk. 5:24).
- IV. U Khun u Briew U la shah shitom ha ka doh (Louk. 9:22).
- V. U Khun u Briew U la wan wad ia kiba la jah (Louk. 19:10).
- VI. U Khun u Briew Un wan pat ha ka buröm (Math. 25:31).

43. U JISU U KHUN U BLEI.

Ioannis 1:34.

*U Khun U Blei Uba donkam ia barok ki jingdonkam u brier
bad U la khot ia lade:—*

- I. 'U Kpu' (na ka bynta kiba thngan) (Ioan. 6:35).
- II. 'Ka Jingshai' (ia kiba matlah) (9:5).
- III. 'Ka Jingkhang' (ia kiba ha ka jingma). (10:9).
- IV. 'U Nongaplangbrot' (ia kiba la jah). (10:11).
- V. 'Ka Lynti' (ia kiba la bakla lynti) (14:6).
- VI. 'Ka Jingim' (ia kiba la lap) (11:25).
- VII. 'U Diengwaiñ' (ia ki bymseisoh) (15:1).

44. KA KOR (ENGINE) U MYNSIEM BAKHUID.

Ki Kam ki Apostol 2:37.

- I. Ban pynkynduh ia ki nongpop (2:37).
- II. Ban ialam sha ka jingkylla kaba mut (2:38).
- III. Ban phla ha ka jinggeit ia U Khrisť (2:41).
- IV. Ban iaineh ha ka jingshakri ia U Trai (2:42).
- V. Ban pynkyntang ia lade sha U Blei (2:45).
- VI. Ban laikmen ha U Blei (2:46, 47).
- VII. Ban sei noh ia u soh uba biang (Gal. 5:22).

45. 'KA JINGPYNKSAN'

Rom 5:1.

- I. U Tynrai ka jingpynksan 'U Blei' (8:33).
- II. Ka Thymmei ka jingpynksan 'Ka jingalei' 3:24).
- III. Ki Lad ka jingpynksan 'Ka snam' (5:9).
- IV. Ka Jingkmen ka jingpynksan 'Ka jinggeit' (5:1).
- V. Ka Jingpynshisha ka jingpynksan 'U Khrisť ha la
mihpat' (4:25).
- VI. Ka Kam ka jingpynksan 'Pynksan pyrshah la ka pop'
(6:7).
- VII. Ki Soh ka jingpynksan 'Ka hok, ka jingim' (8:12-15).

46. KA BALANG HA KORINTH.

I Korinth 1:10.

- I. Ka Balang kaba iapait (1:10; 4:21).
- II. Ka Balang kaba sma pyrthei — iaklim, mukoduma, pyllait tnga.
- III. Ka Balang kaba sma ksuid (8:1; 11:1).
- IV. Ka Balang kaba khlem akor (11:2-16; 11:17-34).
- V. Ka Balang kaba sarong ha ki jingai U Blei da U Mynsiem Bakhuid (12:1—14:40).
- VI. Ka jingieit—ka dawai kaba bha tam ia kine (13:13).

47. KA JINGLONG KAWEI U KHRISTAN

BAD U KHRIST.

II Korinth 5:17.

- I. Ka jingshah shitom u Khristan ka long ka jingshah U Khrist (1:5).
- II. Ka don ka jingpyntngen kaba roi kyrhai ha U Khrist (1:5).
- III. Ia uta uba la map la map ha U Khrist (2:10).
- IV. Ka Gospel ba la ialap ka long hakhmat U Khrist (2:17).
- V. Ka jingim U Jisu Khrist ka paw lut ha u Khristan (4:10, 11).

48. UBA HOK UN IM DA KA JINGNGEIT.

Galatia 3:11.

- I. U Abraham bad ki khun jong u ki im da ka jingngeit (3:6, 7).
- II. La kyrkhu ia u Abraham da ka jingngeit (3:14).
- III. La kyrkhu ia u symbai u Abraham da ka jingngeit (3:18).
- IV. Ka jingioh kynti u Abraham (3:18).
 “Kumta la kyrkhu ia kita kiba ngeit lem bad u Abraham uba ngeit” (3:9).

49. KA JINGKYNTU KUMNO BAN IAID.

Ephesos 2:2.

- I. Ban khmih kumno ki la iaïd mynshuwa (2:2).
- II. Ban khmih kumno dei ban iaïd mynta (2:10).
- III. Iaïd kumba la khot ia phi (4:10).
- IV. Ban ym iaïd shuh kum ki Jentil (4:17).
- V. Hynrei iaïd ha ka jingieit (5:2), iaïd ha ka jingshai (5:8), bishar bha la ka jingiaïd (5:15).

50. HAEI U KHRISTAN U DON BAD U IM?

Phil. 1:1.

- I. Ka nongrim u Khristan — Ha U Khrist (1:1).
- II. Ka jingthmu u Khristan — ‘Ban im ha U Khrist’ (1:21).
- III. Ka kam u Khristan — ‘Ialap ia ka Gospel da ka mon sngewbha’ (1:15).
- IV. Ka bainong u Khristan — ‘Ban ioh ia U Khrist’ (1:23).
- V. Ka jingjanai u Khristan — ‘Kum U Khrist’ (3:21; pule ruh 4:13).

51. “LA PYNKYNRIAH IA NGI.....KA

HIMA U KHUN JONG U”

Kolosai 1:13.

- I. Ngï la shong hapoh ka Hima ka jingdum (1:13).
- II. U Khun U Blei U la thaw ka lad ban pynlait (1:13) da ka snam jong U (1:14), da ka jingiap jong U halor ka diengphna (1:21, 22).
- III. U la pynioh ha ngï ia ka jingkynrei spah (2:7) ba ngin ioh mihpat ruh lem bad U (2:12).
- IV. “Kumta to wad phi ia kiei kiei ruh kiba ha neng” (3:1).

52. KA JINGNGEIT KI KHRISTAN THESSALONI. I Thessaloni 1:3.

- I. Ka jingngeit kaba leh—kaba treikam (1:3).
- II. La phah ia u Timothi (1) ban pyntngen ia ka jingngeit (3:2), (2) ban tip ia ka j'ngngeit jong phi (3:5), (3) ban wan rah khubor sha ngi ia ka jingngeit jong phi (3:6).
- III. La pyntngen ia ngi da ka jingngeit jong phi (3:7), ba ngin poi sha ka jingjanai ka jingngeit da ka jingngeit jong phi (3:10), ban ainguh ia U Blei namar ka jingroi ka jingngeit jong phi.
- IV. To shim ruh phi ia ka stieh ka jingngeit (5:8).

53. KIBA NGEIT HA U KHRIST. II Thessaloni 2:13.

- I. La jied sha ka jingpynim (2:13).
- II. La khot sha ka burom (2:14).
- III. La ai ka jingpyntngen bymjukut (2:16).
- IV. La pyntngen ruh ha ka jingshakri (2:17).

54. KI JINGHIKAI HA KI SHITHI U TIMOTHI. I Timothi 1:15.

- I. Ka jingpynim ia ki nongpop (1:15).
- II. Ka jingpyrsad mynsiem ia ka Baibl (II Tim. 3:16).
- III. Ka jingwan long briew U Khrist (3:16).
- IV. Ka jinglong ki sngi kiba khatduh (4:1).
- V. Ka jingduwai na ka bynta ki para bangeit (2:1).
- VI. Ka kamram ki kynthei. (2:9).
- VII. Ka jinglong bad ka kyrdan u Nongsharai Balang (1:10).

**55. KA KYRTENG KI RIEWNGEIT HA
II TIMOTHI.
II Timothy 2:1.**

- I. Ki Khun (2:1). II. Ki Shipai (2:3). III. Ki Nong-iaphet thong (2:5). IV. U Nongsumar brisoh (2:6). V. U Nongtrei (2:5). VI. Ka Pliang ba donburom (2:21).
☞ Ki Shakri (2:24).

**56. KIEI KIEI KIBA DEI BAN IAIKYNTU,
Titos 2:15.**

- I. Ban tip ia ka jingaiei kaba wallam jingpynim (2:11).
II. Ban ym kwah brai—ban im adkar (2:12).
III. Ban pynkhreh bad iai apia ka jingwan U Trai (2:13).
IV. Pyni da lade ia ka nuksa kaba bha (2:7).

**57. U NONGPOP (MRAW) UBA LA KYLLA
KABA MUT.
Philemon 1:10, 11.**

- I. U Onesimos—Uba la phet jngai na la u kynrad (11:15).
II. U Onesimos—Uba la kylla kaba mut pat (10).
III. U Onesimos—U shakri ba bha ha ka kam u kynrad (13).
IV. U Onesimos — Um long shuh u shakri hynrei u para ha ka kam u kynrad.

**58. U KHRIST HA KA SHITHI KI HEBRU.
Hebru 1:1.**

- I U long u Nongaplangbrot Uba khraw (13:20).
II. U Nongialam Uba khraw. (12:2).
III. U long U Ksiang ba shisha (9:15; 10:12).
IV. U Rangbah Lyngdoh Uba khraw (5:10) Uba shakr ha ka duwan (8:2).

- V. U Khun U Blei (1:2) Uba long u Kapten (2:10).
 bad u Apostol Rangbah (3:1).
 La kyntu ban iaipeit sha Une (12:1,2).

59. TO LONG PHI KI NONGLEH IA KA KTIEN
 YM TANG KI NONGSNGEW.
 Jakob 1:22.

Namar:—

- (1) La pynkha ia ngi da ka Ktien (I Pet. 1:23).
 (2) Ngì la san da ka Ktien (I Pet. 2:2).
 (3) La pynkhuìd ia ngi da ka Ktien (Ioan. 15:3).

Kumta:—

- (4) Ngim dei ban long tang ki nongsngew hynrei
 ki nongleh ia ka Ktien.

60. KIBA KORDOR.
 I Pet. 1:7.

- I. Ka jingshah shitom kaba kordor (1:7).
 II. Ka snam kaba kordor. (1:19).
 III. U maw ba la jied bad uba kordor (2:6).
 IV. Ka jingngeit kaba kordor (II Pet. 1:1).
 V. Ka jingkyrmen bad ka jingkular ba kordor (II Pet. 1:4).

61. "TO SUMAR".
 II Pet. 3:17.

- I. To sumar ioh phi long ka Mluh ba la kylla blad
 (Math. 5:13).
 II. To sumar ioh phi long ka Sharak ba la tap
 (Louk. 8:16).
 III. To sumar ioh phi long ki Nongtei ba khlem nong-
 rim (Louk. 6:49).
 IV. To sumar ioh phi long ka Tnad ka bymseisoh (Ioan.
 15:6).
 V. To sumar ioh phi long ki Theisotti ba ioh thiah
 (Math. 25:5).

62. KI DAK KA JINGLONG KI KHUN U BLEI.

I Ioannis 5:1.

- I. U Ngeit ba U Khrist U long U Khun U Blei (5:1). (2:3).
- II. U leh ia ka Hok (2:29). III. U sumar ia ki Hukum (2:3).
- IV. Um ju leh pop (3:9). V. La isih da ka pyrthei (3:13).
- VI. U icit ia ki paramarjan (3:14). VII. U jop noh thiaw ia ka pyrthei. (5:4).

63. KA JINGKYNTU U RIEWTYMMEN.

II Ioannis dkhot 5.

- I. To phin iaient paralok hi (dk. 5).
- II. To phin iaineh ha ka jingngeit (dk. 6).
- III. To sumar na kita kiba shukor ia phi (dk. 7).
- IV. To phin iaineh ha ka jinghikai (dk. 9).

64. KA JINGKMEN KABA KHRAW.

III Ioannis dk. 4.

- I. Namar phi la iaaid ha ka jingshisha (dk. 3).
- II. Namar ka jingiatrei lem ha ka jingshisha (dk. 8).
- III. Namar ka jingphla.....kaba shisha (dk. 12).

65. KI NONGHIKAI LAMLER.

Judah dk. 11.

- I. Ka lynti u Kain — La lamler da ka ktien bad ka jinglong.
- II. Ka lynti u Balaam — La lamler da ka niam ka rukom.
- III. Ka jingleh kiad u Korah — La lamler da ka kam.

66. 'U KHUN LANGBROT'.

Jingpynpaw 6:16.

- I. Ka jingbitar U Khunlangbrot.
- II. Ka snam U Khunlangbrot (7:14).
- III. Ka kitab ka jingim U Khunlangbrot (13:8).
- IV. Ka jingrwai U Khunlangbrot (15:3).
- V. Ka jingshongkurim U Khunlangbrot (19:7).
- VI. Ka jingkhawai miet U Khunlangbrot (19:9).
- VII. Ka khet U Khunlangbrot (22:1).

LYNNONG XIV

SAWPHEW TYLLI KI JINGKYLLI BAD KI
JUBAB NA KA BAIBL.

1. Kumno ngan lah ban tip ba U Blei U don?
Jubab:— Pule — Ioan. 1:14, 18; 14:9, 14; 20:29-31; Rom 1:20; Salm 19:1; Isa. 43:9, 10; Hosia 3:4, 5; Ioan. 8:47.
2. Kumno nga lah ban ngeit ba ka Baibl ka long kaba shisha?
Jubab:— Pule — Ioan. 5:39, 40; Ki Kam 17:11, 12; Ioan. 7:17.
3. Kumno ngan lah ban sngewthuh ia ka Baibl?
Jubab:— Pule — I Kor. 2:9-14; Ioan. 16:13; Louk. 11:13.
4. Hato u briew un ioh leit bneng lada u la lah ban leh ia kaba bha baroh?
Jubab:— Pule — Ioan. 3:5, 6, 36; Rom 3:19, 20; Gal. 3:10.
5. Hato yn ym pynrem ia u briew uba pyrkhat ba u long uba hok bad uba ieng ha la ka lynti
Jubab:— Pule — Prob. 14:12; Rom 3:3,4; Ki Kam 17:30.
6. U briew lada um ngeit ba U Jisu U long U Khun U Blei u lah ban long u Khristan?
Jubab:— Pule — I Ioan. 5:9-13, 20; Ioan. 20:28-31; Math. 16:13-18.
7. Balei ba ka jingiap U Jisu ka donkam ia ka jing-pynim ia ki briew?
Jubab:— Pule — Rom 8:3; Gal. 3:10; Rom 5:12, 19.
8. Kaei ka kamram kaba nyngkong ba dei ban leh haba long Khristan?
Jubab:— Pule — Math. 11:28; Ioan. 6:29, 37; Ki Kam 16:31.
9. Kaei ka kamram kaba ar?
Jubab:— Pule — Math. 10:32; Rom. 10:9-10; Heb. 13:15-16.
10. Hato ngam la dei ban sngewthuh nyngkong shuwa ba ngan wan sha U Khrist? Kumno ngan leh?
Jubab:— Pule — Rom 7:13; Ioan. 16:8, 9; Ki Kam 2:36-37, Sekh. 12:10.

11. Ngam dei ban kylla kaba mut? Kaei ka jingkylla kaba mut? Kumno ngan lah ban kylla kaba mut?

Jubab:— Pule — Louk. 24:46-47; Ki Kam 5:30-31; 20:21; Louk. 15:17, 18.

12. Ha kano ka rukom ngan wan sha U Khrist?

Jubab:— Pule — Isa. 55:7; I Ioan. 1:1-3; Rom 10:8-17; Mark. 10:49-50.

13. Kaei kata kaba pdiang ia U Khrist.

Jubab:— Pule— Isa. 1:11, 12; Rom 6:23; Ioan. 4:10; Eph. 2:8.

14. Kumno ngan ioh ia ka jingngeit?

Jubab:— Pule — Rom 10:17; Eph. 1:12, 13; Louk. 16:29-31; Ioan. 5:39, 46, 47; Ioan. 4:50; Louk. 17:5.

15. Kumno ngan tip ba la map ia ki pop jong nga?

Jubab:— Pule— Mark. 2:5; Louk. 7:48-50; Ki Kam 13:38, 39; I Ioan. 1:9.

16. Kumno nga lah ban ong ba nga ieit ia U Biei?

Jubab:— Pule — I Ioan. 4:10, 12; Rom. 5:5-8; Eph. 2:4-8.

17. Balei ba U Trai Um pynpaw ne kreni markhmat ha nga kumba U la leh ha u Paul?

Jubab:— Pule — I Tim. 1:16; Ioan. 17:20; 20:29; I Pet. 1:8; Ioan. 14:16-18.

18. Kumno ngan lah ban tip ba U Mynstem Bakhuid U don ha nga?

Jubab:— Pule — Ioan. 16:8; I Kor. 12:3; Gal. 5:22, 23; Ioan. 3:14.

19. Balei ba ki riewdkhot ka Balang ki leh bymdei?

Jubab:— Pule — Phil. 3:18, 19; I Tim. 4:1-2; II Tim. 3:1-5; Gal. 5:17-6:1.

20. Balei ba dori shibun ki jait Balang?

Jubab:— Pule — I Kor. 3:1-5; I Kor. 12:12-14; 11:19; I Pet 2:1, 2; Eph. 1:17-23.

21. Hato ka dei ba ngan iasoh bad ka Balang haba long Khristan?

Jubab:— Pule — Math. 28:18-20; Ki Kam 2:38-42, 47; Heb. 10:25.

22. Hato ka long ka bymdei ia u Khristan ban leit peit ne shim bynta ha ka iashad, iakhalai, peit Cinema bad kiwei?

Jubab:— Pule — I Ioan. 2:15-17; Ioan 17:14-19; I Pet. 4:2-5.

23. Kumno ngan lah ban jop ia ka pyrthei?

Jubab:— Pule — Kol. 3:1-6; I Ioan. 5:4, 5; Gal. 1:4.

24. Balei ba ki Khristan kiba bha ki shem jynjar ha pyrthei?

Jubab:— Pule — II Kor. 11:32; Salm 94:12, 13; Heb. 12:6-11; I Pet. 4:12-19.

25. Kumno ngan ioh lait na ka bor ka pop ba nga la ju mlien?

Jubab:— Pule — Rom 6:9-14; Eph. 6:10-18; I Pet. 5:6-10.

26. U Blei Un dang map ia nga, lada nga leh pop hadien ba nga la kylla Khristan?

Jubab:— Pule — Rom 13:14; I Ioan. 2:1, 2; Heb. 4:14-16; Math. 18:21, 22.

27. Kaei ka pop kaba pyrshah ia U Mynsiem Bakhuid?

Jubab:— Pule — Mark. 3:28-30; Heb. 10:28, 29; Ki Kam 8:18-23.

28. Kumno ngan sngewthuh ba nga long uwei uba la jied?

Jubab:— Pule — Ioan. 3:16; 6:37; 10:9; Jingpyn. 22:17.

29. Hato dei ban map ia u nongshun jong nga lada u kylla Khristan?

Jubab:— Pule — Math. 5:23-24; 6:12, 14-15; Eph. 4:31-32.

30. Hato nga dei ban siew noh lada nga la shim klop na u paramarjan?

Jubab:— Pule — Louk. 19:8; II Kor. 8:21.

31. Hato ngam dei ban ap haduh ba ngan da sngewthuh khambha ia ka Baibl ba ngan sa kylla kaba mut?

Jubab:— Pule — Ki Kam 8:12, 35-37; 16:30-33; I Kor. 2:1-5.

32. Hato ngam dei ban long u biew uba kham bha ha shuwa ba ngan kylla Khristan?

Jubab:— Pule — Math. 9:12-13; 17:15-18; Rom 7:23-25; Gal. 2:16.

33. Haba nga pyrshang duwai nga sngew kum ka kam kai, kumno ngan jop ia kane?

Jubab:— Pule — Louk. 11:1-4; Ioan. 1:18; 17:6, 25, 26.

34. Kumno ngan sngewskhem ba u nongpop uba khraw kat nga lah ban pynim ?

Jubab:— Pule — Isa. 55:6-9; Isa. 43:24-26; I Tim. 1:15, 16.

35. Hato ka biang ia nga ban shu phla ba nga kwah ban

long Khristan lada ym don ka jingpynsngew ei ei hapoh jong nga?

Jubab:— Pule — Math. 12:10-13; Esek. 36:26-27; Eph. 2:4-6.

36. Kaei ka pop kaba khraw tam ?

Jubab :—pule — I Ioan. 5 : 10 : Ioan. 5 : 38 ; Jingkheif 23 : 19.

37. Lada ngan kylla Khristan kaei kaba nga dei ban wad ban im suk im saif?

Jubab:— Pule — Ioan. 14:16-18; 20:22; Ki Kam 1:8; 2:39; Eph. 5:17-21.

38. Kaei ka jingeh kaba khraw tam ha ka jingim jong nga kum u Khristan?

Jubab:— Pule — Phil. 2:3-5; Rom 12:3-16; Ioan. 13:12-17.

39. Kumno ngan lah ban sngewskhem ba nga lah ban ieng?

Jubab:— Pule — Isa. 41:10; I Kor. 10:13; II Kor. 9:8; II Kor. 12:9; Heb. 7:25.

40. Hato nga dei ban iai ap namar ngam pat sngew ba nga long u Khristan mynta?

Jubab:— Pule — II Kor. 6:2; Heb. 3:7, 8; Heb. 4:7; Jak. 4:13-17.

LA KUT.

